

# PARADISE OF DEMONIC GODS

**BOOK 05** 

Bear Wolfdog

**EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES** 

## Paradise of Demonic Gods

(魔神乐园) by Bear Wolfdog (熊狼狗)

#### Synopsis

"Obtaining the topmost degree of talent in sword arts in the world requires giving up 72 years of lifespan, which leaves you with only five more years of your life. At the same time, you will never be able to feel love, kinship, and friendship, and you'll end up leading a lonely life until your death, unable to procreate, or to have any descendants.

"From now onwards, everything related to happiness in the human world shall no longer be of your concern. Are you willing to accept this?"

"Hahahaha, I'm already alone bereft of all support, my hopes dashed to pieces, shouldering only absolutely irreconcilable grudge and hatred, why would I disagree? Why would I not want it? I couldn't ask for anything better!!"

His sword sweeps across the Divine Continent for seven days and nights, moving 90,000 miles through the starry skies, unhindered.

He slays saints and buddhas in Heaven, slaughters demons and devils in Hell, sweeping away all the grievances in his heart!

#### Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Yukidaruma Translations @ Qidian International

Translations Edits by Yukidaruma Translations @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

#### Chapter 401: Complete Annihilation

Having detonated 100 specialty seeds at one go in order to push forth the invisible sword Qis, Sword Saint Sasa was now extremely weak. The battle today could be said to be the toughest he had ever experienced since becoming famous.

Therefore, when Sasa saw Fang Xingjian standing there before him, almost totally unscathed, his eyes filled with astonishment, regret, terror, and anxiety. All sorts of emotions were mixed together, forming an extremely complicated expression.

Fang Xingjian walked over to Sword Saint Sasa, one step at a time. With each step he took, the aura he exuded grew increasingly stronger. All the muscles, bones, and blood in his body trembled continuously. Not only were his wounds completely healed, it even went up one step further. The toughness of his body had increased and was now comparable to that of a level 28 Superior Divine Weapon.

The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor he was wearing had become extremely fitting, tightly wrapping around the surface of his body. It provided him with various supporting force fields and also absorbed and released the energy from ether particles.

"Sasa, your determination isn't strong enough. If you had detonated 300 or more specialty seeds earlier, I would have only been able to escape. If you had detonated all 500 of your specialty seeds, I might have died."

Fang Xingjian looked calmly at his strong opponent.

Sasa let out a bitter laugh as he gazed at Fang Xingjian with an extremely complicated expression.

When Sasa had first met Fang Xingjian a few months back, Fang Xingjian had merely been a new student who had just completed his job transition.

Less than half a year had passed since then, and Fang Xingjian was already able to stand before Sasa and even defeat him.

Sasa broke out into a hideous smile, "Fang Xingjian, even if I... Ahhh!"

As a terrifying cry rang out, four streams of sword light swept by, and Sasa's limbs were completely severed.

#### Arghhhh!

400 streams of starlight lit up. Sasa was about to detonate all 400 specialty seeds in his body to perish together with Fang Xingjian.

However, his body was far too weak. Then as a whizzing sound rang out, his head was split open and his brain was crushed into dust, with blood splattering all over the ground.

With Sasa's abilities, although he was able to regenerate most parts of his body, his brain was clearly not one of the parts he could regenerate.

Therefore, after a single sword attack, this talented Sword Saint from the Eastern Sand Region died completely. Right until the moment he died, his eyes were still filled with endless regret and fury.

Having truly killed Sasa, Fang Xingjian let out a breath and then opened his mouth, releasing a loud bellow.

He threw out powerful air currents instantly, and the terrifying toughness of his body allowed him to achieve what he had not been able to do before. As he let out this loud bellow, white light flashed. Then air currents gushed out from his mouth and filled up the place with sword Qis, scattering the surrounding smoke and dust in a flash.

As the smoke dissipated off, Yaris' location was revealed, as was the location of the Sand Country's assassins who were progressing slowly while carrying the coffin on their backs. Hearing the sounds and seeing all the smoke cleared up, the two Sand Country assassins went into a daze when they saw Fang Xingjian. Their eyes were filled with great astonishment.

'To think that he got away unscathed?

'How it is possible that he has got no injuries at all?

'Is the blood essence of a Divine level expert really so powerful?'

A series of thoughts flashed through their minds, but they did not stop moving. As they retreated rapidly, the female assassin sent sand flying and was about to control a sandstorm to protect herself, while the old assassin opened up the coffin he was carrying to reveal the unconscious Lilia.

The female assassin shouted, "Fang Xingjian! Your disciple is in our hands! Don't you dare act recklessly!"

Fang Xingjian threw her a nonchalant glance and said, "Do you really think that you'll be able to kill her?"

Wind and sand gushed forth, serving as an obstruction between them. When he finally stopped being able to see that glance which gave him an uneasy feeling, the old man let out a breath. He tightened his grip around Lilia's neck and shouted, "I am grabbing onto her throat now! It will just take a slight movement for me to kill her! Do you really think that I wouldn't dare to do it?

"We can at least kill her before we get killed by you. Since we're here to assassinate you, we're prepared to sacrifice our own lives.

"But if you want your disciple alive, let us leave!"

"I'm not doubting that you guys wouldn't dare to kill her."

The first half of Fang Xingjian's words was still ringing out through the wind and sand when the second half rang out directly from behind the old man.

"But rather, when do you feel that you'll have the chance to take action?"

The old man exerted force in his palms and was about to snap Lilia's throat when he realized that a line of blood was spurting out from his wrist, and his arm broke off from the elbow.

The old man wanted to activate his Killing technique. He wanted to absorb the water from Lilia's body. Many of these thoughts ran through his mind, but he had already been turned into pieces of shattered rocks.

The female assassin let out a sharp whistle, and millions of sand particles shot out toward Fang Xingjian like bullets. Simultaneously, a scorching and agitated aura continued to exude from her body. She pushed out her delicate fist slowly, then it was as if the world was going through a tremendous change and all things on earth were withering.

This was the Killing technique—Waning of All Living Things.

The Sand Country's religious view was that everything in the world had their own lifespan, and at the end of it, they would turn into a part of the desert. Sand was the final state of all things in the world.

Right now, the fist technique the female assassin was displaying, the Waning of All Living Things, contained the concept of the decline of all living things and the end of the world, with everything turning into desert.

However, it was clear that even the female assassin herself was unable to fully control such a powerful fist technique. The moment she performed it, her entire body shattered as if she was made from earth, and large areas of her body started to dry and crack up, withering away.

Faced with this punch, a hint of solemnity flashed in Fang Xingjian's eyes. He activated the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique and lunged out with his fist, smashing it against the female assassin's fist.

A stifled boom rang out, as if an explosion had occurred underwater.

The surrounding sand particles were sent scattering away, and Fang Xingjian looked at his palm. To think that the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor had actually suffered from a layer of damage. Although his skin was not exposed, it was already very rare for this to be happening.

As he inhaled, the vital energy and blood throughout his body seethed. The ether particles in the surroundings continued to replenish his energy and send the nutrients to the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, allowing the Divine Weapon to slowly regenerate.

Fang Xingjian then looked in the direction of the female assassin. Half of her body had already completely disappeared, particularly her brain. Over two-thirds of it was destroyed by Fang Xingjian's Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, and she was now completely and utterly dead.

Yaris had initially wanted to rush over to provide assistance, but when he landed with a wide expanse of flame clouds, all he saw were the corpses of the two assassins.

Fang Xingjian handed Lilia to Yaris and said, "Bring her back first and keep her safe."

"Xingjian, aren't you heading back?"

Fang Xingjian broke into a vicious smile. Then with a flash, he brought along a large stream of air currents and appeared next to that little snake.

"Did you think that I hadn't noticed you earlier?"

With a stomp, Fang Xingjian brought up a huge area of rock spikes from under his feet, trapping the little snake. He looked at the little snake, who was twisting and struggling, and slowly let out a breath. This time around, he had lured out his enemies and managed to wipe out a number of parties who had secretly harbored malicious intents toward him. The risk he had taken this time around was worth it.

'Although it took a little bit more effort, it has been a success. Getting my hands on the Divine blood was an even greater surprise.'

The eyes of the little snake, which had transformed from the feminine-looking young man, were filled with terror and wariness. He said furiously, "Fang Xingjian, do you know that you're facing impending doom?"

#### Chapter 402: Impending Doom

"Impending doom?" Fang Xingjian laugh coldly and stomped on the little snake's body.

The little snake twisted crazily, letting out a series of agonizing cries, "Fang Xingjian, you're dead meat. I'm telling you, you're dead meat! I'm one of the top three unrivalled geniuses that the Terrene Shrine has nurtured!

"For having destroyed my army of dragons today, the Terrene Shrine will fight it out with you until either party perishes! Even if I were to die today, someone stronger will come and you won't be able to fend them off. Forget about you fending them off, even the entire Great Western Region can forget about fending them off!"

Fang Xingjian nonchalantly replied, "You're just trying to instil fear and astonishment. If the Terrene Shrine really was so powerful, how could it have been wiped out by the Empire in the past?"

The little snake shouted, "Hmph, wiped out by the Empire? You don't know anything at all. How could ordinary Knights possibly be our match? Only the Krieg royalty, who are located in the central, as well as those Divine level experts could barely be worth mentioning.

"The ones who can truly defeat us are the Church of Universal Truth and the Mage Association."

Fang Xingjian's eyes lit up as he asked, "The Mage Association also had a hand in the battle 25 years ago?"

"Haha, are you trying to get information from me? But so what if you were to know? Once you know about it, you'll truly be able to understand the difference between black magic and Knights. It's one which you'll never be able to catch up to." The little snake let out a cold laugh and said, "Of course the Mage Association

participated. They sent out that Silver Robed lunatic."

"Silver Robed?" Fang Xingjian frowned slightly. He knew that black magic had been split into a number of factions. The master of his cousin Fang Xingchen, the Black Mage King, belonged to the Black Robed Mages.

However, Fang Xingjian did not know which factions the Mage Association was comprised of.

"You said that they only sent a single person?"

"One person is sufficient." The little snake looked at Fang Xingjian with a jeer. "Before true experts, numbers mean nothing. Furthermore, Silver Robed Mages have always been passed down to a single person, each generation. However, that person's battle abilities alone would suffice to deal with 1,000 or even 10,000 of you.

"If not for the Church of Universal Truth working together with the Mage Association, how could we possibly have lost? The Empire would have been taken over by us a long time ago.

"Back then, the Empire's Conferred Knights had only participated in some battles on the outskirts and yet they thought of themselves to be stronger than us.

"However, they did not form the crux of the battle."

Fang Xingjian's thoughts fluctuated greatly and he could sense through his Heaven's Perception that there were no changes to the other party's emotions. It seemed that he had not been lying.

'Has the Mage Association really gotten so powerful?'

Fang Xingjian was aware of how powerful the Church was. However, he had never known that the Mages who had managed to get their hands on black magic were supposed to be even more unfathomable.

Fang Xingjian asked again, "Based on what you've said, the Mage

Association's abilities are about the same as the Church's? Then why is it that they own so little territory?"

The little snake's eyes curled up as he let out a human sigh, "Compared to the Church, the Mage Association is still a little weaker. Otherwise, how could the Church of Universal Truth possibly be the leaders in this world?"

After saying that, the little snake looked at Fang Xingjian again, saying, "Fang Xingjian, do you understand now? You may think that the Empire is powerful, but to the true wielders of power, to both the Mage Association and the Church, the Empire is something which can be easily destroyed.

"The reason why the Empire still exists is only because both the Mage Association and the Church are wary of each other, thus giving the Knights space to survive.

"Haha... Knights, haha.... Although you have great talent, you've started off on the wrong foot. Since you've already started on the path of a Knight, then you can forget about ever being able to surpass the Mage Association and the Church. Your limits have already been set into stone."

"Is that right?" Fang Xingjian trusted that most of what the little snake was the truth. However, there were probably some parts about the abilities of the Mages which were exaggerated as well. Otherwise, how could the Mage Association possibly choose to not take any action just because they were wary? Had he not just defeated them today?

"Of course!" The little snake stared at Fang Xingjian and said, "For the past 25 years, the Terrene Shrine has spent countless effort to nurture three unrivaled geniuses. This is so that the Terrene Shrine can reign over the entire world and stand up against the Mage Association and the Church in the future.

"Amongst the three of us, I'm the weakest. Moreover, there are also countless bishops in the Terrine Shrine who are old monsters who had lived for over 100 years. Any of them would have stronger powers than me."

Fang Xingjian squinted slightly. The little snake's main prowess was his army of dragons. It was something which even Sasa had not been able to defeat easily. At his level, he would be ranked in the third tier even amongst level 29 Conferred Knights. He could even be at the very top of level 29 Conferred Knights. He was someone who could possibly stand up for a few moves against those in the second tier such as Governor Devitt.

After all, those in level 29 could be said to have the greatest gap in their abilities. Even though they could all be at level 29, some of them might have 100 skill seeds while others might have 1,000; some of them might have refined 10,000 physical particles while others might have perfected the refining of all 1.08 billion particles in their bodies; some of them might have synthesized three sets of techniques while others might have synthesized 30 sets... When all these factors were taken into consideration, the gap became far too wide.

Clearly, it was the same for Mages. Although Fang Xingjian did not know how they cultivated, it was obvious that the differences between their abilities were worlds apart.

However, ever since Fang Xingjian had fought against the Knight on the arena who seemed to have used magic prints, and thereafter, against the bishop at the Terrene Shrine's base and had seen his magic, a guess appeared in Fang Xingjian's heart.

'My body, toward black magic, seems to...'

He looked toward the little snake and said, "You mean that I've offended the Terrene Shrine and am doomed?"

"That's right." The little snake looked at Fang Xingjian with a vicious expression. The reason he had said so much earlier was so that Fang Xingjian would feel wary toward the Terrene Shrine. "Your limit lies there. No matter how much hard work you put in,

there's no way that you'll be able to go against black magic. Therefore, even if I were to die, there would be someone even more powerful coming to deal with you. You're doomed!"

"Is that so?" Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly. "Since you feel that I'm doomed, then take me to Terrene Shrine's base."

"What?!"

Fang Xingjian continued, "Take me to Terrene Shrine's base and let them kill me."

"That is impossible! Do you think that I'm an idiot?"

"Are you scared? Since you feel that I'm far from a match for Mages, why don't you dare let me barge into your base?" said Fang Xingjian calmly as he looked at the little snake, wearing a deep and unfathomable expression which made it hard for others to tell what his intentions were.

Right now, the little snake was also extremely baffled. He could not tell what Fang Xingjian was thinking.

'Is there a trap? Are there other people with Fang Xingjian? James? The people with the Second Prince?

'But I didn't sense any presences earlier on. Have they just arrived?'

Just as he was thinking about this, streams of sharp auras seeped out of Fang Xingjian's hand. "If you're unwilling, I won't waste my time either. You can go and die."

The little snake was stunned for a moment before he felt surges of powerful killing aura surrounding him.

'Damn it! What's going on?! What on earth is this guy thinking?

'What should I do? What should I do?'

Seeing Fang Xingjian's look of indifference made the little snake even more confounded over what Fang Xingjian was thinking. What was backing him up? 'No matter what, if I don't bring him there, I will end up in a very bad state.

'But if I were to bring him there and I got discovered, then wouldn't I be seen as a traitor to the Terrene Shrine?'

At that moment, the killing intent in Fang Xingjian's eyes grew increasingly stronger, "You're still hesitating? Do you really think that you still have a choice?"

"Haha, Fang Xingjian, you don't understand how terrifying the Terrene Shrine is. It's impossible for you to get any information out from me. You might as well kill me."

### Chapter 403: Tremendous Improvement

"Oh?" Fang Xingjian exerted a little strength with his hands, and the little snake felt as if his body was going to be crushed. The little snake let out a horrified cry, "I can't bring you to the Terrene Shrine, but I can teach you black magic. Don't you wish to learn it? Black magic is several hundred or even several ten thousand times stronger than the path of Knights. If you don't learn black magic, you'll be remain cannon fodder for your entire life."

"Can I learn it now?" Fang Xingjian squinted his eyes slightly and asked. He had done tests back when he was in the Demonic City. He did not show any aptitude for black magic at all.

The little snake was a little taken aback and said, "It does require some aptitude, but with your strong talent, it'll definitely be possible."

Just as they were in the midst of their exchange, Fang Xingjian suddenly lifted his head to look into the sky. Under the eastern horizon, he saw a black figure rush over at great speed. Then in the blink of an eye, the black figure had already arrived in the space above them.

Fang Xingjian immediately said, "Hide yourself."

The little snake was very intelligent and quickly wrapped himself around Fang Xingjian's neck. His body twisted and changed, and became seemingly lifeless.

Head of Department James cut across the air, and in the blink of an eye, he arrived before Fang Xingjian. Yaris quickly followed behind him.

James' already extremely aged-looking face now appeared to be even weaker and withered. The two unusual flushes of red on his face were very obvious. Slightly stunned, Fang Xingjian asked, "Head of Department, you've been injured?"

As James waved his hand, his eyes were full of regret. "We had a fight with the Dark Knight and a few others. I hadn't expected that after the First Prince went into seclusion, he would still be able to show his prowess across space through his clone. It's true that he has reached the entrance of the Divine level. To begin with, my lifespan is already nearing its end, and my strength is no longer as before. So, this time around, I was injured by him.

"Are you guys alright?" James lifted his head to looked at the now barren battlefield and an astonished expression flashed in his eyes. "Xingjian, it seems like you've gained a lot out from your seclusion this time around."

"I really have gained a lot," Fang Xingjian replied.

"It's not just a lot," Yaris chipped in, "Putting those two Sand Country assassins aside, Xingjian single-handedly defeated Sasa and destroyed that expert from the Terrene Shrine."

After saying this, Yaris then described in detail how powerful the feminine-looking young man had been. In the end, he said, "To think that you were able to wipe out his army of monsters in just an instant... Xingjian, you've already reached level 29, right? I even have the feeling that you're close to the level of the Head of Department and the others."

Inwardly, Fang Xingjian nodded slightly. Right now, without using the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, he would basically be able to go up against a tier three or four level 29 expert. However, with the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent activated, he would be able to go up against tier two experts like James and Governor Devitt.

Alas, he was still a far cry from those first tier level 29 existences like the First Prince and The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief.

James looked at Fang Xingjian with a look of disbelief. In fact, anyone else would also find this unbelievable. To think that it had been possible for Fang Xingjian's abilities to be brought to such a

level within a mere half a year...

"Excellent, excellent, excellent. I'm still able to see your progress before I die. Xingjian, you might really have a chance to participate in next year's National Selection." James coughed and continued, "But this time around, you've killed Sasa, who was a Conferred Knight. That Terrene Shrine expert must also be one of their geniuses. We can't let news of this spread. Otherwise, you'll probably end up being on the receiving end of some crazed revenge."

Fang Xingjian nodded. He had the same intentions. Especially after having heard the little snake brag about the Terrene Shrine, he had even less interest in spreading the news and being chased endlessly by people who wanted to end his life.

Of course, after a few more months, when he would have gotten stronger again, he could consider releasing the news.

Thereafter, James and the others announced to the public that Sasa had escaped and disappeared, and that Sand Country assassins had assaulted Fang Xingjian and gotten killed. As for the Terrene Shrine, nothing was mentioned at all.

• • •

After another half a month, another year had passed, and it was now the start of the new year's January. Fang Xingjian continued to stay and cultivate in his training room. Right now, he was only left with three years before the end of his remaining five-year lifespan.

He could hear that his internal organs and blood were continuously releasing loud swooshing sounds and that the circulation in his internal body was extremely agitated. As he performed the Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique, a martial technique for internal training, the potential points on his Stats Window depleted incessantly while the other attributes increased.

For the past half month, Fang Xingjian's abilities had improved and become even more terrifying. It was because the Divine blood had given him a total of over nine million potential points.

Today, he had finally depleted over eight million potential points and saved the remaining one million potential points. This would allow him to use Boundaries Negation and Heaven's Volition Sword Intent at anytime.

However, the depletion caused by the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was far too great at a rate of 100,000 points per second. Even if he had one million potential points, it would only last him ten seconds.

Additionally, Fang Xingjian had depleted the over eight million potential points mostly for the purpose of improving his strength attribute, allowing it to increase tremendously. His level had also been raised to level 27 in the past half a month. After another two million gold deposited into his account in January, his mystical prints had also progressed to the seventh level.

The seventh level of the mystical prints allowed his aptitude to increase once again, reaching an astonishing level.

His specialty seeds increased by another 101, and the attributes in his Stats Window became:

\_\_\_\_

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age: 17

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 27

Strength: 261+16

Agility: 284+16

Reaction: 183

Endurance: 161

Flexibility: 160

Ether Synchronization Rate: 85%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +16 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique, Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique, Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, Level 12 Ether Divine Art, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

**Internal Specialties: 203** 

External Specialties: 8

Physical Particles: 1,000

Waves: Level 7 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 7 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar

----

By depleting his potential points to temper his attributes, the toughness of his body had increased to become like that of a level 28 Divine Weapon. Fang Xingjian could be said to have completely digested the essence of the Divine blood.

This was especially evident as after attaining level 27, he had also started to refine the powers in his body's physical particles.

Through his Heaven's Perception, Fang Xingjian could sense all the cells in his body. He then continued to probe deeper to sense the countless particles which made up his body. He could sense that within each particle, there was an extremely violent force brewing. Once the forces burst out, they would bring about tremendous power.

Specialty seeds strengthened the physical body, allowing Conferred Knights to have extremely powerful bodies. As such, these strengthened physical particles were currently the source of Fang Xingjian's power. Once a Conferred Knight could refine all the power contained within the 1.08 billion physical particles, they would no longer need to worry about the energy storage they had. They would be able to reassemble and regenerate their physical bodies as they wished, unleashing various ultimate Killing techniques.

Fang Xingjian could sense that there were 1,000 physical particles throbbing in his body, capable of unleashing the most violent powers anytime, anywhere. Those were the 1,000 physical particles he had refined during this period of time.

At the next moment, he looked at his wrist and the dark green bangle it wore, on which an eye suddenly opened up.

Fang Xingjian asked calmly, "How is it? Have you thought of a way?"

#### Chapter 404: Black Magic

"Don't be anxious." The opened eye on the bangle, which the little snake had transformed into, appeared to have a hint of panic. "Your physique is special, and therefore it's harder for you to learn black magic. But I'll try to think of something else."

After Fang Xingjian brought the little snake back with him, the latter had continuously tried to bewitch Fang Xingjian into learning black magic. However, it was just like the result of the aptitude test Fang Xingjian had taken in the past; he was incapable of picking up any black magic.

According to the little snake, black magic allowed one to borrow the powers of gods, using divine energy to change the objective world. Depending on the god the powers were borrowed from, there were a total of 12 different types of Mages, including the Black Robed, Gray Robed, Silver Robed, and Red Robed.

However, Fang Xingjian was unable to even form the slightest connection with the gods, thus resulting in him being incapable of performing black magic.

"If it can't be done, then forget it. Coming back to you, shouldn't you have recuperated enough by now? Are you able to perform black magic now?"

A hint of displeasure flashed in the little snake's eyes. "What do you mean recuperated enough? You didn't even allow me to recuperate. I want to eat meat, meat! You must let me engulf blood and flesh for me to be able to recover my powers. What's the use of resting everyday?"

"If black magic is as profound as you say, then engulfing flesh and blood can't possibly be the only way for you to recover your powers, right? There must also be a way for you to increase in strength as well as take in and release energy." Fang Xingjian said, "Try it. Try performing black magic on me."

Fang Xingjian urged, "Perform one which can have a direct effect on me. Don't use those summoning ones."

"But as Grey Robed Mages, our black magic is primarily on summoning life and powers from other worlds."

"There must be some sort of black magic which can be used on the target directly." Fang Xingjian's eyes were like sharp blades brushing against the little snake's body. The little snake felt piercing pain all over his body like his body had been split opened.

However, the little snake was extremely infuriated. Aside from engulfing flesh and blood, it was true that he could also borrow a god's powers bit by bit to store in his body for using later. However, in comparison to offering flesh and blood or pain as a sacrifice in exchange for the diabolic energy, this method was far too slow. It was like the difference between a small water pipe and a great river.

Therefore, after half a month had passed, the amount of divine energy stored in his body remained pathetically low.

However, when he saw Fang Xingjian's expression, he knew that he could not push this off anymore. The little snake could only moved his body helplessly and say, "Then I'm really going to do it. Don't resist it, alright?"

"Come on," Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, wanting to verify if his guess was right.

A hint of maliciousness flashed in the little snake's eyes, 'Hmhmph, you're not going to resist at all? You're the one who's asking for it.' At the next moment, a layer of gray light shot out from his body. That glow was from the terrifying powers which the Mages called divine energy, while others referred to as the diabolic energy.

Accompanied by the gradual lighting up of the gray glow, many spikes appeared on the surface of the little snake's body, piercing

toward Fang Xingjian's body.

With a soft clank, the spike was blocked by the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor directly. The little snake shouted, "I can't pierce it in like this!"

Fang Xingjian nodded, and a layer of skin came off on his arm. That was the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor withdrawing and revealing his skin. Small streams of electricity flashed past the surface of his skin as he removed majority of his heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, lowering his defense.

'Is this guy for real?' Looking at this scene, the little snake's heart skipped a beat. Although he did not understand why Fang Xingjian was suddenly so foolish, he felt that this was an excellent chance.

'To think that he actually removed his guard... Knights really are all brawn and no brains.' A cold smile appeared on the little snake's lips as it sent its spike piercing into Fang Xingjian's arm. At the next moment, streams of gray light gushed out toward Fang Xingjian.

This was the level 1 black magic—God's Resonance.

It was one of the simplest black magic spells, offering what was before him to the god. Since it was an offering, the target must have no resistance at all and use no items with defense. Otherwise, not only would there be no effects but the caster of the spell would also suffer from the backlash of the diabolic energy.

One would be able to gain different degrees of divine energy subject to the different offerings.

For instance, the god the Gray Robed Mages revered liked powerful flesh and blood the most, as well as life forms filled with agony and desperation.

'Hahahaha. Fang Xingjian, to think that you've really given up on resisting. You asked for this yourself!'

Extreme excitement flashed in the little snake's eyes. However,

soon after the gray light gushed into Fang Xingjian's body, all of it disappeared completely, as if nothing had ever happened.

'Hmmm?' The little snake looked at this scene in a daze. 'What's wrong?'

Fang Xingjian threw him a glance and asked, "Is it over?"

"I haven't started!" A hint of anxiety flashed in the little snake's eyes, and gray light once again exuded from his body. He performed God's Resonance once again, and the result this time still produced no reaction from Fang Xingjian.

"What's wrong? Why is it like this? This doesn't make sense!" The little snake looked at Fang Xingjian's body in a daze like the entire world had collapsed.

"Something like this doesn't make sense at all!"

The black magic of the Gray Robed Mages primarily offered flesh and blood to the god. The god would then bless them with divine energy, which would allow them to perform various powerful black magic spells.

The stronger the black magic, the stronger the godly powers required, and the greater the offerings needed.

Watching this scene before him, the little snake suddenly broke his own tail. Then he pierced the spike into his tail before performing God's Resonance.

In almost an instant, his tail started to shrivel up, turning into tiny remnants and disappearing into the air. This was a successful offer.

A hint of excitement flashed in the little snake's eyes as he once again attempted to use Fang Xingjian as an offering.

However, it still continued to be ineffective... ineffective... ineffective...

This was not a backlash effect due to the failure of the black

magic. It was just purely ineffective, like he had not performed any black magic at all.

Fang Xingjian looked at the exasperated appearance of the little snake as he continued to perform black magic time and time again, and the corners of his lips curled up slightly. Electric sparks flashed on Fang Xingjian's arms, and the toughness of his physical body resumed its previous state. With a shake, he shook off the spike.

Fang Xingjian thought to himself, 'As expected, this isn't an illusion. My deduction is true. Black magic... is ineffective against me... Then the powers from magic prints...'

Thinking of this, his mind started to boil over. The feelings of fury, desperation, and vengeance filled up his mind in an instant.

Thinking of how the diabolic energy and black magic were useless against him, Fang Xingjian had the urge to immediately rush back to the Demonic City and fight it out with the magic prints warriors whom he had been thinking about day in and out.

However, his rationale told him that this was not the best time. Regardless, if the magic prints' powers were useless against him, then...

'Hang on, I still need to wait for a bit more. I'm still in the phase of rapid progression. I have to wait at least until I've reached level 29 before I go back. I'll also need to do a good test on the range of effects which black magic has on me.

'I can't rush. It's soon, it'll be very soon.

'Li Shuanghua... Caroline... Wait for me. I'll be coming back soon.'

Beside him, the little snake stared at Fang Xingjian with an anxious and doubtful gaze. Amidst Fang Xingjian's flickering gaze, the little snake had no idea about what Fang Xingjian was thinking about.

#### Chapter 405: Universal Truth

In the Great Western City, a pure-white horse-drawn carriage drove slowly through the streets. There were guards wearing white clothes and armor both in front of and behind the horse-drawn carriage. These guards had strong bodies and solemn expressions. It took only one look to tell that they were powerful warriors, experienced in the battlefield.

Wherever the horse-drawn carriage passed by, the crowd of people along the streets knelt down in succession like a wave while wearing respectful expressions.

There was no reason for this except that these people were from the Church of Universal Truth. The person in the horse-drawn carriage was an archbishop of the Church of Universal Truth, a great expert at level 29.

Other than cultivating the path of the Knights, all clergies of the Church of Universal Truth would cultivate divine arts, which were the magical arts that allowed them to tap into the legendary powers from the God of Universal Truth.

Being the Church of Universal Truth's archbishop meant that he was not just a level 29 Conferred Knight. He was also equipped with several divine arts and had unfathomable powers.

If it could be said that most Governors in the Empire were the top notch characters of the country and were at the second tier amongst those at level 29... then any archbishop from the Church of Universal Truth would be able to rank in the first tier amongst those in level 29. The archbishops were the strongest influences in the world.

"My Lord, we've arrived."

In the carriage, a bald elder, whose facial expression was as hard as if it was carved from marble and had eyes which seemed extremely deep, came down slowly from the carriage. He looked at the small building before him and said, "Come, let's go in."

A total of 12 warriors wearing white armor followed behind him. These people had gone through the secret second transition job, the Radiant Knight, which was passed down in the Church of Universal Truth. Each of them were equipped with three or more divine arts, and their prowess far surpassed that of ordinary Conferred Knights of the same level.

The leader of the 12 white armored Knights had golden prints engraved on his armor, and he wore a blue cape. With his golden hair and blue cape, he looked just like a Knight from fairytales.

He walked exactly half a step behind the archbishop, making it apparent that he was of a different status from the others.

The archbishop said, "How is it, Gardner? What do you think about the southern expedition this time around?"

The golden-haired Knight spoke with indifference, "Each generation is weaker than the last. If there is no intervention from those in the Divine level, I'll only need 500 second transition warriors to seize the entire southern territory."

"Haha, aren't you going overboard there? This time around, it seems that there are still quite a number of talents in the central. This is especially so for the successor to the throne, George Krieg. He has extraordinary talent.

"And that Dongfang Ling who became a Royal Knight at the age of 14... He is not to be underestimated either."

The golden-haired Knight closed his eyes and said nonchalantly, "For them to not trust in god, they'll just end up with nothing. But I'm interested in meeting Fang Xingjian this time around. It's true that the Rebirth Sword Technique has changed the world. However, to think that such a rare talent is unwilling to join the Church. He is really pitiable."

The archbishop smiled, "Relax a little. Gardner, you aren't doing work for the Holy Inquisitorial Court at the moment."

The two of them walked through the entrance to the building and saw that Governor Devitt and Head of Department James were already standing there to welcome them. In the entire Great Western Region, Devitt was the only one who was of a suitable position to receive them. Sending anyone else would be showing a lack of courtesy.

The two parties shook hands, exchanged greetings, and went to take a seat in the hall of the building.

On one side, it was the archbishop of the Church of Universal Truth and his 12 guards. On the other, it was Governor Devitt, Head of Department James, Zhou Xingwen, Ferdinand, as well as the star this time around, Fang Xingjian.

The archbishop said, "I'll cut to the chase. The main reason we're here this time around is for Fang Xingjian and the Rebirth Sword Technique.

"Lord Holy Orison has personally told me about the Rebirth Sword Technique and was full of praise for it. I personally think well of this sword technique too." He then turned toward Devitt and smiled. "Lord Governor has really done a good job in nurturing the younger generation. The Great Western Region now has another unrivalled genius."

Governor Devitt's aged face smiled very brightly. "This is all Xingjian's own talent."

The group then continued to exchange some polite greetings and chat about all sorts of topics. Throughout all of this, Fang Xingjian merely close his eyes and continued cultivating his sword techniques. The royalties for disseminating the Rebirth Sword Technique in the north would naturally be handled by the Governor, Zhou Xingwen, Ferdinand, and the others.

After all, they would also be receiving a share from the royalties, and they were more experienced and proactive than Fang Xingjian.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian would rather be fully focused on cultivating his sword techniques. He felt that his current train of thought was extremely fast and clearer than ever. There were even various streams of inspiration surging endlessly into his brain from the air.

Right now, he was practicing the Killing techniques he had scanned from the library. He was able to pick them up with just merely a casual thought and could reach level 10 after thinking about them a couple more times. Just by practicing the techniques, he would even be able to find ways to improve them.

Fang Xingjian then suddenly came to a realization that as he got to know several hundred sets of sword techniques, his sword arts mastery had continued to surge. Additionally, because he had memorized the myriad of Killing techniques in the library, he had now gained sufficient experience to create his own sword techniques.

At that moment, someone called out to Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian opened his eyes and looked in the direction of the Church of Universal Truth's archbishop. A warrior who had been standing behind the archbishop stepped out into view. He was wearing white clothes and armor with golden prints on them, as well as a blue cape.

Seeing that Fang Xingjian looked as if he had just woken up, the warrior's gaze had a hint of despise.

The archbishop introduced, "This is the Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner, and he is also the newly appointed council member of the Holy Inquisitorial Court. He has been ensuring my safety during this journey."

Out of the nine divisions of the Church of Universal Truth, the

Holy Inquisitorial Court was the one in charge of ferreting out the undesirable aspects within the Church of Universal Truth. There were countless terrifying and bloody rumors involving them. It was said that they were a bunch of fervent believers and genuine lunatics.

The Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner, was a level 29 Conferred Knight, and he was equipped with several tens of Universal Truth Divine Arts. He was one of the talents the Church of Universal Truth had been nurturing for the last few years. It was even said that there were hopes for Gardner to attain the Divine level.

Hearing the archbishop's introduction, everyone gazed at Gardner with high regard.

However, Gardner only turned his gaze toward Fang Xingjian and said, "I had already heard of your name back when I was in the north. They all said that your talent in sword arts is astonishing, and Lord Holy Orison has even recommended for your participation in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan.

"The reason we're here today is also to have a talk about the Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

However, Gardner's tone changed when he said, "But even though you created the Rebirth Sword Technique, it doesn't mean that you're qualified to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan.

"Those who are able to participate in this plan are all people who are at least at the peak of level 29. Or they come from great martial art clans that have made a name for themselves for many years, even if they aren't Divine level experts. From what I see, you aren't suitable to take part in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

The Martial Techniques Grading Plan was an amazing large-scale plan which involved many parties across the world, and the Church of Universal Truth were planning on spending several hundred million or even several billion on it. Naturally, countless people would see it as a big, fat piece of delicious meat they want to have a share in.

Fang Xingjian had rejected the Holy Orison's invitation to join the Church of Universal Truth.

Yet, he was coming to have a big bite of the meat. So, it was natural for the Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner, to be displeased. This was especially so when the area which Fang Xingjian was going to be in charge of was originally intended for the Holy Inquisitorial Court.

It should be said that this time around, one of the reasons he had accompanied the archbishop to the south was to meet the Empire's younger generation. Another reason was to try to stop Fang Xingjian from participating in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan.

#### Chapter 406: Divine Arts

Hearing that, Fang Xingjian threw him a look of indifference and said, "You're not convinced?"

Of course, Fang Xingjian was aware of how the Martial Techniques Grading Plan was a terrifying tremendous opportunity many people sought after. For him to be taking a slice of such a big cake, it was impossible for there not to be anyone approaching him for this. After all, he was neither a Divine level expert nor a prince, so how could others just watch on as he took a portion of the money?

Fang Xingjian's seeming extremely arrogant attitude further infuriated the Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner.

Gardner's eyes narrowed and gleamed in cold light as he spoke, making each of his words very clear, "With your qualifications, experience, as well as your sword arts cultivation, you aren't suitable to lead a section of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. The reason I've come here is not just to discuss the matters of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan with you, but I'm also here to test to see if you deserve to participate.

"Now that I've met you today, I know that you're merely a young and proud genius. Young man, in this world, it isn't so that the one who speaks the loudest and is the most arrogant will be the one who is right."

Hearing that, Devitt and the others frowned, feeling displeased. However, the archbishop merely smiled, as if he had not seen anything at all.

Fang Xingjian spoke calmly, "The air of a grandmaster isn't one which can be sensed by anyone either. You can never discuss the cold with the summer bugs, and you can never discuss the sea with the frog in the well.

"When your cultivation isn't sufficient, of course you won't be able to tell."

In that moment, a cold gleam surged in Gardner's eyes. If they were not in the Great Western City, he would have taken action to teach Fang Xingjian a lesson on the spot. After all, according to the records, it had only been half a year since Fang Xingjian had completed his job transition. He should only be at about level 25 or 26, with a battle prowess capable of defeating a level 27 Conferred Knight. So, how could Fang Xingjian possibly be Gardner's match?

As for the fact that Fang Xingjian had defeated Sword Saint Sasa and beat back the Terrene Shrine's army of dragons... That was known only to Yaris, James, Devitt, and a few others.

However, Gardner did not take any action and just laughed, "I'm not going to bicker with you. If you wish to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan, sure. But you must get past me first."

"Get past you?" Fang Xingjian let out a cold laugh and said, "Then get someone else from the Church to come talk to me about this."

Gardner drew back a gasp while looking at Fang Xingjian with a gaze which was getting increasingly malicious. After all, he was a council member of the Church of Universal Truth, and the Church of Universal Truth was the strongest influence in the world. Moreover, Gardner was over 30 years old and already at second transition and level 29. No matter where he went, he would attract attention and gazes. Everyone would definitely treat him with great respect as an important person.

When had Gardner ever come across a person like Fang Xingjian who acted even more arrogantly than he did?

"Young man, I don't like the way you talk." Gardner looked at Fang Xingjian and said coldly, "It's true that when one is younger, you should have a greater spirit and drive to excel. However, you mustn't be so blindly arrogant. When I was at your age, I also

thought that I was special and the most powerful.

"However, after a few years, you'll realize just how foolish is your way of thinking. I'm telling this to you now. I hope that you'll go back and think about what I've just said."

Fang Xingjian said, "You should just cut to the chase and say what you want."

Gardner shook his head and look at Fang Xingjian with an expression of pity, like he was looking at a talent who had taken the wrong path. "The two of us shall have a test on our speed of learning a sword technique."

"Test on the speed of learning a sword technique?" Fang Xingjian asked.

Gardner said, "That's right. You choose two sword techniques for me to learn, and I'll choose two for you to learn. We'll see who is the faster learner. The most important aspect of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan is one's learning ability and understanding toward swords arts. One will only be able to give a faster review on a sword technique's grade when they have a stronger learning ability and a deeper comprehension toward sword arts.

"My mastery and talent aren't even amongst the top 100 in the Church. If you can't even defeat me, then there's no need for you to take part in this plan." As Gardner spoke, strong confidence exuded from his eyes.

Fang Xingjian's mouth twitched. How could he possibly be afraid to compete in terms of the speed at which they learned sword techniques? He said directly, "What if I win?"

"If you win, of course, I'll be supportive of your participation in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

Fang Xingjian turned toward the archbishop who was smiling like Santa Claus. The archbishop said, "I have no objections. If

Xingjian can defeat Gardner in this area, then it shows that your sword arts cultivation is exemplary and your understanding of sword arts surpasses that of ordinary people. Of course, it also means you'll be a good candidate for the Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

Fang Xingjian then turned to look at Governor Devitt. Devitt gave it some thought and said, "It's fine. You can just choose the sword techniques from our school. Gardner, you should choose from the Church's sword techniques. The two of you will just have to promise not to impart the sword techniques to others after learning them."

"Then let's start."

Gardner frowned and asked, "You're not going to ask what will happen if you lose?"

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "There's no point in asking. It's impossible for me to lose."

Hearing that, Gardner could not help laughing coldly to himself. He pointed at Fang Xingjian and said, "Alright, but I'll still have to let you know beforehand in case you go back on your words later.

"If you lose, you must give up on participating in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. Do you have a problem with that?"

"You're being annoying. Let's just start quickly."

Faced with Fang Xingjian's arrogance, Gardner became even more spiteful of him. To Gardner, Fang Xingjian was just someone who had grown in a small place and ended up becoming extremely arrogant just because he had managed to get some results due to his talent.

'What a fool. Your outlook on life determines your achievement. It is totally beyond your imagination as to how deep the waters of this world are. For you to be so arrogant just because of the bit of talent that you have... You'll get into big trouble one day.'

Thinking this, Gardner even felt slightly reproachful toward the Holy Orison. Why had the Holy Orison recommended for such a person to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan?

At the side, James, Governor Devitt, and Fang Xingjian started communicating to each other through information currents.

Governor Devitt said with worry, "Xingjian, the other party won't do something which he has no confidence in. I think we should just forget about it. We'll just get Lord Holy Orison to settle this."

"That's right," James was also advising, "That Gardner seems too confident. I'm afraid that he will use some underhanded means."

The Martial Techniques Grading Plan involved several billion gold worth of funds and was a massive transnational plan.

Even if Fang Xingjian were to get only 1% of the funds, it would also be a tremendous amount worth several million or several tens of million. It was no wonder that James and Governor Devitt were being so careful about it.

Moreover, when it involved such a massive amount of gold, Gardner clearly would only come up with this proposal because he had sufficient confidence.

Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, "Don't worry. In a competition over the speed of learning sword techniques, there's no one who can surpass me."

Fang Xingjian then randomly picked out two sword techniques from the library's Killing techniques and wrote them down on a piece of paper. Gardner also wrote two down two sets of sword techniques down on paper.

Seeing how leisurely Fang Xingjian was, Gardner continued sneering inwardly.

Then he looked down at the two sets of sword techniques which Fang Xingjian had written down. "Eventide Sword Technique and

the Sanctuary Sword Technique?"

At the next moment, Gardner closed his eyes, and a faint white light radiated from his eyes, ears, mouth, and nose. Then a book which emitted a white glow appeared in his hands.

He pressed his palm down on the cover of the book, letting out a soft bellow. The book moved despite there not being any wind, and the pages flipped by themselves. When it came to a stop, the information regarding the Eventide Sword Technique and the Sanctuary Sword Technique gradually appeared before him.

Then the numbers in his Stats Window started to jump. Eventide Sword Technique 1%... 2%... 3%...

This was a level 8 Universal Truth Divine Arts—Akashic Martial Techniques Enchiridion.

Governor Devitt and Head of Department James frowned. Both of them had a bad feeling about this strange scene.

The archbishop merely smiled and said, "This is the divine art Gardner gained after praying to god when his ether synchronization rate reached 100%—Akashic Martial Techniques Enchiridion.

"The God of Universal Truth knows of everything in the world and the universe, and the Akashic Martial Techniques Enchiridion records all martial techniques from the past and future. Gardner can spend half an hour daily acquiring three martial techniques to the maximum from the enchiridion. Although he isn't able to impart these techniques and would forget about them the next day, it's still a miraculous power.

"This is how mighty our god is." The archbishop looked at Fang Xingjian who seemed to be in a state of shock. "Oh, God of Universal Truth, everything is born from you, and everything is nurtured by you."

Head of Department James exclaimed in astonishment, "Why

haven't I heard of such divine arts before?"

The archbishop smiled and said, "The God of Universal Truth knows of everything in this world. Of course, we won't be able to acquire all the divine arts he can bestow upon us even if we were to use up our entire lifespan. Gardner was only bestowed with this divine art during one of the exchanges with god, having managed to touch god with his strong faith."

# Chapter 407: Rapid Speed

Through the cultivators' continuous prayers to the gods, their faith and abilities would get increasingly stronger. It was after this that the Church of Universal Truth's divine arts were bestowed upon cultivators.

It was impossible for the divine arts to be studied, passed down, or learned.

Signs of shock appeared on the faces of Governor Devitt and Head of Department James. Such a divine art was far too powerful, and the powers of the Church of Universal Truth which had such divine arts were unfathomable.

Zhou Xingwen and Ferdinand exchanged a glance. Their gazes were filled with astonishment and worry. Since young, they had heard of how the prowess of the Universal Truth Divine Arts were boundless and how the Church of Universal Truth was the strongest influence in the church. However, they had not expected for them to have such an unbelievable divine art.

'If that's the case, then in terms of the speed of learning, wouldn't this divine art that Gardner has make him the fastest in the world?' Ferdinand looked at Fang Xingjian, who seemed to be looking at the sword techniques written on the paper like he had been knocked silly. 'Sigh, seems like Xingjian won't be able to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. Participating in this plan would bring in millions or tens of millions of gold, as well as access to countless sword arts manuals... Pity, such a pity.'

Gardner looked at the jumping numbers on his Stats Window. Eventide Sword Technique 11%... 12%... 13%... He then looked at Fang Xingjian, who seemed to be in a daze, and inwardly let out cold laughter uncontrollably. In a competition for learning speed, it was impossible for him to lose.

However, just then, Fang Xingjian stood up. He had taken a look

at the sword techniques Gardner had written on the paper. They were Universal Truth Longsword and Star of Adjudication.

The two sword techniques were not difficult, and there were only a few thousand words written down. Fang Xingjian had merely gone over them in his mind and then visualized putting them into practice. Just like that, he had already managed to learn the sword techniques, Universal Truth Longsword and Star of Adjudication.

Then Fang Xingjian stood up. As he clenched his hand into a fist, streams of water vapor gathered, turning into a water sword.

Next, he swung the longsword about, performing the Universal Truth Longsword. The Universal Truth Longsword was one of the renowned sword techniques of the Church of Universal Truth. Based on the Church of Universal Truth's teachings, it had been put through the hard work of countless generations of people before it was created.

The moment Fang Xingjian performed this sword technique, a majestic feeling gushed forth. This set of sword technique was extremely righteous and also extremely domineering. After the sword technique was performed, it was as if everything else was being excluded, and he entered an internal state of being the one and only.

There was only one universal truth, and the same went for the God of Universal Truth. So, the Universal Truth Longsword had a state of being the one and only in the world.

Gardner had been thinking of ridiculing Fang Xingjian for overestimating himself and swinging the sword after just a few looks. However, after seeing Fang Xingjian perform the Universal Truth Longsword, Gardner was so astonished his eyeballs seemed like they were going to pop out.

How long had it only been? Not even a minute had passed. That was barely enough time for one to just read through the Universal Truth Longsword technique. Yet, to think that Fang Xingjian had

already learned it?

The more of the Universal Truth Longsword Fang Xingjian performed, the more astonished Gardner was. It was because Fang Xingjian's mastery of the Universal Truth Longsword seemed to be increasing at a crazy rate with every passing minute and second.

On the first attempt, he was like an inexperienced beginner. On the second attempt, his movements were already rectified. On the third attempt, it seemed as if he had been practicing the technique for several years. Then when he came to his fourth and fifth attempts, Fang Xingjian looked as if he had been practicing for decades, and his level of mastery was extremely high.

From there, as Fang Xingjian continued to perform the sword technique, the water sword he was holding emitted streams of strong pushing force. Everyone felt as if invisible powers were gushing toward them, trying to push them far away.

The surrounding furniture and accessories were sent flying, then they landed on the ground. The soil under their feet was unearthed and swept away in layers. This force grew increasingly stronger and increasingly powerful. In the blink of an eye, the space within ten meters of Fang Xingjian had formed a vacuum.

Gardner felt extremely bitter as Fang Xingjian was performing the Universal Truth Longsword at a level of mastery which was no longer below his own.

Amongst the people present, Ferdinand was one with the lowest level of cultivation. He looked at this scene puzzledly and asked, "What sword technique is this? Is Xingjian using his Reduced Force Field to toss out everything?"

"It isn't the Reduced Force Field. This is the Universal Truth Longsword." Head of Department James let out a sigh and said, "The Universal Truth Longsword is based on one of the Church of Universal Truth's teachings of there being only one universal truth. It stresses on being the one and only in the entire world. Extreme dominance and the state of being the one and only are required, bringing out the disposition of being the one and only in the whole world.

"This sword technique isn't just a cultivation of sword theories. It is also a nurturing of one's disposition and character. At the start, it might not be as good as many other sword techniques, but the further the cultivation advances, the greater the prowess.

"Right now, the Universal Truth Longsword which Xingjian is performing acts on pushing out all physical substances which aren't a part of him. There is currently nothing within a radius of ten meters around him. He is already demonstrating the Universal Truth Longsword of at least level 20."

Ferdinand said excitedly, "Then does that mean Xingjian has succeeded? Has he learned the sword technique faster than Gardner?"

James stared at the longsword in Fang Xingjian's hand and said, "It's not just that."

Fang Xingjian did not stop, and the movements of the longsword he was wielding became increasingly slower. However, the slower it moved, the more everyone could sense that an extremely violent force was gathering on the longsword, as if trying to suppress and push out everything else.

Finally, at the next moment, even the light was starting to twist. The area within ten meters of Fang Xingjian got increasingly darker, and everyone gradually could not see what was happening in there.

"This...." James' mouth was agape as he said, "Has he attained a breakthrough to beyond level 20? To think that even light rays are being twisted and pushed out."

Governor Devitt was also staring at Fang Xingjian, his eyes flashing with great astonishment and disbelief.

The Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner, looked at Fang Xingjian, who was slowly being shrouded in darkness. A turmoil of emotions ran amok in Gardner's mind like a series of turbulent waves.

How could he not feel astonished? How could he not be taken aback? Right now, Fang Xingjian was already performing the Universal Truth Longsword at an extremely high level of mastery which surpassed that of his own.

Or rather, it should be said that even though Gardner had been in the north for so long, he had only encountered four or five people with a Universal Truth Longsword of this level.

'Fang Xingjian... Who on earth are you?' Watching as the area within ten meters of Fang Xingjian turned pitch-black, Gardner could not help but suspect, 'Could it be that he has learned the Universal Truth Longsword before?'

Just as he was thinking this, a gush of cold wind came gushing toward him, and he shuddered unconsciously. However, at the next moment, he reacted, lifting his head and glaring toward that darkness.

James' mouth was agape, and he moved slightly, not saying a word.

However, Governor Devitt sighed and said, "He's even starting to push out heat. The temperature within the dark area keeps on plunging."

Large areas of frost started to form on the boundaries of the darkness, freezing up the ground incessantly.

Gardner was astonished. It was because he had never heard before of someone who had cultivated the Universal Truth Longsword to such a degree, let alone seen it for himself.

"Impossible," Gardner suddenly said coldly, "It's impossible for someone to be able to cultivate the Universal Truth Longsword to such a degree within just a few minutes. You must have cultivated

the Universal Truth possibility!"	Longsword	before in	the past.	That's the only

# Chapter 408: Suspect

Hearing what Gardner said, both Governor Devitt's and Head of Department James' expressions appeared slightly grim.

Ferdinand spoke directly, "Hmph, going back on your words when you've lost? Based on what you've just said, if Xingjian learns the technique faster than you, then the only explanation would be that he must have already learned them all."

"Then have you heard of someone who has been able to cultivate the Universal Truth Longsword to such a level within just a few minutes? There hasn't been a single person able to do such a thing throughout history." Gardner said coldly, "I can't think of any other explanations for this other than him having learned the Universal Truth Longsword before."

The archbishop nodded slightly. Fang Xingjian's performance was far too astounding. It was practically impossible for a person to cultivate the Universal Truth Longsword to such a stage within a mere few minutes.

Just then, the area of darkness started to fade away gradually as Fang Xingjian stopped performing the Universal Truth Longsword. In his Stats Window, his Universal Truth Longsword had already reached level 40. The attacking prowess of this sword technique was not strong and it was not of much help to the Zenith Light Sword Formation, the Ether Sword Ripples, or the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique.

However, this sword technique had an extremely powerful defense. Therefore, Fang Xingjian did not plan on synthesizing this set of sword technique before he reached level 29. He planned to leave it as defense for now.

With that, Fang Xingjian had now completely perfected his current stereoscopic battle structure using the Zenith Light Sword Formation for long-range attacks, Ether Sword Ripples for mid to short range attacks and support, Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique for close combat, and the Universal Truth Longsword for defense.

After solidifying the sword theories in his mind, Fang Xingjian turned to Gardner and said, "You're thinking of going back on your words?"

Gardner's countenance fell as he stared at Fang Xingjian and said, "Fang Xingjian, to learn the Universal Truth Longsword and to cultivate it to such a stage in just a few minutes... Who are you trying to fool?" By this time, Gardner was left with no choice but to hold his stand. Furthermore, from the very start he could not believe that someone would be able to pick up and cultivate the Universal Truth Longsword to such a stage just within a few minutes.

Even James, Governor Devitt, and the others had the same suspicions. A few months back, when Fang Xingjian was trying to clear through the Killing Techniques Palace, it took him one to two hours before he could learn a set of sword technique. And it took him several days before he could cultivate the sword technique to the maximum level.

To sum it up, Fang Xingjian's earlier performance was not just astounding. It was horrifying.

Fang Xingjian merely shook his head, looked at the other set of sword technique written on the paper, the Star of Adjudication, and said, "Then what if I were to learn this set of sword technique within one minute?"

To learn the Star of Adjudication within a minute?

Gardner frowned and could not help but suspect that Fang Xingjian had learned the Star of Adjudication before. However, recalling the attributes to the Star of Adjudication, he felt that it was impossible. It was because the Star of Adjudication was a sword technique that was unique to the Holy Inquisitorial Court. It was not because it was forbidden for them to impart the sword technique to outsiders, but because the Star of Adjudication was a technique which required the individual to believe in the God of the Universal Truth. It could be said that the stronger the individual's faith, the greater the prowess of the sword technique.

And if one did not believe in or held disrespect for the God of the Universal Truth, not only would the person be unable to unleash the prowess of the sword technique, but one could also end up hurting oneself in the process.

'Fang Xingjian isn't a believer of the Universal Truth and the chances of him having cultivated the Star of Adjudication are far too low. If he had cultivated the Star of Adjudication before and he were a believer of the Universal Truth, then how could he possibly dare to go against me?'

Fang Xingjian smiled inwardly as he looked at Gardner and said, "So how will it be? If I were to learn the Star of Adjudication within a minute, what more would you have to say?"

However, immersed in his own conceit and convinced that he had thought everything through, feeling that Fang Xingjian's words were getting increasingly pretentious and judging how things had developed, Gardner was left with no other choice. He coldly replied, "If you can really learn the Star of Adjudication within a minute, of course I'll be fully supportive of your participation in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

Fang Xingjian smiled and threw a glance at the Star of Adjudication. Then, as he swung his longsword, white light started to rise from the sword's tip. A set of simple, mediocre-looking sword technique which did not seem to have any prowess was performed.

Faint white light started to hover around the tip of the water

sword, which Fang Xingjian was holding in his hand. It looked as if the light was going to be extinguished anytime.

When Fang Xingjian performed this set of sword technique, he only felt an extremely twisted force, as if countless voices were shouting out in his body, and at the same time as if there was an invisible power in the world that was preventing him from continuing to perform the sword technique.

He felt that after he had performed this set of sword technique, he was not even able to unleash 10% of his battle prowess and he felt extremely uncomfortable.

And as he performed the stances one by one, he felt that the resistance over his body was getting increasingly stronger. Streams of light started to appear in various parts of his body, looking like sparks that rose from endless friction.

However, despite that, Fang Xingjian continued to perform the entire set of the Star of Adjudication technique by relying on his unrivalled sword arts talent. On his Stats Window, there was a new addition—level 1 Star of Adjudication.

Ferdinand anxiously asked, "What's going on? Why is it that Xingjian seems to have performed the technique successfully, but this sword technique..."

"This sword technique appears to be very mediocre, right?" Head of Department James shook his head, saying, "This is the Church of Universal Truth's Star of Adjudication. If people who don't believe in their faith practice this sword technique, it appears to be mediocre and one's battle prowess plunges instead of increasing.

"And when people who believe in the God of the Universal Truth perform this sword technique, it's as if they were bestowed with additional powers from the god, as if there were nothing which they couldn't accomplish."

Governor Devitt had already looked toward Gardner and said,

"One minute hasn't even been up. Earlier, what Xingjian had experienced earlier was the backlash impact from performing the Star of Adjudication, right? This means that he has learned the Star of Adjudication and has established a connection with the God of the Universal Truth. It was only because he's not a believer that he didn't succeed."

Gardner glared at Fang Xingjian, thoughts running amok in his mind. He seemed to be wondering how on earth Fang Xingjian had managed to learn the Star of Adjudication within a single minute.

Although Fang Xingjian had only just picked up this set of sword technique, Gardner could clearly remember that back when he himself was learning the Star of Adjudication, even with his extraordinary talent and his firm belief in the Genius Swordsmanship, it had taken him an entire day before he had been able to perform it successfully.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian had managed to learn it just by casting a glance at it.

Fang Xingjian looked at Gardner and asked, "Why, are you still unable to accept this?"

Looking at Fang Xingjian's gaze of contempt, Gardner got even more infuriated. However, just then, the archbishop pat him on the shoulder and then asked in Fang Xingjian's direction, "Xingjian, you really haven't learned the Universal Truth Longsword and the Star of Adjudication before?"

"Of course not."

The archbishop nodded, "Alright, Gardner, Xingjian didn't lie. It's truly your loss."

Gardner was stunned as he looked at the archbishop. He knew that the archbishop had a level 4 divine art called the Truth Discernment. It allowed him to judge if a person had lied.

Since the archbishop had said this, then it was true that Fang

Xingjian had managed to learn the two sets of sword techniques within just a few minutes.

A chill ran up Gardner's spine.

He lifted his head to look at Fang Xingjian, and could only feel a hint of terror. To be able to learn two sets of sword techniques within a few minutes and to cultivate the Universal Truth Longsword to such a level of mastery... What demonic talent did Fang Xingjian have?

At the thought of how Fang Xingjian was using such a learning speed to improve everyday, what Gardner felt was first astonishment, then deep wariness.

A hint of doubt gradually grew in the archbishop's gaze. From the very start when he laid his eyes on Fang Xingjian, he'd had a familiar feeling about him. And right now, the more he looked at Fang Xingjian, the more he felt that he looked very familiar. It was not until the next moment that his eyes suddenly revealed an expression of great astonishment.

# Chapter 409: Lobster

A hint of astonishment flashed in the archbishop's eyes, and he stood up abruptly. The chair he was seated on instantaneously turned into dust.

Seeing how astonished the archbishop was, everyone present was taken aback as well. They looked at the archbishop, not knowing what was wrong.

The archbishop had his eyes fixed on Fang Xingjian, as if he had just seen something unbelievable.

Fang Xingjian turned and asked, "What's wrong?"

"No... nothing... Why are you... Uh... no..." the archbishop uttered incoherently. This showed just how astonished he was.

However, he was, after all, an archbishop. After a short moment, he took in a deep breath and calmed down completely. Then he took in another deep breath and said, "Xing... Xingjian, there's no issue at all for you to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan with your talent and sword arts cultivation. I'll be reporting the result of our inspection, and the management will send news very soon. With regard to the concrete amount of funding and plans, I'll be staying for a few days and going through them with you slowly."

Gardner looked toward the archbishop in surprise. The archbishop was a person of high status, in charge of spreading their beliefs in a region. In many small countries in the north, his status was even beyond that of the King.

However, at this moment, Gardner sensed from the archbishop's tone an imperceptible hint of... terror.

Amidst everyone's surprised gazes, the archbishop became extremely cooperative. For the next few days, he discussed the concrete details of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan with Fang Xingjian on friendly terms.

Fang Xingjian would be in charge of about 1% of the progress schedule, which consisted of approximately 1,000 sets of sword techniques. The Church of Universal Truth would provide funding of about 15 million gold, which would be paid in a total of ten instalments. The speed at which the instalments were made would be based on the rate at which Fang Xingjian completed the appraisal of the sword techniques. With each 100 sets of sword techniques he completed, he would get 1.5 million gold.

One could imagine how tremendous a sum of money would be required for the Church of Universal Truth to gather the martial techniques required for the entire Martial Techniques Grading Plan. The amount of wealth required for the preparation phase of this project would already be sufficient to cause the collapse of many small countries.

The specifics of the appraisal process would be to use the information provided by the Church as the basis and issue an overall appraisal to each sword technique based on their control, destructive force, explosive force, difficulty of learning, and other aspects. There were seven tiers of grading, which were S, A, B, C, D, E, and F, respectively.

The Church of Universal Truth had planned this out extremely carefully, and the statistics provided were very detailed. For example, the exact temperature of the said high temperature, what was the destructive force when it exploded, how much agility was added... Each document had a very detailed list attached to them.

The tremendous amount of manuals was sufficient to almost fill up an entire room. There were also 1,000 sets of detailed materials and cultivation methods. One could only begin to imagine how much work was required.

As for the royalties for the Rebirth Sword Technique, due to the archbishop's change in attitude, Ferdinand's and Zhou Xingwen's

progress with the negotiations was fantastic.

• • •

A few days later, in the academy's dining hall, Fang Xingjian was seated at the table, waiting for food to be served. He closed his eyes, and various sword moves continued flashing incessantly in his mind. Even when he was waiting for his meal to be ready, he did not stop cultivating his sword arts.

Just then, Rota walked over. In the past, this female Knight had sworn to catch up to Fang Xingjian. Having not met Fang Xingjian for several months, she now had short hair, her eyes were filled with chivalry, and her limbs appeared longer and more slender. These features, accompanied by her originally tall and slender figure, made her appeared even more enchanting.

When Rota saw Fang Xingjian at the table, the corners of her lips curled up as she walked up to the table and sat down. "You've been keeping yourself in the Sacred Land all day long. It was really hard to find you."

When Fang Xingjian saw her joyous expression, he asked, "Is something up?"

"I succeeded in my second transition, the Flame Dragon Cavalry." Rota said, "The Flame Dragon Cavalry can create the Grand Solar Flame Dragon which can compensate for the weakness I had previously of not having sufficient prowess with my Killing techniques." She looked at Fang Xingjian. She did not know why she felt like running to tell Fang Xingjian after she had successfully completed her second transition.

Fang Xingjian nodded, "That's good news. To have succeeded in your second transition in your twenties... You're considered a genius."

"Who would dare to claim to be a genius before you? You managed to pick up two sets of sword techniques in three minutes.

And you even maxed out the level for the Universal Truth Longsword. The news has already spread through the entire Great Western City." Rota's beautiful eyes assessed Fang Xingjian like she wanted to sound him out.

Fang Xingjian smiled. "You don't believe it?"

Rota said, "To be honest, if it was someone else, there's no way that I would believe it. However, if it's you, then I'll have to give it more thought. Isn't that why I've rushed over to ask you?"

Just then, the shadows on the ground trembled. Then Anderson, with his second transition job, Shadow of Death, emerged from the shadows. He stared at Fang Xingjian and said, "I heard that you managed to cultivate the Universal Truth Longsword to the maximum level within three minutes. Is that true?"

After he heard the news, Anderson had been sleepless for the past few nights. The dark eye circles under his eyes made him seem just like a panda.

'If that's true... If Fang Xingjian's talent has already reached such a level... then wouldn't it be impossible for me to catch up to him in this entire lifetime?'

Fang Xingjian looked at the person before him and nodded casually. "It's true. Is there a problem?"

Both Rota and Anderson fell silent, and their gazes reflected a sense of confusion and loss.

For them to suddenly realize that it had taken Fang Xingjian only a few minutes to complete something which they would need several months, or even one to two years, to complete... This was a devastating hit to their confidence level.

Fang Xingjian could not help but say, "There's no need for the two of you to compare yourself with me. We aren't the same."

"What's different?!" Anderson spoke angrily, "Fang Xingjian, are you looking down on me? In your eyes, are we all very silly? When

you watch us cultivating, do you feel like bursting out in laughter?"

Fang Xingjian shook his head. Then right at that moment, Diana brought five servants with her to serve the food. "This is Golden Lobster. The Golden Lobster is a level 29 ferocious beast. Its outer shell is far too hard, but I got help from Lord Zhou Xingwen to cut off its shell and extract the meat."

On a huge plate approximately one meter long, all of the Golden Lobster's flesh was lying there quietly with its shell removed.

Be it the flesh in its claws or body, they were all perfectly left in one piece, with no signs of damages.

"For the sauce, I've used Royal Butter from the north and the Ferocious Wild Chicken soup, that I stewed for 12 hours, at a 1:1 ratio. I've also added a little wine. Please try it."

Fang Xingjian looked at the Golden Lobster which took five people a tremendous effort to bring to the table, and the corners of his lips curled up.

He looked toward Rota and Anderson. "The two of you should try it as well."

Rota gulped as she looked at the tender, juicy, and huge golden lobster which was emitting a tempting fragrance. She could not help but ask, "Level 29 Golden Lobster? How much does this cost?"

Fang Xingjian cut off a piece of the lobster meat, dipped into sauce, and swallowed it in one mouth. The sweetness from the lobster as well as the freshness and saltiness of the sauce went perfectly together. The fragrance of the wine blended in superbly as well, making Fang Xingjian smile once again.

Hearing Rota's words, he said nonchalantly, "100,000 gold. It's the specialty of the Federation. I got Zhou Xingwen to get it specially for me."

Anderson had just taken a bite of the lobster, and upon hearing that it cost 100,000 gold, he spat it out. Then using a hint of

shadow from his palm, he caught the lobster meat and swallowed it in one shot.

"100,000 gold?! Are you crazy?! 100,000 gold for a meal?!"

### Chapter 410: Expensive and Fast

Rota also gulped and then put down her knife and fork, not daring to take another bite.

A Golden Lobster which cost 100,000 gold... This made her feel that the bite she took earlier had expended one month's worth of her living expenses.

However, Fang Xingjian ate very calmly. Right now, he no longer cared about the small purchases. Regardless of whether it was the money the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves brought him every month, the Rebirth Sword Technique's royalties which came from within the Empire, the money which would be coming in from the Martial Techniques Grading Plan, or the Rebirth Sword Technique's royalties which would be coming in from the north... he would be getting several millions gold in income every month.

This also meant that every month, he would get enough money to purchase a number of Prefectural Academies. Each action he made would affect the economy of the entire Great Western Region.

However, his expenditure was also tremendous. The mystical prints for the eighth, ninth, and tenth levels would exceed millions of gold.

In order to expedite the rate at which he condensed specialty seeds, he needed to spend a tremendous amount of wealth to purchase heavenly and earthly treasures. This would help him to condense the specialty seeds.

Looking at Anderson, Fang Xingjian said casually, "Don't be so nervous. After all, it is a level 29 ferocious beast. Although it's considered the weakest amongst level 29 ferocious beasts, it's normal for it to be expensive. Moreover, the other ingredients are also worth the money."

"But... that is 100,000 gold!" Thinking of the several thousand gold he received every month, Anderson felt increasingly displeased. Fang Xingjian's one meal was equivalent to the amount of money he would take several years to earn.

However, Fang Xingjian continued to eat the lobster while sensing the streams of auras rise up from the specialty seed at the back of his waist.

Fang Xingjian controlled his Heaven's Perception to sense the area, and countless cells came gushing forth. It seemed that with his control ability to continuously gather power, he had started to condense his specialty seeds.

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "The Golden Lobster isn't just delicious. Although its shell isn't comparable to a Conferred Knight's remains, it can also be made into a level 25 Superior Remains Divine Weapons. After its flesh has been processed and combined with other ingredients, it can stimulate my body's internal organs and help me condense a specialty seed called Renitent Physique. This specialty can increase my body's resistance level in all areas."

As Fang Xingjian spoke, he continued to take big bites of the Golden Lobster. The more he ate, the more the specialty, seed which had newly appeared in his body, exuded a strong aura.

Both Rota and Anderson could also sense that there were some changes that were happening in their body. However, they did not have the ability of a level 25 Conferred Knight to condense specialty seeds, and they had only eaten a little bit. They would still need to cultivate for a while more before they could bring out the Renitent Physique specialty.

'Renitent Physique? If I were to cultivate this specialty by myself, I recall that it would take around half a year. To think that just by having a meal, it's already halfway to completion.' Rota looked at the Golden Lobster on the table and let out an inward sigh as she

thought to herself, 'Wealth and resources truly have a great effect on one's cultivation. However, if I pursue wealth as well, I won't have enough time for my cultivation.'

Rota shook her head but made a decision in her heart, 'Fang Xingjian is different from me. With his talent, he's totally capable of managing both sides without any worries. There's no way about it, and it's useless even if I were to feel jealous. I must focus on one area to be able to go further.'

While Rota was making her resolution, Anderson was looking at the Golden Lobster on the table. He gulped as he thought, 'Fang Xingjian has been eating such things all this while? His talent was originally a teeny bit better than mine in the beginning. But if this goes on, won't it be impossible for me to catch up to him forever?'

Anderson was stunned and continued saying, "I heard that you're appraising martial techniques. Can I go over and help out?"

Fang Xingjian threw Anderson a glance and knew that Anderson wanted to see for himself if Fang Xingjian could truly pick up sword techniques at such a fast speed.

Additionally, Fang Xingjian knew that if he could let Anderson take a look, he would be better able to establish his reputation in sword arts. After all, he had never thought of hiding it. With his current abilities, there was not much need for him to hide.

At the very least, unless Fang Xingjian was dealing with a Divine level expert, there was no way that a Conferred Knight below Divine level would be able to kill him, even if he could not defeat the opponent.

Moreover, letting Anderson take a look would allow Fang Xingjian to suppress him, allowing Anderson to be focus better on his work.

Rota spoke up too, "I'd like to take a look as well."

Therefore, Fang Xingjian nodded. "Wait till I've finished eating

these."

An hour later, the three of them arrived at the Sword Tower and entered the room which had been specially set aside for Fang Xingjian. The entire room was built in steel, and Anderson could see large pieces of steel plates in the corners. He frowned.

Other than steel plates, there were nothing else in the hall.

Anderson asked, "There's nothing here? How are you going to appraise the techniques?"

"If one's speed is fast enough, one will be able to do anything faster. Your cultivation will be faster, and your research will be done faster as well." Fang Xingjian shrugged and said, "Moreover, the appraisal is just to test the various statistics of the martial techniques. I use the grades set by the Church of Universal Truth as the basis for differentiating the grades of the martial techniques.

"In the end, this matter is very time-consuming. It would be good if the appraiser can find a technique which they have already cultivated. Otherwise, the appraiser can only rely on himself to cultivate.

"Thankfully, I cultivate fast."

After Fang Xingjian said this, strong gales gushed by, and it was as if there was a tempest running amok in the entire hall. Air currents gushed forth, and Fang Xingjian's body seemed to turn into a faint black line, flashing about everywhere.

Anderson could hear the whizzing and clashing sounds, as well as the rumbling thunders which were ringing out incessantly. All the sounds were connected and stacked together, making him feel like he was going deaf. This was when Fang Xingjian had already performed the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique to drown out the air currents, so the rest of the sounds were just from him stepping on air. Otherwise, if he had not done that first, the tremendous sounds would be even more terrifying.

If the view were slowed down by 100 times, one would probably be able to vaguely see Fang Xingjian performing sword techniques. The speed at which he was performing the sword techniques was very fast. It took him an average of ten seconds to finish performing one set.

After he finished performing the sword techniques, he would head to where the steel plates were and record down the various statistics of the sword techniques.

However, his movements were too fast. Anderson and Rota could only see surging gales, a black figure flashing, and over 100 slabs of steel plates flying about with sparks occasionally flashing out. Then words would gradually appear across the empty space.

It was only then did they understand why Fang Xingjian was using steel plates. It was because with the great speed he was moving at, paper would not be able to withstand his force.

However, they were still extremely astonished. It was already exceedingly difficult for a person to reach Fang Xingjian's speed. Furthermore, to be capable of writing while moving at such a great speed and also test out the effects of each sword stance... How much control would that require?

Fang Xingjian was only able to achieve this because of his extraordinary talent and his Boundaries Negation, which allowed him to get accustomed to the high speed movements. Additionally, he then used the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique to get rid of air and reduce air resistance.

If one were to be short of any of the three factors, this would not have been possible.

An hour later, the strong gales came to a stop, and over 100 slabs of steel plates dropped onto the ground, releasing colliding boom boom boom boom sounds. There were closely packed words written all over the surfaces of the steel plates.

### Chapter 411: Seize

Anderson lifted his head and saw that the entire hall was battered beyond recognition. The steel ground was filled with shattered marks and holes. Meanwhile, the center of the room had sunk completely into a large crater, revealing the soil underneath.

The entire steel hall seemed like a toy which had been ravaged by a young child.

This was when Fang Xingjian had done his best to control his power and not borrow power from the earth.

Soon after Fang Xingjian came to a stop, over ten Knights entered and started moving the steel plates. They were going to take down the content on the steel plates to create documents and then send to the Church of Universal Truth.

Each of them looked toward Fang Xingjian in awe and veneration like he was a god.

On the other hand, Anderson's eyes were filled with great astonishment and dejection. He asked, "How many sets of sword techniques have you learned and appraised in the past one hour?"

"32 sets. Writing takes up too much time," Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference and headed out of the door, while some Knights rushed over to fix up the place.

Anderson looked at Fang Xingjian with disbelief. For him to be learning over 30 sets of sword techniques within an hour... Would that not mean that Fang Xingjian would merely need a few days time to complete the mission the Martial Techniques Grading Plan had allocated to him?

After leaving the Sword Tower, Fang Xingjian found a place to take a sit. He started to filter through the sword techniques he had just learned, removing the skill seeds of those which were useless. Then he directly synthesized the useful ones onto the Zenith Light

Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, or the Universal Truth Longsword.

Based on the benchmark of the Church of Universal Truth, his Universal Truth Longsword was at grade B, while the other three were grade A. They still had great room for growth.

As it so happened, the Church of Universal Truth had sent him 1,000 sword techniques this time around. Fang Xingjian planned to spend a few days to finish them all up and then merge these 1,000 sword techniques into his own, increasing his experience and cultivation of sword arts.

Concurrently, he was also recovering his demolition sword light while he waited to continue his sword arts appraisal in a while.

As Fang Xingjian synthesized sword techniques in his mind, he threw a glance toward Anderson and Rota, both of whom appeared to be very dejected. Fang Xingjian had clearly dealt a blow upon them.

Just then, another Conferred Knight ran over. The Conferred Knight looked at Fang Xingjian coldly and arrogantly, then he said, "You're Fang Xingjian, right? Young Master Hildebrand is inviting you to make a trip over to meet him."

Without even looking at the Conferred Knight, Fang Xingjian said, "I don't have time. If he has something to talk to me about, then get him to come over himself."

Hearing that, the Conferred Knight's countenance changed like he had not expected Fang Xingjian to be so disrespectful. He clenched his teeth and spoke again in a low voice, "Lord Hildebrand who is ranked second in the Regional Academy is inviting you to head over. Are you really not going?"

Fang Xingjian did not say anything, but Anderson could not help but speak out. For quite a while, Anderson had been detesting the snobbish way the Conferred Knight spoke. "He already said that he doesn't have time. Are you deaf? Leave quickly."

That Conferred Knight frowned and said, "I've already brought the message. If you don't go over today, then you can just deal with the consequences yourself." With a flick of his cape, the Conferred Knight turned to leave, and in the blink of an eye, he disappeared from everyone's gazes.

After the Conferred Knight left, Rota immediately said, "That guy was Peter, the Conferred Knight ranked 15th in the academy. It's said that he has reached level 25. Of course, compared to you, he's nothing. But Hildebrand... should you be offending him so directly?"

Anderson said, "Who the hell is Hildebrand? Why can't he be offended?"

"You don't even know about Hildebrand? And yet you were blabbering off earlier?" Rota looked at Anderson with an astounded gaze.

"Why would I care who he is? Can he possibly be stronger than me?" After Anderson said this, he unconsciously threw a glance at Fang Xingjian and sighed, "In this academy, Fang Xingjian is ranked first, and I'm second. The others are nobodies."

Rota smiled bitterly and shook her head. Then she looked at Fang Xingjian. "Xingjian, Hildebrand is not only ranked second in the Regional Academy, but he is also the one of the only three students who are level 29 Conferred Knights.

"Furthermore, not only is he strong and possess amazing talent, but he also comes from a great background. His grandfather is the previous Governor of the Beize Continent who returned to his hometown in the Great Western Region after his retirement. Hildebrand's father is also a high ranking official in the Knight Association in the central.

"Their family's influence is deeply rooted in the Great Western Region, and even Governor Devitt has to pay a visit to his grandfather during the festivities every year.

"Hildebrand himself is also the leader of all underground influences in the entire Great Western City.

"Xingjian, if you can help it, it's best to not offend this person."

Fang Xingjian gave it some thought but eventually still shook his head. "I've got no time."

Rota smiled bitterly and shook her head as well. However, she then thought to herself, 'Only Xingjian is able to do something like this.' Recalling the speed at which Fang Xingjian had learned the sword techniques earlier, Rota felt greatly disappointed.

She had originally wanted to catch up to Fang Xingjian, but now she found that their gap was getting increasingly further.

During the next few days, Fang Xingjian went through all 1,000 sets of sword techniques the Church had provided, learning them one after another and completing his appraisals on them.

The speed at which he went through them was truly too fast, regardless if it was in terms of learning the sword techniques, appraising them, or recording them down on the steel plates.

Three days later, Fang Xingjian personally brought the cart of appraisal results and headed to the inn the archbishop was staying at. The representatives from the Church of Universal Truth had yet to leave.

In the inn, the archbishop and the Knight of the Rising Sun were seated at the dining table. Before them was a man with neatly combed hair and a strong, well-built physique. He exuded an extremely strong aura of masculinity and looked just like the sun god, Apollo.

The man was Hildebrand, one of the leading characters in the Great Western Region Regional Academy, whose talent, abilities, and background were all impeccable.

As he looked at the archbishop and the Knight of the Rising Sun, the corners of his lips curled up slightly, revealing a smile which would dazzle countless young ladies. "Archbishop and Mister Gardner, this time around, I've come with great sincerity. I'll deal with Fang Xingjian's side."

"Are you sure?" Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner, looked at Hildebrand and said, "Fang Xingjian doesn't look like a person who is easy to talk to."

"It's just a kid kicking up a fuss. The Martial Techniques Grading Plan is a large-scale project with great influences. It's an incomparable project, and for such a project, our country doesn't feel reassured that the Church is only establishing contact with a single student.

"Therefore, for the continuation of the plan, our country hopes to form an official working relationship with the Church.

"Of course, Fang Xingjian will be the one leading this part of the project, and with the funding from the Empire, the project's progression and accuracy will only be higher.

"I've also received the approval from the association. They'll be sending the funding for the project in batches. It'll mean that our country and the Church are collaborating on the Martial Techniques Grading Plan.

"With more funding and more manpower, of course, the speed and accuracy will be even higher."

The archbishop nodded. Logically, this was true. However, with Fang Xingjian's talent... and in addition to Fang Xingjian's appearance... the archbishop foresaw a different outcome.

Therefore, although Hildebrand brought up various terms to persuade them, the archbishop merely seemed to be agreeable in his attitude. However, he did not actually give any verbal confirmation.

### Chapter 412: Completion

After two hours, Hildebrand walked out of the restaurant with a frown. The Conferred Knight standing next to him was Peter, the one who had gone to inform Fang Xingjian the other day. Peter said, "Big Brother, why didn't they agree? It's clear that our conditions are better. Could it be a problem with Fang Xingjian's side?"

Hildebrand did not understand either. However, he merely said, "The problem is probably with Fang Xingjian's side. This guy... Haha.. Seems like I really have to pay a visit to him personally."

"Big Brother, you're going to meet him personally? Do you have to go that far?"

Hildebrand said, "Of course, I have to. The Martial Techniques Grading Plan... Even if we get have a slight relation with it, that would be a cash flow of ten million and above. As long as we can get involved in this project, it won't be an issue for me to completely surpass Odysseus and Xiao Tianxia in the later half of the year.

"I'll also be able to fight for the top three position in the National Selection." Odysseus and Xiao Tianxia were the other two students in the academy who were at level 29. They were ranked first and third respectively in the academy. Closely matched with Hildebrand, they were seen as Hildebrand's greatest rivals.

To Hildebrand, the Martial Techniques Grading Plan was a super big piece of meat. He had the support of the Knight Association as well as strong connections. Furthermore, the Empire's upper echelon was also highly supportive of collaborating with the Church for the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. All of Hildebrand's preparations were perfect.

Hildebrand was not expecting that he would be able to hog the entire involvement of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan for himself. There were numerous people in the central who had their eyes on the money the Church had set aside for this project. Just the first batch of 1,000 sword techniques, which involved a price of 15 million gold, had already caused their eyes to light up.

However, even if Hildebrand were to get only a small slice of the project, he would be able to get access to several million gold. To him, it would be an easy feat to keep aside several hundred thousand gold. He could use the rest of the money to purchase various cultivating resources as well as heavenly and earthly treasures to use on himself. In a way, it was all in order to speed up the progression of the project.

"Fang Xingjian would probably be unwilling. When I met him the previous time, he reacted very badly."

Hildebrand shook his head and smiled. "So what if he isn't willing? The collaboration with the Church is something driven by the current situation. Many important characters in the central are highly supportive of this collaboration. This is a national policy! So what if he has amazing talent?

"Moreover, in this world, it's impossible for one to hog all the benefits to himself. Fang Xingjian's sale of the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves to the Second Prince was but a stroke of luck. That act has already attracted many jealous gazes.

"For the Martial Techniques Grading Plan this time around, if he knows better, he should voluntarily give up a large part of it. That isn't a resource which he can keep for himself."

"If he really wants to hog the entire project, he'll only stuff himself to death."

Hildebrand shook his head and sighed. "A man whose heart is discontent is like a snake which tries to swallow an elephant. If a person tries to hog all the good things to himself every single time, he won't be able to hold on for very long in this world. Humans are social animals. In order to ensure long-term benefits, there is a

need for the sharing of the benefits.

"If Fang Xingjian continues wanting to keep everything for himself, it'll just be the most idiotic way to die."

Peter nodded, going deep into thought.

Hildebrand thought about it as well and said, "Make another trip to the central, and ask the steward for another 10,000 gold."

"Another 10,000 gold?" Peter smiled bitterly. "Aren't you giving them too much?" In order to expedite the negotiation for the collaboration, Hildebrand had already given the officials in the central government over 80,000 gold. He could be said to have paid a huge price.

The liquid funds he had only surmounted to just over a million.

"To gain something, one must first pay a price. Many people are unable to even get close to the project, and thus, they won't be so proactive. By giving them money, it'll mean that they also get some benefit. Otherwise, if I hog all the benefits to myself, they won't allow the plan to pass through so easily, even if my father is the Deputy Chief of the Knight Association." Hildebrand pat Peter's shoulder and said. "Alright, you should head off in a while. One must be willing to part with a small sum of money in order to earn great fortune.

"Using 80,000 gold in exchange for several million or several ten million gold... There's nothing else that could be more worth it."

Peter sighed and said, "All the dirty work is done by us. The people in the central government are having such a good life, just waiting for money to come in."

Hildebrand said, "They have their own difficulties. Living right under the eyes of His Majesty isn't so easy either. Moreover, even if the connections with these people aren't of use this time around, there will be a day where they'll come in handy.

"I'll be heading to the Imperial Capital sooner or later. What

you're doing now can also be considered as helping me prepare for the future."

Peter looked at Hildebrand and nodded. "Big Brother, this time around, you'll definitely emerge as the top three in the National Selection. No, you'll definitely be able to get first!"

Hildebrand smiled, "I must first win over Odysseus and Xiao Tianxia, and become the top in the Great Western Region before I think about that."

As the two of them spoke, they saw Fang Xingjian walking over.

Peter frowned, stopped Fang Xingjian in his tracks, and said, "Fang Xingjian, what are you doing here?"

Fang Xingjian threw him a glance. "It's of no concern to you."

A hint of fury flashed in Peter's eyes. However, he had heard that Fang Xingjian had managed to defeat two level 27 Sand Country assassins. He also knew that Fang Xingjian had once gone to the Beize Continent by himself and suppressed Gao Clan. The head of Gao Clan had been a level 27 Conferred Knight.

Therefore, even though Peter was infuriated, he did not raise his hands. It was because he knew that Hildebrand was behind him.

Hildebrand said, "Alright, Peter, don't be bickering with a kid." After saying that, Hildebrand walked up to Fang Xingjian, looked at the latter's young-looking face, and shook his head. Then he said, "Fang Xingjian, you're really very foolish.

"If I were you, I wouldn't be making so many enemies for no reason. Right now, you're doing whatever you wish by relying on your talent. You show no signs of any traits which a leader or a successful person should possess."

Fang Xingjian looked at Hildebrand and asked, "Who are you?"

Hildebrand smiled. Peter could not hold back and said, "This is Young Master Hildebrand, an expert ranked second in the Regional Academy. Show some respect."

Hildebrand spoke calmly, "With regard to the Martial Techniques Grading Plan, the association has already made the decision. I'll be taking over and working to ensure an in-depth collaboration between the Empire and the Church. I'll be sending someone to head to the Sword Tower to get the concrete documents the Church has given. I hope that you'll be able to cooperate with us when the time comes."

"Oh, you've sent someone to the Sword Tower before?"

Hildebrand frowned and shook his head.

Fang Xingjian smiled. He now knew that Hildebrand had no idea that he had already completed the appraisal of all 1,000 set of sword techniques. Moreover, Hildebrand would be unable to imagine that Fang Xingjian could have completed it so quickly.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian paid no heed to them. He merely threw them a glance and continued heading toward the archbishop's room.

Hildebrand looked at Fang Xingjian's back and said while shaking his head, "As a senior, I have to give you a word of advice. Fang Xingjian, if you don't even know the basic principles that a person should have, how are you going to reach the pinnacle of Knights?

"What should I say about you? The Westerners have a saying that being overly rigid makes one fragile. Right now, this is what your attitude is like. I understand that you're young and feel that there's nothing that you can't achieve. However, that is but an illusion. You are unable to see the situation clearly.

"The whole world is formed by countless trends, and if you wish to work your way up to the pinnacle, you must accept the trends of the world.

"It's the same for the collaboration between the Empire and the Church this time around. You better take a good look at the situation and not stir up trouble recklessly, spoiling it for everyone."

With that, Hildebrand did not bother waiting for Fang Xingjian's reply and took his leave.

## Chapter 413: Attaining Divine Level

Through his Heaven's Perception, when Hildebrand saw that Fang Xingjian left without showing any reaction, he frowned slightly.

'Not in the least concerned? Confident? Or is he just a fool?'

Peter followed behind Hildebrand and said, "Lord, do you think that he'll really be stirring up trouble?"

As if he had complete control over the entire situation, Hildebrand spoke unperturbedly, "It's hard to say. However, youngsters are impulsive and easily infuriated, especially a genius like him who thinks too highly of himself. It's normal for there to be some trouble. I'm considered to have done my part as a senior by gifting him with those words earlier."

Hildebrand then smiled and added, "The reason he's here is naturally to look for the archbishop. I'll wait for you at the bar counter outside. Go and check out the situation. If he really does wreak havoc, then don't blame me for not holding back."

• • •

Upon meeting the archbishop and the Knight of the Rising Sun, Fang Xingjian went straight to the point, "I've completed it."

"What?" Gardner, the Knight of the Rising Sun, asked puzzledly, "What have you completed?"

"I've completed the appraisals for all of the 1,000 sets of sword techniques." Fang Xingjian rubbed the middle of his forehead. Right now, numerous sword arts material were still churning around in his mind. After he submitted the documents, he planned to enter seclusion for a few days to process all the information and turn them completely into a part of his sword arts.

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, the Knight of the Rising Sun's expression turned grim as he said, "Fang Xingjian, stop spouting

rubbish. This joke isn't funny."

Peter, who was using his Heaven's Perception to look through the door's gap, also smiled coldly when he heard Fang Xingjian's words. He felt that Fang Xingjian must have turned into a fool.

However, Fang Xingjian continued to look straight at the archbishop and Gardner, saying, "I don't joke about such things. When I say that I've completed it, it means that I've completed it. I've brought along all the appraisal details together with me today."

Gardner frowned as he looked at Fang Xingjian as if he were looking at a lunatic.

"That's a total of 1,000 sword techniques. Even if you learn fast, appraising them and testing through all the statistics... Do you know how much time it would take?" Gardner continued to say, "Fang Xingjian, I know you learn fast and your speed is fast. But this speed and the speed of research are two different things altogether.

"No matter how fast you are, is it possible for you to be as fast when you appraise and write? Are you still able to be as fast when you test out the temperatures, explosive effect, prowess of light rays, and the transmission of energy?

"You can be the be the fastest when you run, but how are you able to be just as fast during the appraisal process and when you move your fingers to undergo a small range of movements?"

Gardner pointed out the crux of the problem. Even if Knights who excelled in high-speed could move fast when they dashed and when they performed Killing techniques, it did not mean that they could also do various things just as fast, including writing, eating, drinking, and reading. This was impossible.

Without Fang Xingjian's talent, Boundaries Negation to negate other conditions to move at the fastest speed, and the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique to wipe out the air, of course, it would be impossible. Therefore, Fang Xingjian nodded.

Gardner smiled and said, "Look at you boast."

Just then, the archbishop stopped Gardner from continuing and looked at Fang Xingjian. The archbishop said, "You said that you've brought the appraisal documents. Where are they?"

"They're outside." Fang Xingjian tilted his head to the side and said, "But if I give all 1,000 sets to you at one go, you're able to pay me the 15 million gold at once as well, right?"

"If you deliver the goods, of course, we'll give you the money." The archbishop stood up and said, "Then let's go take a look."

Gardner frowned as he looked at Fang Xingjian suspiciously. 'Could it be that he had really completed them? But... how on earth did he do that?'

Hildebrand was seated at the bar counter, drinking by himself. In merely over ten minutes, he had already rejected the invitation of three beauties.

As the eldest son of the first wife in one of the Empire's wealthy and influential clans, Hildebrand had lived a life different from others ever since birth.

Hildebrand was trained in martial arts, politics, trade, arts, assessing interests, and many more skills. He had been able to pick up each of them easily, and by the age of 15, his father had already dismissed all of his home tutors and started teaching him the path of a Knight personally.

Seven years later, Hildebrand had participated in the Regional Selection, clinching first position. He became a representative of the younger generation in the Great Western Region.

Eight years later, he became a level 29 Conferred Knight. From then on, he was clear about the meaning of his life.

Wealth, power, status, reputation... he had already enjoyed all of them before.

He had also realized that he did not hold much interest in these. To him, these were but means for him to achieve many goals.

Martial arts was the only thing which was worth him spending his entire life to study.

'Become a Divine level expert!'

Unknowingly, this thought had started to fill up Hildebrand's mind completely, turning into the goal he frantically chased.

He spent over 18 hours cultivating daily, consuming all sorts of heavenly and earthly treasures as well as ferocious beasts. He had also received the meticulous guidance from his father, and even from his grandfather who was the previous Governor of the Beize Continent.

His abilities had improved in leaps and bounds, making him come to an understanding on some things.

Although his talent was amazing and he was already considered a genius amongst geniuses, there was no lack of geniuses on the path of martial arts.

Which person who could become a Knight was not a genius? Which person who could become a Conferred Knight was not a genius amongst geniuses?

However, there were different tiers of geniuses. Across history, those who could become Divine level existences would all be equipped with various terms which would make ordinary people feel desperate.

Therefore, Hildebrand understood that with his talent, it was impossible for him to attain the Divine level just by immersing in hard work by himself behind closed doors.

Although this was a disappointing result, it also sent Hildebrand

down a brand new direction.

Since he could not rely on his own talent, then he could only gather resources. Be it money, Divine Equipment, or Divine level experts' legacies... as long as they were things which could aid him to become a Divine level expert, he would gather them all.

Integrating and seizing resources... As long as they could help them to attain Divine level, anything worked.

Therefore, when he came across the Martial Techniques Grading Plan this time around, Hildebrand immediately took action.

He drank another cup of alcohol, and the details of the project continued to churn in his mind as he checked to see if there were any other aspects which he had overlooked.

Just then, a beautiful lady, who wore a beautiful dress and had fiery red short hair, swung her hips and walked up to him like a little demoness.

Hildebrand said out of habit, "I'm sorry, I'm waiting for someone."

"Isn't the person you're waiting for, me?" The little red-haired demoness smiled, exuding an astonishing charm through her red lips.

As she looked at Hildebrand who seemed to have gone into a daze, the little red-haired demoness said, "I'm Maria, a reporter from the Central Times."

Hildebrand nodded. Practically right at the moment when the Second Prince had just created the Central Times, Hildebrand had already been able to see its value clearly.

Therefore, this time around, in order to apply pressure from the public onto Fang Xingjian, Hildebrand had even contacted a reporter. However, he had not expected the reporter to be really well-informed and capable of finding her way here.

#### Chapter 414: Interview

Hildebrand smiled and said, "Our appointment should be tomorrow morning, right?"

Maria replied with a smile, "I'm a little bit on the impatient side and always try to get my articles out as soon as possible. As they say, time is money."

Seeing Hildebrand nod, Maria took out pen and paper, taking notes as she asked, "By the way, I haven't really been able to understand this completely. What is the purpose of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan?"

Hildebrand replied, "The Martial Techniques Grading Plan is a project to gather and sort out all the martial techniques in the world. What benefits are there? Far too many. The minute parameter of each martial technique will be tested, and we will also gain an understanding of the growth trend of the grades.

"If an ordinary Knight were to cultivate a set of martial technique, he would tend to require several years or several decades to reach the maximum level. What if this set of martial technique doesn't meet his expectations?

"The Martial Techniques Grading Plan allows everyone to know what they are cultivating, the best way of cultivating each technique, and what the eventual results would be.

"The same goes for the research on martial techniques. The existing synthesis formulas and creative research tend to require records of the martial techniques. These pieces of information tend to be based on the academy's documentations or may even require the researcher to cultivate the technique by himself. This is too time-consuming, and there are too many repetitive studies being conducted.

"Once the Martial Techniques Grading Plan is completed, all

researchers would be able to get the records of the martial techniques they require.

"This isn't just beneficial to the current generation but also to the entire world's future. This is a project that builds on the foundation. After all the martial techniques have been tested and categorized, it'll bring great convenience to people worldwide, both in terms of cultivation and in terms of conducting research on martial techniques.

"It can be said that once the Martial Techniques Grading Plan is completed, the speed of research on martial techniques conducted worldwide will be increased by ten times or more."

"Based on my understanding, the Church had not initially planned on collaborating with the Empire for this project. It's only because the Great Western Region's genius, Fang Xingjian, was personally recommended by the Holy Orison that the collaboration has been agreed on. Is that right?"

"That is right." Hildebrand said, "There is no doubt that Fang Xingjian is talented. However, this tremendous project doesn't just concern one person, nor is it one which he can accomplish alone. Therefore, there's a need for the country to offer assistance. Otherwise, if he were doing it alone, how long would it take him?

"Moreover, although one's talent is very important for the project, a great level of mastery in sword arts, many years of experience, as well as an understanding of the sword arts are also very important. The central government will be sending many great masters to assist this plan."

Just then, Peter, who had been sent out, returned. Hildebrand threw him a glance, and the two of them started communicating through information currents.

Hildebrand asked, "How is it? What did they say?"

Peter frowned and replied, "Fang Xingjian said that he has

completed the appraisal for the 1,000 sets of sword techniques."

Hildebrand shook his head. "How is that possible? I thought that he had some way of going around this. Isn't this him being like a kid and just trying to pull some tricks?"

"But he said that he has brought all the documents here, and he's bringing the archbishop and the Knight of the Rising Sun to see them."

"Hmmm?" Hildebrand frowned. "Could it be that he has completed a portion of it? Or did he forge the records?" Hildebrand shook his head. He was still unsure what trick Fang Xingjian was trying to pull. Therefore, he just stood up and said, "Let's go and have a look together. We shall see what on earth Fang Xingjian is trying to do."

The female reporter, Maria, said in astonishment, "Fang Xingjian is here as well? What has happened?"

Therefore, with Hildebrand's approval, Peter shared the whole turn of events with the female reporter.

Upon hearing that the appraisal for all 1,000 sets of sword techniques had been completed, her beautiful eyes popped wide open. However, she immediately realized that this was a great scoop and looked excitedly at Hildebrand while saying, "Is that possible?"

"It's just a load of nonsense." Hildebrand sighed and said, "It can be that Xingjian isn't satisfied with the collaboration between the Empire and the Church. The segment which he was supposed to be in charge of is now to be split between many others. He is still too young and aggressive, so he may be unwilling to accept this."

The female reporter's eyes gleamed. The contention between a genius and the upper echelon... This was going to be another piece of breaking news. She asked, "You're saying that Fang Xingjian wants to be the sole leader of the entire project?"

"He's young, so it's natural for him to be a little arrogant."

The female reporter asked again, "But when I came here, I heard that Fang Xingjian only spent a few minutes to pick up the Universal Truth Longsword. Is that true? If that is true, then wouldn't he only need a few thousand minutes to learn 1,000 sets of sword techniques? It might not be impossible for him to complete the task within a few days.

"Furthermore, he created the Rebirth Sword Technique previously. It's said to have received commendation from Lord Holy Orison."

"Haha, you're making it sound too simple. First of all, creating a sword technique and the speed at which one learns sword techniques are two different things altogether.

"50 years ago, the Blood Knight created the Blood Sea Divine Spear which is unrivalled at the southern borders. However, when he was young, because he learned things very slowly, he was thought to be useless.

"It's true that the Rebirth Sword Technique is very amazing, but it is just a Nurturing technique. It only goes to show that Fang Xingjian is very experienced in the area of physical cultivation as well as the circulation of the vital energy and blood. It doesn't have a great relation to his sword arts cultivation."

Hildebrand explained, "Furthermore, even if he did learn the Universal Truth Longsword very quickly, being able to learn one sword technique fast doesn't mean that he can do the same for all sword techniques. The unique trait, direction, and the people suited for each sword technique are different. The fact that Fang Xingjian learns the Universal Truth Longsword very quickly goes to show that he has the experience in a similar area. If it's a different sword technique, he may not be able to learn it.

"Furthermore, learning new sword techniques requires a high level of concentration. He might be able to focus for a few minutes, or even a few hours. However, he can't possibly stay focused for several tens of hours, right?

"Additionally, the Martial Techniques Grading Plan doesn't only require one to learn the techniques. One has to test them out one by one and then record the details.

"Putting aside the various tests required, and looking just at the recording of the details... Let me ask you a question. No matter how fast you move, are you able to write at the same speed? Writing and recording require delicate control of one's movements. No matter how fast one is, the person wouldn't be able to be that fast in this area.

"Even if he were to replicate out all the documents for the 1,000 sword techniques, it would probably take him half a month. So, how could he have possibly completed the task?"

Maria nodded, feeling that what Hildebrand analyzed made sense. She wrote down all the things Hildebrand had shared with her and felt even more excited. As expected, everything related to Fang Xingjian was breaking news. The Rebirth Sword Technique had already attracted the attention of Divine level experts. It was unexpected that this time around, Hildebrand was opposing Fang Xingjian.

On the way, Hildebrand refused to accept that Fang Xingjian had truly completed the appraisal for all 1,000 sword techniques.

'In the end, the only person Fang Xingjian can rely on for this matter would be Governor Devitt and the Second Prince's faction.

'However, the issue of the collaboration between the Empire and the Church isn't something which the Great Western Region alone would be able to take the leading role in. It'll definitely attract the central government's attention. In the central government, of course the First Prince's words would hold greater weight.

'Even if Fang Xingjian were to bring out Devitt, I can just use the

First Prince's name. There's no way that he'll be able to win against me.'

Thinking of all these, Hildebrand felt that it was unlikely for Fang Xingjian to have forged the documentations. However, it was still a well-used method by appraisers to complete a portion first and then say that he was still sorting through the other records in order to delay some time.

With that, Hildebrand was even more curious. If he were to expose Fang Xingjian's plan, what would Fang Xingjian do?

'In the end, he is still inexperienced. He already met me at the entrance. Didn't he think of the reason why I've come?'

Hildebrand, Peter, and the female reporter arrived at the outside of the inn. They saw that the archbishop and the Knight of the Rising Sun were standing before a cart of documents.

The two of them were clearly checking the contents of the documents with their Heaven's Perception.

Hildebrand walked over only to discover that Fang Xingjian was no longer around. Looking at the cart of documents, Hildebrand smiled and thought inwardly, 'Could it be that he was rejected by the archbishop on the spot?' After giving it some thought, Hildebrand thought that it was not impossible. To the Church, working together with the Empire would definitely be better than to just be working with Fang Xingjian, who was merely a student.

'In the end, Fang Xingjian is just a student. Before he advances into a level 29 top notch expert, becomes a leader of a region, and turns his talent into strength, he is merely a student.'

## Chapter 415: News

As Hildebrand was thinking about these, he turned toward the archbishop and the Knight of the Rising Sun. He called out to them, "Hello, I wonder if you've given it some thought about the collaboration with our country?"

The archbishop did not say anything, neither did the Knight of the Rising Sun. The latter just opened his mouth and then looked at Hildebrand with a strange expression.

"You should take a look at the contents of these documents first."

Hildebrand thought what Gardner said seemed strange and turned toward the cart of documents. At the next moment, he activated his Heaven's Perception and started scanning through the contents of the documents.

"Sword of Blood... Temperature at which the blood boils... The curve from level 1 to 20..."

The detailed statistics were presented before Hildebrand. Even though he had not cultivated the Sword of Blood before, he could clearly understand the sword technique's traits and data.

However, he quickly went through this sword technique to the next, and then another, and then another.

As a level 29 expert, Hildebrand's ether synchronization rate was naturally at 100%. Therefore, the rate at which he scanned through the books was very fast. However, the more he scanned, the more unsightly his countenance became.

It was because from the beginning till now, he could not find any flaw. At the very least, all the documents of the sword techniques seemed to have no problem at all.

'Impossible.

'How is this possible.

'He completed the appraisals for 1,000 sets of sword techniques within a few days?'

As he thought through these, Hildebrand's face suddenly broke out in astonishment.

If this was true, then Fang Xingjian had already learned 1,000 sets of sword techniques. Even if he had only managed to synthesize half of them successfully, how powerful would his Killing techniques have become?

Moreover, if Fang Xingjian's talent was truly this heaven-defying, then how astonishing would the rate of growth for his sword arts be? How many sword techniques had he learned till date? After all, the collection in the Great Western Region Regional Academy was quite significant.

This was the first time that Hildebrand had started to feel a hint of terror upon knowing of another person's talent.

It was because he had never known that a person's talent could be so terrifying.

The female reporter, Maria, said, "What's wrong? Are all these the sword techniques documents Fang Xingjian wrote? Are there really 1,000 sets?"

Hildebrand broke into a bitter smile. "That's right. It's a total of 1,000 sets."

The female reporter once again asked naively, "Then does that mean Fang Xingjian has completed the appraisal for 1,000 sets of sword techniques?"

Hildebrand could feel that his face was heating up as he recalled what he had said to her before. He felt like he had just been slapped in the face.

However, the archbishop broke into a satisfied smile and pat Gardner on the shoulder before leaving. The Knight of the Rising Sun, Gardner, wore a grim expression similar to that of Hildebrand. No one could imagine that there would be such a terrifying talent like what Fang Xingjian had.

Not only had he picked up 1,000 sets of sword techniques in just a few days, he had even completed the appraisals on all of them.

'Is he still human?' Gardner was stunned.

The female reporter asked, "Are all these records real?"

Hildebrand smiled bitterly and said, "From the statistics, there doesn't seem to be any problem."

Then the female reporter continued to ask, "Then does this mean that Fang Xingjian completed the cultivation and appraisal of 1,000 sets of sword techniques within three or four days?"

Hildebrand fell silent for a moment before forcing a nod. "There's this possibility. But we'll need to investigate further to get the concrete details."

Maria took notes excitedly. This was groundbreaking news! For Fang Xingjian to have completed the appraisal for 1,000 sets of sword techniques within just a few days... This was an achievement which no one had ever succeeded before.

Then Hildebrand suddenly thought of what he had said to Fang Xingjian earlier.

'With this talent... with this talent... why would he still need any logic...? Why would he still need to follow any regulations?

'Being overly rigid will make one fragile? But if the person himself is a Divine level equipment, how can he be broken?'

His smile got increasingly rigid. 'What a joke. Hildebrand, when you said what you did... that was probably just a joke to him.'

At the next moment, he looked at Peter and communicated with him through information currents, "Invite Fang Xingjian to participate in the next auction. Remember, put up a good attitude. "Oh, right. Tynon is coming back soon, right?"

"Yes, he's coming back soon."

Ignoring the twisted expression on Peter's face, Hildebrand thought to himself, '1,000 sets of sword techniques... '1,000 sets of sword techniques...'

The more Hildebrand thought about it, the more he felt a heavy tension.

That was an entire 1,000 sets of sword techniques. Hildebrand let out a long breath. 'Fang Xingjian is a person I mustn't make an enemy of. However, if I use him to clear away obstacles, it would be even better than using the world's sharpest blade.'

Thinking of this, Hildebrand once again broke into a calm and confident expression.

. . .

The office of the newspaper company set up by the Second Prince was located in the Empire's Imperial Capital. As the newspaper company's influence was growing wider, the newspaper company was now taking up the entire fifth story of a tall building, and there was endless human traffic.

Charlie walked into the hall slowly, his face wearing a gloomy expression.

Having become a Conferred Knight at a young age, he could be said to have a smooth-sailing life. He had even received the First Prince's recommendation and entered the Knight Association. Charlie had a bright future waiting before him.

However, because of the investigation in the Great Western Region of the matter involving Fang Xingjian, Charlie had gotten himself into a fix. In the end, after bribing various parties and also imparting the Effulgence Weapon, his special skill which was not imparted to outsiders, to Fang Xingjian, he had managed to remove the offence he was pinned with. This allowed him to avoid

being pushed to the southern borders.

However, despite this, after he returned to the Imperial Capital, he continued to be excluded and be suppressed by others. He was being marginalized in the association.

Just then, a middle-aged man said, "Charlie, you're here!"

Charlie nodded. "Thank you, Derek. If I continue to not find anything to do, I'm going to rust soon."

"We're old friends. There's no need to say all these words of courtesy. Come on, many people are waiting."

Charlie followed the man into the office and saw five other experts, who were also at the second transition level, waiting there.

"This is Zac from the Fireworks Academy, this is Bartho form the Steelrend Academy, this is..." The middle-aged man, Derek, then finally turned to Charlie and said, "This is the representative from the Knight Association, Charlie."

"Nice to meet you."

"Nice to meet you."

Charlie politely exchanged greetings with this second transition teachers from aristocrat academies. They were all people who had seen no progress in their martial arts, thus they went to the respective aristocrat academies to become teachers, hoping to get rich.

In the past, there was no way that Charlie would think much of them.

After they exchanged greetings, the middle-aged man, Derek, said, "The reason I've invited everyone here today is because there's a piece of news that we need to verify."

With that, stacks of information were distributed out. Charlie took a look and saw that they were all information regarding

sword techniques. However, these were all sword techniques which he was familiar with.

He continued to read on and saw the growth trend of the respective sword techniques. The changes and statistics for each level were written out in detail, and it could be said that these were perfect references and teaching materials.

#### Chapter 416: Volcano

Charlie's brows twitched as he asked, "This... Could it be that these are the documents for the Church of Universal Truth's Martial Techniques Grading Plan?"

The others lifted their heads as well, taking turns to ask the questions that were on their mind. It was because they noticed that the sword techniques recorded were all sword techniques which had brought their academies to fame. However, right now, the various aspects of the sword techniques were being recorded in great detail by someone else.

Although the concrete cultivation method was not documented, even just the densely packed data alone had already caused them to be terror-stricken.

"These are the documents for the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. However, the more detailed portions are classified as highly confidential, so pardon me for not being able to say any more. The main reason I've invited everyone here today is to ask if there are any problems or errors with these documents."

The entire office fell silent and everyone looked at the documents they were holding as they compared it with what they knew.

About slightly more than half an hour later, a bald elder sighed and said, "The Church is truly deserving of its title as the number one influence in the world. These sword techniques are clearly what our academy teaches, but the records are even more detailed than what our own school actually has."

Another person shouted, "They aren't just detailed. Many aspects of the sword techniques have been tested as well. There are areas which we haven't even thought of ever before. After looking at these records, even I feel that I've been cultivating sword arts in vain."

"The Church is truly amazing. Their research on martial techniques are at least 20 years ahead of us."

Charlie frowned as he read the documents. However, in his mind, he agreed with what the others were saying. This set of documents was far too detailed and the many statistics listed were something which he himself would find hard to complete. This clearly demonstrated the abilities of the Church of Universal Truth.

Just then, another guy with a short stature smiled and said, "Everyone has come to a misunderstanding. If my guess is correct, this is probably something which was done by our country's Conferred Knight, right?"

"How is that possible?"

"Could it be that the Empire is also thinking of coming up with a Martial Techniques Grading Plan? If our country were to do a project like this, wouldn't it just be a sheer waste of manpower and resources?"

"Brother Charlie, you're from the association. Have you heard of any news regarding this?"

Charlie was slightly stunned. Right now, he was merely a marginalized person, so how could he possibly know of any news that were crucial to the association? He could only say, "I did hear similar rumors, of there being a collaboration with the Church. As for the details, I have no idea."

The guy with the short stature grinned, "If my elder brother isn't in the Great Western City, I wouldn't know of this either. Let me ask first, you guys know of Fang Xingjian, right?"

"Who wouldn't know of Fang Xingjian?"

"It's that person who invented the Rebirth Sword Technique, right?"

"The Rebirth Sword Technique is too hard to cultivate. Up until

now, our academy's students have yet to succeeded in learning it."

"But it really is good stuff. So far, our Headmaster has cultivated to level 3, and it's already at about the same amount of potential points that he could get daily through the other Nurturing techniques he had cultivated"

"Mmm, Fang Xingjian is really talented."

"Oh, I think I heard that Lord Holy Orison recommended his participation in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

"Previously, when the Church's representatives came to the Imperial Capital, didn't they ask to meet Fang Xingjian?"

"Fang Xingjian is really young and invigorating. I heard that he rejected outright and then the Church's representatives headed to Great Western City."

"It's because he's amazing. He really has brought our Empire great honor."

Charlie listened to what the others said and frowned slightly, feeling increasingly unhappy. He thought, 'Fang Xingjian, you can go ahead and be complacent for a few years. While you're spending your effort on creating your own martial techniques and on the Martial Techniques Grading Plan, I'm improving, each and every moment. One day, I'll have you pay back 100 times over.'

Hearing what everyone said, the man with short stature said, "Let's not stray from the topic. Let me tell you something. The documents that you are reading right now, they should have been written by Fang Xingjian."

"How is that possible?"

"Only how long has it been and he has already appraised these over ten sets of sword techniques?!"

The man with short stature became increasingly proud as he said, "This is something that I'm sure you aren't aware of. Fang

Xingjian is truly an amazing talent blessed by the heavens. It's not only ten or so sets of sword techniques. He has completed the appraisal of the 1,000 sets of sword techniques which the Church assigned to him. He got paid several tens of million on the spot."

"What kind of joke is this?"

"You must be exaggerating. Even a Divine level expert wouldn't be able to learn 1,000 sets of sword techniques in one go."

The man with short stature looked at the noisy bunch of people with contempt and said, "My elder brother saw it for himself. How can it possibly be fake? Let me tell you, I didn't believe it myself in the beginning, but the news spread out like wildfire in the entire Great Western City."

With that, he turned toward Derek, from the newspaper company, and said, "This time around, the reason you've invited us to check through the documents is so that you can verify this, right?"

Seeing that everyone's gaze was turned toward him, Derek from the newspaper company helplessly replied, "It's true that the documents you're looking at right now are from the sword arts team in the Great Western Region's Regional Academy. However, I can't tell you who wrote these."

A copy of the appraisal records Fang Xingjian had written had also been kept in the academy. After all, the Church of Universal Truth's Martial Techniques Grading Plan was originally intended to raise the level of research in martial techniques worldwide, and there were no requests to keep it a secret.

Therefore, the records were sent to the central government and were currently being looked into by countless members of the upper echelon.

Although Derek from the newspaper company had not spelled it out, the implied meaning was fairly clear.

Derek looked toward everyone as they were talking among themselves with great astonishment, and continued, "This news is currently considered to be highly classified. Kindly keep to the non-disclosure clause."

"Yes, yes, yes... We'll definitely not let the news leak out."

"But it's 1,000 sets..."

"There really are great talents in every generation..."

"This Fang Xingjian is someone to be reckoned with. In another few years, there'll probably be another Divine level person."

Hearing everyone's remarks, Charlie's frown gradually deepened. With a cold snort, he left in a huff, taking everyone by great surprise.

Only Charlie himself was aware of how bitter he was feeling right now.

'In this lifetime, I'll probably never be able to surpass Fang Xingjian...'

• • •

Ten days later, in the Cherkes District, located 150 kilometers to the north of Great Western City.

The skies were dark, bearing faint signs of violet streaks of lightning that cast a layer of gloom on everyone.

Ferdinand, who was leading the team, looked at the mountain peak in the distance and said, "Xingjian should be there now."

The person next to Ferdinand was a warrior under the Church of Universal Truth, dressed in white clothes and armor. He was one of the archbishop's guards, named Jia Wei.

Jia Wei looked toward the volcano in the distance which was encompassed by fog and was incessantly exuding black smoke. He asked, "This volcano is going to erupt soon, right?"

"That's right. Xingjian said that he wanted to look for a volcano like that in order to test out his sword arts."

"Use a volcano to test out his sword arts?" Jia Wei was stunned, and then he nodded, "I see. He must have a sword technique which would require him to cultivate by borrowing the force from the flames in the earth's core, right? However, this volcano seems to be raging. Once it explodes, this entire area will most likely be destroyed. Isn't it a bit too dangerous?"

Ferdinand smiled, "When cultivating martial arts, one can't be afraid of danger, right?"

The group of people was slowly heading for the top. However, as they moved, the ground under their feet tremored without stop. There were also large bouts of sparks splattering from the direction of the volcano's crater.

The piercing smell of sulfur was gushing at them as the air around them became increasingly hot.

# Chapter 417: Natural Disaster

After another small-scale earthquake, Jia Wei said, "It's too dangerous if a volcano like this were to erupt. We can't let the group proceed any further."

Ferdinand said, "But Lord Xingjian is just right inside. We need to sign the authorization for the Rebirth Sword Technique today."

"Let me go along with him." A white armored warrior in his twenties stepped out and said, "Team leader, I cultivate the Earthly Flames Divine Sword and have been training in volcanoes since the age of ten." The young warrior smiled and looked at Jia Wei. "At this place, my abilities are double that of my usual, and I should be the most knowledgeable with regard to surviving around a volcanic region."

Jia Wei frowned. He looked at the volcano which was flaring up at an increasing rate, as well as the sky which was covered in volcanic ash. He nodded and said, "Ferdinand, let Ben bring you there."

The young man, who was called Ben, was also a talented second transition Conferred Knight. He was at level 24 and had the experience of cultivating in volcanoes starting from a young age. This allowed him to be able to move around here with great ease.

Ben grabbed onto Ferdinand, and with a dash, they headed toward the volcano's peak.

On their way up, lava started to flow down, and the ground under their feet became like scorching steel plates. Occasionally, large pieces of rocks were also being splurted out.

However, despite this, Ben continued to move on at rapid speed. It was true that he was very familiar with such an environment. Bringing Ferdinand along with him, he avoided numerous dangers, and in the blink of an eye, they had already gotten close to the

volcano's crater.

Ben pointed to the figure above the volcano's crater and asked, "Is that Fang Xingjian?"

Ferdinand nodded. "It's him." At the next moment, he shouted loudly, "Xingjian!"

Up in the air, Xingjian was originally looking down toward the volcano's crater. However, when he heard Ferdinand's shout, he looked back, and in the next moment, soaring sparks gushed forth toward him.

Amidst Ferdinand's and Ben's astonished gazes, the volcano erupted again. The soaring lava and rocks swallowed up everything, and the entire world became completely dark in that instant.

Terrifying explosions rang out, surging to and fro in the atmosphere. Ferdinand's ears seemed as if they were going deaf.

"No!" With an astonished cry, Ferdinand wanted to dash over, but he was pulled back by Ben.

"Are you crazy? Even if we go up there, we'll just be courting death." As Ben said that, he drew out his longsword and activated the Earthly Flames Divine Sword.

It was only then that Ferdinand saw the surrounding situation clearly. The ground below his feet continued to crack, and lava spurted out from all directions.

Ben swung the longsword in his hand consecutively, hitting large chunks of rocks into the surrounding lava.

It was as if everything before them had turned into a sea of flames. Ben activated the Earthly Flames Divine Sword at full power, putting up a fight against the surrounding lava. Simultaneously, he dashed down the volcano while holding onto Ferdinand.

However, the explosive force of this volcano was beyond his imagination. The lava pounced toward them like a tsunami, and they were surrounded in blazing flames in all directions.

In merely a few seconds, several hundred thousand tons of substances spurted out from the volcano's crater. Even Ben was unable to fend off even a small portion of it.

His Earthly Flames Divine Sword once again collided with the wave of flames. Then with a thunderous rumble, Ben spewed out a mouthful of blood and flew out while grabbing onto Ferdinand.

As the two of them seemed like they were about to land into the sea of flames, a hint of desperation flashed in both Ben's and Ferdinand's eyes.

However, at the next moment, an extremely brutal gush of cold air surged toward them.

An extremely low temperature which exceeded negative 200 degrees celsius gushed out from the volcano's crater. It was as if a person had scattered several hundred tons of liquid nitrogen, freezing all the lava in that instant.

All the lava, volcanic ash, and rocks were all sealed in ice and just lying there quietly. It was as if the entire world had turned from a fire blazing hell to Antarctica.

No, it was even colder than Antarctica. Ferdinand merely let out a short breath, then he felt that the air in his lungs seemed like it was going to freeze up.

However, they did not have the time to care about these. They just had their eyes agape while looking at this scene in great astonishment.

Ta ta ta! The sounds of footsteps rang out, and amidst their astonished gazes, Fang Xingjian came toward them slowly as he stepped on the frost. Wherever he passed by, the air would release kacha kacha sounds, as if everything was freezing up before him.

In ten days, Fang Xingjian had finally processed all 1,000 sets of sword techniques and synthesized them respectively to his Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, and the Universal Truth Longsword respectively.

Right now, his sword arts mastery had already attained the peak of perfection.

Fang Xingjian threw a glance toward the two of them and said, "You guys head down first." He looked at the layer of ice under his feet. "This little bit of temperature won't be enough to stop it."

Ben nodded and ran while grabbing Ferdinand, who shouted, "Xingjian, aren't you coming down together with us?"

Fang Xingjian had already turned away once again and was now looking down at the layer of ice which seemed to be tremoring faintly. With a single thought, he once again sent over 1,000 streams of Ether Sword Ripples scattering out.

The Ether Sword Ripples had three forms: initial state; high temperature; and low temperature. RIght now, Fang Xingjian's sword arts mastery had improved by leaps and bounds, and the prowess of his Ether Sword Ripples had increased tremendously as well.

Wherever the 1,000 streams of Ether Sword Ripples passed by, the air would freeze up, and it seemed like everything was going to be sealed up in ice for all eternity. The layer of ice under his feet was reinforced once again, resisting the pressure which came from deep underground.

Due to the entire volcano freezing over, Ben and Ferdinand had a smooth trip downhill. In the blink of an eye, they arrived at the foot of the volcano and then ran over ten kilometers away in one breath to meet up with Jia Wei.

Jia Wei asked, "What's wrong?"

Ben turned his head abruptly and saw that sparks were coming out once again from the direction of the volcano's crater. The ground under their feet was also tremoring abnormally. "This isn't good. Because of the resistance he applied, the explosive force from the earth will only be even more powerful. Its prowess will be over ten times stronger than what it originally was."

Ben had been cultivating in volcanic regions over the years, and thus, he understood well what kind of power an erupted volcano possessed.

That was a violent force squeezed and pushed out from many layers deep underground. This was a terrifying violence which could destroy an entire city. It was an astonishing power which could spurt out several million tons or ten millions of tons of substances.

This was especially when Fang Xingjian was still sealing up the entire volcano in ice, amplifying the pressure within the volcano. With the layers of restraint pressing down, the pressure within the volcano had reached a limit. It was just like how a pressure cooker, which had surpassed its limits, would explode at any moment. Moreover, the power produced would far surpass that of an ordinary volcano eruption.

Hearing Ben's explanation, Ferdinand quickly said, "But Xingjian is still inside!"

Jia Wei frowned and said, "He can only rely on himself now. It's useless even if we go over."

At the next moment, a frightening thunderous sound rang out from the direction of the volcano like the entire world had shattered. Everyone turned in that direction and saw that, above the volcano, there seemed to be an invisible palm descending from the heaven, slapping down onto the volcano.

The entire volcano was destroyed, slapped flat by an immense invisible force at a speed which could be seen by the naked eye.

#### Chapter 418: Like A Person

The entire mountain range was slapped down into the ground. Limitless lava and volcanic ash were just about to erupt when they were smashed by that terrifying power and pushed back in.

All the dust in the air was slapped back down onto the ground as well. The entire scene had looked like a volcano eruption had been about to occur when it was slapped right back down.

Everyone looked at this astonishing scene and sensed the overwhelming feeling brought about by that pure violence.

Jia Wei suddenly bellowed, "All those who are at the second transition come to the front! The shock waves are coming!"

Although they were over ten kilometers away, the shock waves created by the collision of such violent forces continued to gush in their directions, bringing about sand and dust with them.

All the Conferred Knights took action immediately, extending out force fields and forming a barrier in the front.

Bang! Countless amounts of gravel collided against their force fields like bullets. The entire team was now encompassed by sand and dust, and the darkness which covered them made it seemed as though it was the end of the world.

After an entire minute, the shock waves passed by their bodies, and the several Conferred Knights exchanged horrified glances.

Jia Wei was extremely astonished. To think that the shock waves coming from over ten kilometers away would still have such great power... One could only begin to imagine just how terrifying a force had emerged from the palm which had smashed down on and crushed the volcano.

Just as everyone was still drowned in the aftershock, a small dot quickly expanded to become a human figure as it approached from the direction of the volcano. In the blink of an eye, the human figure passed through the distance of over ten kilometers and arrived before everyone.

Fang Xingjian was wearing ordinary training clothes and carrying only the bare necessities with him, and appeared naturally before everyone.

"You need my signature for the authorization letter?"

Ferdinand was stunned for a moment before he walked up and said, "That's right. It's this." He took out a document and a pen, and passed them to Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian took them and scanned through the document briefly. When he saw that the total price was at three million gold, his brows twitched, and a hint of satisfaction flashed in his eyes.

He signed and said, "When will the money be transferred over?"

Jia Wei said, "It'll be remitted into your account within three days. May I ask... the volcano eruption from earlier..."

He had asked the question which everyone wanted the answer to. The impact from earlier was far too terrifying. In everyone's impression, it was something that likely only Divine level experts would be able to accomplish. However, right now, it had occurred before their eyes.

Additionally, Fang Xingjian happened to be in the direction of the volcano. Although they were very suspicious, they found it a little unbelievable too.

Had that impact been caused by Fang Xingjian?

When Fang Xingjian heard this question, he threw a glance toward Jia Wei and did not say a word. Then he tossed the document to Ferdinand and disappeared.

With how much Fang Xingjian had improved during the past ten days, not only were his sword arts at currently the peak of perfection, but he had also reached level 28 and gained ether

organs.

Right now, Fang Xingjian's lungs had already turned into an ether organ. With each breath he took, a tremendous amount of ether particles would enter his lungs, which would then complete the energy transition.

With every breath, the energy increment in his body was the equivalent of an ordinary person having eaten a sumptuous meal. As such, it could be said that the energy storage in his body was constantly increasing.

This was how powerful a level 28 Conferred Knight was. As long as one were to complete transforming all their internal organs into ether organs, then they would be able to gain endless power and never have to worry about dying from a depletion of energy.

Of course, Fang Xingjian's Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had also finally reached level 8. The impact on the volcano earlier was from his use of Terra Ingurgitation.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian's currents attributes had become:

----

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age:18

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 28

Strength: 282+16

Agility: 297+16

Reaction: 198

Endurance: 176

Flexibility: 175

Ether Synchronization Rate: 90%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +16 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique, Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique, Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation, Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, Level 12 Ether Divine Art, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Ether Sword Ripples

**Internal Specialties: 213** 

External Specialties: 8

Waves: Level 8 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 7 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar

The reason why Fang Xingjian had gone to the volcano's crater this time around was so that he could go against a natural disaster in a bid to test out his sword arts. The last attack using Terra Ingurgitation was to test out the impact of the level 8 Terra Ingurgitation, which could utilize the prowess of the gathered gravitational forces from an eight kilometer radius.

The gravity, which was within a range of eight kilometers from Fang Xingjian, gathered with a prowess 512 times stronger than the Terra Ingurgitation he had used at the very beginning. Even if Fang Xingjian's sword arts cultivation had reached the peak of perfection, it was still a bit hard for him to keep it under his control.

Otherwise, the sword attack from earlier would not have destroyed the entire volcano but merely suppress the volcano's eruption.

• • •

Elsewhere, the Church of Universal Truth's archbishop frowned and said, "You said that after you left, there was a sudden surge of extremely violent force which collapsed the entire volcano, sinking it into the ground and leaving behind a deep crater?

"Furthermore, even the lava was pushed back and the volcanic ash was unable to erupt?"

After asking Jia Wei for a few details, the archbishop sighed and said, "Fierce, that's really fierce. The instant explosive prowess of such a violent force is one which only the few people at the top of level 29 are able to do."

Gardner asked puzzledly, "But Fang Xingjian... He's really able to do this? It wasn't done by someone else?"

The archbishop smiled and threw a glance at the guards before saying, "Alright, you guys can take your leave first. One more thing, don't spread the news about Fang Xingjian."

"Yes."

After a short moment, the archbishop ensured that there was no one around. Then he looked at Gardner and said, "Gardner, haven't you always been curious about why I've been giving Fang Xingjian such preferential treatment?"

A gleam of light lit up in Gardner's eyes. This was really something which had been on his mind. Ever since the day when they competed in the speed at which they picked up sword techniques, the archbishop had been taking the initiative to provide Fang Xingjian with favorable conditions. He had even increased the royalties to be paid to Fang Xingjian and accelerated the speed at which the funds for the Martial Techniques Grading Plan were remitted. However, Gardner could not understand all of these.

The archbishop said, "It's because he looks like someone."

Fang Xingjian looked like someone?

When Gardner heard this, a hint of disapproval flashed in his eyes. No matter who Fang Xingjian looked like, what difference would it make?

However, at the next moment, the name of someone who would make his teeth clatter emerged from the archbishop's mouth.

"18 years ago, you hadn't started working in the Holy Inquisitorial Court. Therefore, you haven't met him before."

Gardner was stunned, and his eyes narrowed. "18 years ago... 18 years ago... Are you referring to..." The hair all over his body stood up at once as he looked at the archbishop in disbelief.

The archbishop nodded. "18 years ago, the Pope vanished. Ever since then, our Church of Universal Truth fell apart. The three Saints each held onto their own statements, and each of the 16 Guardian Kings had their own thoughts.

"Everything only settled down last year."

Cold sweat started to drip down Gardner's forehead. "From what I know, the past generations of Popes were selected from the Saints. None of them have any kin, siblings, or descendants. However, to think that Fang Xingjian would look akin to the previous Pope? Could it really be just a coincidence?"

"Haha," the archbishop laughed. "Do you really think that things could be so coincidental? That a genius from the Empire, who would be hard to find in a 100 years—no, in 1,000 years, would look exactly the same as the previous Pope? And that at 18 years old, Fang Xingjian's age coincides with how long the Pope has been missing for? But to him, this is probably not a good thing."

"Gardner, I know you have a Guardian King, or even a Saint backing you up. But this is not a small matter, and it's best for you to pretend that you don't know about this. Quickly finish up the mission here and return. Don't procrastinate any further with the

Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

Gardner let out a long breath and said, "Yes, archbishop."

# Chapter 419: Rich

A few days later, Fang Xingjian looked at Zhou Xingwen and said, "Has the money for the Martial Techniques Grading Plan come in?"

Zhou Xingwen nodded and said, "Yes, all 15 million gold have been received. I don't know why they are suddenly so fast. At first, they said that they needed to check through all the records and would only release the funds when all of them have passed the checks. But I was suddenly told today that the funds have all come in."

Fang Xingjian nodded and looked out the door. Ferdinand came in as well. Zhou Xingwen said in astonishment, "Could it be that the money for the royalties has come in as well?"

Ferdinand's brows twitched. "Old Zhou, how did you know?" At the next moment, Ferdinand understood, "Is the money for your side in as well?"

The two of them exchanged a glance and then looked at Fang Xingjian. Then they said, "Xingjian, from today onward, you're probably the richest person in the Great Western Region."

The gazes at which the two of them used to look at Fang Xingjian were filled with envy. A total of 18 million... Even after deducting the payouts to the people who were helping him as well as the administrative fees, Fang Xingjian would still be left with about 16 to 17 million gold. Moreover, there were only a few more days till February, and the next monthly payment for the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves would be coming in then. By that time, Fang Xingjian would have savings of close to 20 million gold.

20 million gold... If a comparison must be made, it would probably be equivalent to several hundred billion USD on Earth.

This meant that Fang Xingjian, having gotten his hands on such a tremendous amount of money, would be considered one of the richest in across the world, let alone in the Great Western Region.

However, Fang Xingjian was definitely not going to keep the money he had with him for long. It was because he would be spending all of them very soon, turning them all into various attributes, specialties, and mystical prints.

To him, his power was the most important.

Ferdinand said, "Hildebrand has invited us to participate in the upcoming auction. It's said to be the first auction after the new year. Everyone participating is loaded with money, and there will be many good items up for auction.

"Xingjian, are you going to participate?"

Fang Xingjian nodded, "I'll participate then."

Over ten minutes later, Ferdinand and Zhou Xingwen walked out together. Zhou Xingwen looked at Ferdinand and asked curiously, "Ferdinand, I heard that a great explosion occurred at the volcano, and the entire volcano was destroyed from the explosion. Do you know what happened? Is it related to Xingjian?"

Hearing that, Ferdinand was stunned for a moment before saying, "I don't know." However, after giving it some thought, he came up with a hint. "Maybe someone was cultivating there."

Zhou Xingwen could not help but turn to look in the direction of Fang Xingjian's room, and the admiration in his eyes grew increasingly stronger.

• • •

Outside the Great Western City, a man dressed in beast hide, who had a height of over 2.5 meters and the appearance of a wild beast, was standing there. He looked toward the Great Western City's city gate and broke into a grin.

A member of the City Guards Institution walked over and asked, "Tall guy, how long more are you going to be standing there? Do

you know that you're blocking the way?"

"Oh?" The man did not move his head but just looked downward with his eyes, breaking into a smile.

With just one look, the guard became like a rabbit who encountering a tiger. He stiffened up, and his body trembled, unable to say a single word.

This lasted until the man gently pat him on the shoulder while saying, "I'm sorry. I understand."

The guard only regained his senses a good while later. He turned his head, but the man was already nowhere to be seen.

"Who exactly was the person from earlier?'

Tynon, who was ranked fifth in the Regional Academy and had came back after having traveled for a year, walked along the streets. His height of 2.5 meters attracted gazes everywhere he went.

Thinking of the achievements he had gotten for the past one year, endless emotions surged in his heart.

One year ago, when he left the academy, his goal had been to temper his martial will and prepare to strive for level 29 with an ether synchronization rate of 100%.

One year later, not only had he become a level 29 expert, but he had also inherited the legacy of a great ancient technique—Gates of the Netherworld.

Looking at the formation map in his palm, his eyes were brimming with confidence.

Gates of the Netherworld was a powerful Killing technique which involved both space and time. After one cultivated this Killing technique, the person's palm would gain a door leading to an alternate space.

The alternate space was a cube which was about 100 meters in

length, width, and height. Tynon could store anything which came into contact with his palm into the alternate space and then release them at any time or place he wished to.

Everything he stored in the Gates of the Netherworld would enter an almost completely immobile state.

Therefore, they would emerge at the speed at which they entered.

They would also remain in whatever state they had been in when they entered.

The only flaw was that he was unable store living things.

Despite this, it was still considered terrifyingly powerful.

With the Gates of the Netherworld, Tynon would be able to absorb all the attacks his opponents launched at him. He would then be able to send the attacks back in the same state.

Regardless if it was light rays, shock waves, explosions, cold wind, thunderbolt... He would be able to take all of them and then send them back.

With such a horrifying Killing Path, Tynon gained the confidence to returned to the Great Western Region to vie for being the top in the Great Western Region. He would then take part in the National Selection as being the number one rank in the Great Western Region and then becoming first in the National Selection.

'As long as I have sufficient resources and I fight with enough experts, my Gates of the Netherworld will be able to have limitless potential.

'For the past three months, I've been fighting in the eight great continents. I challenged several hundred dojos and stored over 100 types of astonishing Killing techniques.'

Tynon stood on the roof of a tall building, looking down on the Great Western Region which was packed with human traffic.

Suddenly, he had the feeling of although the world was big, there was still no one who could be his match.

'As long as I'm given time, with the Gates of the Netherworld, I'm invincible.

'And the Great Western Region will only be the beginning.

'Odysseus, Hildebrand, Xiao Tianxia... Despite being the top three in the Regional Academy, you will only be my stepping board.'

Thinking of this, his expression became increasingly satisfied. Then with consecutive flashes, he brought along a series of strong gales as he rushed toward the Great Western City's aristocratic district.

'I just happened to get my hands on a batch of ancient treasures. After selling them off, I now have about two million gold. Since Hildebrand has invited me to the auction he is organizing, I'll make a trip there to spend this sum of money.

'After spending these two million gold, the prowess of my Gates of the Netherworld will definitely be brought to greater heights.'

To the Tynon from one year ago, two million gold was a number which he would not have even dared to imagine. However, right now, that amount was in his hands.

'Two million gold... Even Hildebrand, who comes from a wealthy family, wouldn't have two million gold worth of fluid funds, right?'

Thinking of how Hildebrand would look when he made his bids, Tynon could not hold back the excitement he was feeling.

Tynon reached the auction hall and displayed his Knight medallion. The attendant showed a surprised expression. "Lord Tynon, you're back? I heard that you have become famous in the Eastern Rain Continent after you consecutively challenged the 12 dojos of the Great Thunder Alliance. You were amazing and

unrivalled."

"Mmm," Tynon replied softly and tossed out a gold coin casually. The attendant immediately broke into a smile. Tynon said, "Get me a private room."

The attendant happily held onto the gold coin and led Tynon to a private room.

As they walked, Tynon asked the attendant about what items would be put up for auction.

Just then, amidst a great commotion, a group of people clustered around a young man who was wearing a cold expression. Over ten men and women fawned upon that young man, showering him with endless compliments.

# Chapter 420: Serious Injury From A Single Hit

"Xingjian, I heard that the Martial Techniques Grading Plan has paid out quite a huge sum of money this time around. It was even reported on the newspaper that there was over ten million."

"That is nothing. With Xingjian's talent, he probably won't even have any issues if he were to lead the entire Martial Techniques Grading Plan."

"That's true. With Xingjian's sword arts cultivation, it'll just be a matter of time before he attains the Divine level."

Tynon frowned and looked at the crowd that was heading off. Out of them, there were quite a number of Conferred Knights whom he recognized. They were all his juniors from the Regional Academy. So, he could not help but say, "What on earth is that racket? Where is that kid from?"

The attendant smiled and said, "That's Lord Fang Xingjian. I heard that he has accepted to do 1% of the Church of Universal Truth's Martial Techniques Grading Plan single-handedly. Right now, he's the most popular unrivalled genius in the entire Great Western City."

"Genius?" Tynon smiled in contempt. Right now, other than the top three, who were Odysseus, Hildebrand, and Xiao Tianxia respectively, he did not pay the others any heed. This was also because he had just returned to the Great Western City and had not heard of any detailed news regarding Fang Xingjian.

However, even if he were to hear Fang Xingjian's reputation as a genius, as well as the detailed events, he would probably just shrug it off.

It was because with the Gates of the Netherworld, aside from pure physical attacks, he could absorb and repel almost all kinds of attacks. To him, the top three, or even people like the Governor and the Regional Chief, were merely people he would need time to take down one by one.

He was only halfway to the private room when he heard another cold and eerie voice coming from behind him, "Tynon, you still dare to come back here?"

Hearing that voice, Tynon turned and saw a pale-faced and lean-looking man walking toward him.

When the man saw Tynon's face, he broke into a cold smile and said to the subordinate next to him, "Bring that item to Xingjian first. I'll be there shortly."

After seeing his subordinate carry the box in his arms and run toward the room Fang Xingjian was in, the man then turned to look at Tynon. His face wore hints of malice as he said, "Tynon, you still have the face to come back?"

"Achilles..." Tynon looked at the cold-looking man before him, and a vengeful voice emerged from his mouth. This expert who was ranked fourth in the academy had personally defeated and humiliated Tynon before everyone. He had stomped down on Tynon's pride.

It could be said that without Achilles's bullying, Tynon would not have made up his mind to leave one year ago.

Right now, the meeting of these two foes caused their eyes to light up with fury. Tynon glared at Achilles and said, "Achilles, it won't be long before I let you know that offending me is the most foolish thing you have done in your entire life."

"Tynon, you're still as petty as ever. If a person who cultivates fist techniques doesn't have a broad mind that can accept the whole world, how will he be able to cultivate the most domineering fists in the world? Let me see what you've achieved after one year of hard work."

As Achilles spoke, he stepped forward, and several hundred streams of aura from his specialty seeds gushed forth. The forces of countless physical particles suddenly exploded, and in that instant, his right fist seemed to have become extremely heavy. Then when he punched out with his fist, it felt as if the entire world was contained in this punch.

In that instant, he also appeared to have become extremely magnificent and tall.

This was the Killing technique, Tyrant Fist.

It was hard to imagine that Achilles, who appeared so cold, could suddenly perform such a violent fist technique. His disposition also changed tremendously in that instant.

With his punch unleashed, violent shock waves condensed to form a huge dragon which charged toward Tynon.

However, when faced with this punch, Tynon merely put out his right palm and opened the Gates of the Netherworld.

In that instant, his palm seemed to transform into a black hole which could absorb everything. Faced with Achilles's attack, Tynon merely resisted gently. Then the dragon-shaped shock wave seemed to enter into an alternate world in that split second, immediately absorbed in entirety by Tynon's Gates of the Netherworld.

Looking at Achilles's astonished gaze, Tynon let out a cold laugh and said, "Seems like you haven't had much progress for the past one year. Let me be the one to test you out instead."

As Tynon spoke, he opened up the Gates of the Netherworld. Endless red light gushed forth from his palm, and a red meteor soared out. The moment it appeared, it already threatened to turn the entire auction into ash. With an aura which seemed like it was going to incinerate the entire world, the red meteor shot out toward Achilles.

"This is the Great Red Lotus?"

In almost the same instant when the red comet appeared, over ten Conferred Knights dashed out, extended out their force fields, and encompassed the two who were fighting.

Hildebrand was the first to appear. With a swing of his palm, the space at which the two were at seemed to have been sliced out. The explosive forces Achilles and Tynon unleashed could no longer affect the auction hall.

With a tremendous boom, Achilles received the Great Red Lotus and was covered in dust from the explosion. More than half of his clothes had also been destroyed, and he spewed out a large mouthful of blood. He seemed as if he was greatly weakened.

The scorching air currents and shock waves surged out in all directions, but when they came into contact with the area Hildebrand had cut off, it seemed as though they had gone onto a never-ending path. As such, the shock waves were totally unable to reach the auction hall.

For him to be seriously injured by his sworn enemy, Achilles was infuriated. He summoned up his boiling aura once again with the desire to activate his secret arts.

"Tynon!" Achilles let out a furious bellow, wanting to attack again. However, he was stopped by Hildebrand who appeared before him.

"Enough. Where do you think this place is?" Hildebrand looked at Tynon, nodded, and said, "Tynon, you've really improved tremendously in this past one year. That Great Red Lotus from earlier is the ultimate technique of the Eastern Rain Continent's Red Lotus Dojo, right? How did you learn it?"

Tynon smiled coldly but did not reply. He looked at the space around them which had been reformed and thought, 'Is this the World Partition which has been passed down in Hildebrand's clan? The space in the world which we're in is formed by countless shattered pieces. He's unable to smash space but is able to expand the gaps between spaces, forming an illusion as if the space has been sliced up.'

Seeing how the location of where he and Hildebrand were standing was all charred, and yet the auction hall, which was one meter away, was still perfectly fine, Tynon could not help but feel more wary toward the World Partition technique.

'However, although it is amazing, it's still a far cry for my Gates of the Netherworld.'

Achilles let out a cold snort and said, "Hildebrand, I'll let this go on your account this time around." With that, Achilles turned to leave.

However, it was impossible for Tynon to let him leave just like that. He said coldly, "Achilles, are you thinking of leaving just like that? Do you dare to have a fight with me in the arena three days later?"

Tynon had put hard work into his cultivation for one year, and trained day and night after having gotten his hands on the Gates of the Netherworld. He had worked hard around the clock just to fight back for himself and to suppress Achilles. How could he possibly let Achilles go just like that?

Achilles turned and gazed at Tynon vengefully, "Tynon, are you courting death?"

"We all know who is the one courting death." Tynon shrugged, "Why, do you not dare to take up the challenge? That's true, after all, you are unable to even accept one attack from me. How could you possibly be willing to fight it out in the arena with me?"

Tynon had absorbed too many attacks at the same level as the Gates of the Netherworld while travelling. So, to him, Achilles was far too weak.

# Chapter 421: Start of Auction

Achilles was so angry that his eyelids kept on twitching. He said, "Alright, then we'll meet each other during the evening in three days time."

Seeing Achilles leave with a crestfallen expression, Tynon felt immensely satisfied.

Meanwhile, Fang Xingjian had watched the entire scene from the entrance. Beside him, his female disciple, Lilia, said, "Master, that Achilles seems to have sent a gift."

After Fang Xingjian had completed 1% of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan, the archbishop announced that he would discuss with the Church's upper echelon regarding the second round of collaboration with Fang Xingjian.

They might give Fang Xingjian even more sword techniques to appraise.

No one knew how much Fang Xingjian had earned for the first round, nor how much funds were involved in the next round. These were after all, top secret.

However, it did not take much of a guess for one to know that there would only be more and more money. Therefore, more and more people came to get into his good books.

Just how much money was involved with the Martial Techniques Grading Plan? Moreover, for Fang Xingjian to be snatching this project and even Hildebrand failing in his attempt, no one else would dared to vie for a chance.

However, if they were to get into Fang Xingjian's good books and he were to put aside some loose change for them, it would still be a tremendous sum of money.

Fang Xingjian nodded. "Achilles isn't his match. That Tynon seems interesting." Then he smiled and went inside.

"Send someone to ask if he's willing to come over for a chat."

• • •

"Fang Xingjian is inviting me over?" Hearing that, Tynon's eyes narrowed as he thought, 'This guy has seen how amazing my Gates of the Netherworld is and wishes to get into my good books? Or is he trying to find out the secrets to the Gates of the Netherworld?'

Regardless, Tynon did not plan on obliging to Fang Xingjian's request. He said, "Tell him that I have some things to attend to today, and that we should meet up another time."

With that, the attendant left. Not long later, Hildebrand walked into the private room and said, "Tynon, it's been a year since we've last met. To think that your martial arts have improved to such a great extent."

Tynon stood up and looked at Hildebrand. "Hildebrand, why have you come to my private room?" He then turned to look toward the front facing windows of the private room. Tynon could see the preparation work being done on the stage and the countless ordinary guests starting to enter the venue.

The other private rooms in the area were all for the influential characters of the Great Western City. Aside from the organizers, no one knew who were in the rooms.

The private room had an area of over 100 square meters, and the walls and the ceiling were layered with many panels of metal.

With such a large distance apart in addition to the many layers of metals, even Conferred Knights would find it very hard to use their Heaven's Perception to sense who were in each private rooms. This provided the guests in the private rooms the highest degree of privacy.

Hildebrand smiled and sat next to Tynon. "We haven't met for so long. Are you being so unwelcoming to me?"

Tynon found this funny. One year ago, even though he was

ranked fifth, when had Hildebrand ever taken a good look at him?

However, right now, after he had injured Achilles seriously with a single move, Hildebrand was now being so friendly with him. This was the charm of power.

"Young Master Hildebrand, how could I possibly not welcome you?" Tynon said with a shrug.

Hildebrand looked curiously at Tynon and said, "Your improvement over the past one year is exceptional. Did you came across a fortuitous encounter?"

Tynon said calmly, "I've only entered a few historical remains and learned some small skills." It was of course impossible for Tynon to share the secrets of the Gates of the Netherworld.

Hildebrand smiled and did not pursue any further. He merely tried to maintain on good terms with Tynon. Soon after, an attendant walked over to him and whispered something to his ears.

Hildebrand said, "I'll go accompany Xingjian. Please feel at ease. All your expenses here today will be on me."

Tynon waved his hand to indicate that he understood. His eyes were already glued to the content of the auction, which had officially started.

The auctioneer revealed the first item. It was an almost fully translucent rock which exuded hints of electricity.

The auctioneer introduced, "This geomagnetic essence is an exquisite piece from the Sand Country. It comes from the Sand Country's Geocentric Shrine and is a high quality item that can increase the toughness of one's body. The starting bid is 10,000 gold, and each additional bid mustn't be less than 1,000 gold."

Tynon looked greedily at the geomagnetic essence on the stage. He had just entered level 29 and such items which could strengthen his foundations were what he needed the most.

Therefore, he said to the attendant, "50,000 gold."

The attendant outside raised a paddle.

"50,000 gold!" The auctioneer shouted out exaggeratedly. "The guest from private room number three has called out a bid of 50,000 gold! Are there any other bids? This is the geocentric essence that has been nurtured for over 10,000 years in the Sand Country's Geocentric Shrine! It can bring about an unrivalled elevation to the toughness of one's body!"

. . .

In private room number two was Hoult, a student under the teachings of Divine level expert, Astral Ancestor. Hoult wore a sapphire blue long-robe and appeared very graceful. By his side, a gorgeously dressed young lady was seated there.

The young lady was called Miley, and she was the daughter of the Great Western Region's Regional Chief. After hearing Tynon's bid, she smiled and said, "The guy from room number three seems to be very anxious."

Hoult broke out into a brilliant smile. "The geomagnetic essence is really something which most Conferred Knights need. I'll bid 60,000 gold."

Over the past few months, Hoult had walked out from Fang Xingjian's shadows and no longer set him as his goal. In fact, after excluding Fang Xingjian, Hoult would be considered as a top notch character amongst the younger generation.

Meanwhile, the Regional Chief's youngest daughter, Miley, was a rare beauty. She was also the youngest daughter whom the Great Western Region's Regional Chief doted on the most.

Although Hoult was a student under the teachings of a Divine level expert, he was not the only youngster in the Myriad Star Palace, and like the others, he needed external assistance. Aside from the Governor, the Regional Chief was the second most

influential person in the Great Western Region. Clearly, he was a good person to seek assistance from.

Therefore, Hoult had gotten very intimate with Miley recently, relying on his handsome appearance and outstanding talent in martial arts.

The auctioneer shouted, "60,000! Private room number two has bid 60,000 gold! Are there any other bidders!"

• • •

Hildebrand returned to his private room number nine, looked at the bids outside, and smiled. "Both Hoult and Tynon are exceptional." As the organizer of the auction, he was of course very happy.

"Congratulations, Big Brother. You're going to rolling in big bucks." Peter, who was next to him, said, "But that Fang Xingjian is really arrogant. He keeps on wearing a cold expression, as if everyone owes him a great debt."

Recalling how Fang Xingjian seemed expressionless when he went to look for him earlier, Hildebrand also frowned slightly and said, "He's now in the limelight now. It's better for us to not offend him head-on.

"Have you investigated the case concerning the volcano?"

Peter said, "We didn't find any witnesses. The villagers there had already evacuated due to the volcano eruption. Big Brother, are you really suspecting that Fang Xingjian can suppress a volcano alone by himself?"

"It's better to be safe than sorry. Fang Xingjian can complete the cultivation of 1,000 sword techniques in a few days. Do you really think that this is all there is to his abilities?" Hildebrand said, "We must think of a way to test him out." Thinking of this, Hildebrand turned his gaze toward private room number three where Tynon was located.

### Chapter 422: Ongoing Auction

```
"70,000 gold!"
```

The price of the geomagnetic essence continued to rise as Tynon and Hoult continued to vie for it. In the end, Hoult shook his head and left the competition with Tynon calling for a high bid of 180,000 gold.

"This lunatic. It's only a geomagnetic essence. Is there a need to spend so much money?"

When Tynon noticed that private room number two no longer made any calls, he broke into a satisfied smile.

However, just then, private room number one, which had kept being silent all this time, suddenly called for a bid, "300,000 gold."

Hearing this bid, everyone present gasped. Even if this piece of geomagnetic essence was especially outstanding, it was worth 150,000 gold at most. However, someone had actually called out a bid of 300,000, double of its value.

Tynon gritted his teeth and said, "310,000 gold."

In private room number one, Fang Xingjian said, without a care, "Call for 500,000 gold."

The whopping price of 500,000 gold once again astonished the entire hall. Hoult shook his head, smiling bitterly, "Who is this, being so overbearing with his riches?"

Tynon clenched his teeth angrily and seethed, "Idiot, spending 500,000 gold on something that's worth 150,000 gold."

Beside Fang Xingjian, Lilia said, "Master, is it really alright to be

<sup>&</sup>quot;80,000 gold!"

<sup>&</sup>quot;90,000 gold!"

<sup>&</sup>quot;100 thousand gold!"

spending so much money on this?"

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "It's fine as long as it's useful. Money is just a number to me right now."

Currently, Fang Xingjian had over 18 million gold at hand. After giving Anthony five million to purchase the ingredients required for the mystical prints, Fang Xingjian was still left with 13 million.

Moreover, he was still going to take up the second phase of the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. Additionally, there was also still the money which the Regional Academy would be remitting to his account monthly, as well as the Rebirth Sword Technique's royalties. Fang Xingjian had so much money that he did not know what to spend it on.

Well, actually, it was not that he did not know what to spend them on. Ferdinand and the others had tried to persuade him on multiple occasions to purchase properties, set up a trade association, and things like that. However, Fang Xingjian was not interested in all these. He only wanted to purchase more things to increase his power.

Just then, the second item up for auction appeared on the stage.

It was a box which was looked like a diamond. There was a golden sphere in the middle of the box, jumping about as if it was alive.

Everyone looked at this scene in great astonishment, curious to find out what it was.

The auctioneer shouted, "Everyone, may I have your attention please! This is a rare treasure from the mysterious Western Land. It's a mysterious item the top notch experts there have created. They call it the Golden Pellet.

"This Golden Pellet was refined by seven level 29 top notch experts using the essence of the flesh and blood from over 12 types of high quality ferocious beasts, as well as over 1,000 precious medicinal herbs.

"This single Golden Pellet alone can change one's physique, increasing one's potential points by one million points. Furthermore, it can stimulate the three great specialties, namely the Body Alleviation, Reflected Retaliation, as well as the Strength and Gentleness Unison.

"The starting bid is 100,000 gold. Each increment mustn't be lower than 1,000 gold."

Tynon looked toward the Golden Pellet on the stage and laughed maniacally inwardly, 'Good stuff, good stuff. I'm bent on getting my hands on this!!' With that, he called for a bid of 200,000 gold.

Hoult also stood up with great curiosity. This item was also very beneficial for a new Conferred Knight like himself. He called out a bid, "220,000 gold."

The people before the stage and those in the other private rooms also took turns to call out their bids. In the blink of an eye, the bidding price had escalated to 400,000 gold.

At this price, most of the people present were already incapable of raising the price any higher. This was a price which only the top characters amongst those in the second transition would be able to afford. Across the entire Empire, there were probably only one to two hundred people who could afford to spend such a huge sum of money.

In the end, Tynon called the bid, "410,000 gold."

Finally, no one else called for a higher bid, and Tynon let out a sigh of relief.

However, from private room number one, Fang Xingjian called out a bid once again, "600,000 gold."

The bid of 600,000 gold caused everyone in the auction hall to gasp. This was considered an extremely high price, and 99% of the people present would not be able to afford that even if all their

assets were put in.

Tynon gritted his teeth so tightly like they would shatter. 600,000 gold was about one-third of the funds he had, so it was impossible for him to raise the bid any further. He could only look furiously in the direction of private room number one.

In private room number one, Fang Xingjian no longer looked at the stage after calling his bid. He just looked toward Lilia and said, "Lilia, do you have the confidence to get through the Prefectural Selection this year?"

Right now, Lilia was sitting on Fang Xingjian's lap, grabbing onto his arm like a little kitten. Hearing that, she nodded and said, "I do, but there are too many great talents in the Great Western City and my father is asking me to return to Kirst and take the test."

Lilia was dressed in a black gown and had a small hat on her head. Her short dress revealed a pair of pale and tender legs, which showed the faint curves of her muscles. She was both lively and cute.

Fang Xingjian nodded as he looked at the light spots on Lilia which represented her emotions. Simultaneously, he was contemplating something.

He was thinking of letting his subordinates have access to one or two levels of the mystical prints. It would not cost much, but the effects would be exceptional.

For the first person he would try this on, he would of course look for his most loyal subordinate.

Having brought Lilia out today and after asking her some questions, he realized that she was still full of admiration for him and was also reliant on him. Therefore, he said, "After the auction ends, head over to my place with me."

"Ah!" Lilia let out an astonished cry as she said while blushing, "Master, is anything the matter?"

Fang Xingjian nodded and pat Lilia on the head, saying, "I'm going to apply some things on your body. It's beneficial for you."

"Mmm." Lilia lowered her head, feeling that her body was heating up and her mind was in a mess. She could no longer hear what was happening in the auction hall.

For the next few auctions of medicinal herbs and Superior Divine Weapons, Fang Xingjian did not intervene. Thus, the items were split up between Tynon, Hoult, and a few other wealthy people.

With the many waves of bids, the auction came to a climax. The best item of this auction was finally going to appear.

As the auctioneer gradually took off the red cloth covering the item, a chunk of white spinal bone appeared before everyone.

The moment the bone appeared, an extremely tyrannical aura gushed forth, causing countless people to faint and others to back off.

Looking at the white spinal bone on the stage, even Hoult could not help but stand up and utter, "This is..."

Tynon's eyes were fixed on the spinal bone on the stage and seemed to glow with a green light of greed.

The auctioneer on the stage shouted out with great enthusiasm, "That's right! Your guesses are right!

"This is a piece of Divine level remains!

"A group of people stole this piece of spinal bone from the grave of the Great Spiritual Divinity, a Divine level expert from 300 years ago!"

Looking at the crowd who had entered a state of fever, Hildebrand broke into a satisfied smile.

Beside Hildebrand, Peter was struck with a pang. "Big Brother, you're going to sell the Divine level remains just like that?"

"What can I do with it if I don't sell it? It's only good for looking

at. It's completely useless! This piece of the Divine level remains can't be used at all." Hildebrand said calmly, "However, if I sell it, it can bring me a huge sum of money."

# Chapter 423: Divine Remains

The Divine level spinal bone on the stage was something which a small group of grave robbers had gotten from a graveyard. Thereafter, they had sold it to Hildebrand, the leader of the Great Western City's underground influence.

When Hildebrand first saw this Divine level spinal bone, he had been extremely excited. However, after countless attempts, he discovered that the Divine level intent had already disappeared. What it now contained was a different consciousness which was extremely evil. Upon contact, one would be attacked, and the prowess of the consciousness would not lose out to that of a Divine level expert.

Unless a Divine level expert took action, it was impossible for it to be forged into a weapon.

Additionally, the cost of getting a Divine level expert to help drive out the evil consciousness in it was far too high. The losses would outweigh the gains. Therefore, he decided to just put it up for auction and pass on the headache to whoever bought it.

When Fang Xingjian saw the Divine level spinal bone on the stage, he revealed an interested gaze. If it was said that the previous items he had bidded for were all things which he had casually bought, then this Divine level spinal bone had really aroused his interest.

Lilia, who was seated on his lap, shifted her hips a little and said, "Teacher, you're thinking of buying this Divine level spinal bone?"

Fang Xingjian nodded as his eyes were fixed on the spinal bone on the stage. He said, "Mmm, it'll be best if I can make a longsword from this Divine level spinal bone."

Just then, Hoult took the chance to call out the first bid, "One million gold!"

The highest bid of the night had appeared, instantly extinguishing the intention of most people who had wanted to bid.

However, it was not as if no one else was bidding for it. Tynon stared intensely at the Divine level spinal bone and bidded, "1.1 million gold." After winning the items from the auction earlier, he was still left with 1.8 million gold. His plan was to get his hands on the Divine level spinal bone even if he had to spend all of the 1.8 million gold he had.

Hoult stood up as well, clenching his fists as he looked at the Divine level spinal bone. As a student under the teachings of a Divine level expert, he was a person who had actual contact with a true Divine level expert. So, out of everyone present, he probably knew best how great the prowess of a Divine Remains Equipment made from the spinal bone of a Divine level expert would be.

Hearing Tynon's bid, he immediately said, "1.2 million gold!"

However, Hoult had only just said this and before his attendant had even called out the bid, a cold voice rang out from private room number one, "Three million gold." It was the voice of the attendant from private room number one.

Three million gold... This was a sum which was even greater than the combined price off all the earlier auction items. Such a terrifying sum of money was like a great and heavy mountain, smashing down on Hoult and making him unable to gather up a will to resist.

Hoult let out a breath and said, "To be able to spend so much money at once... It would have to be either Xiao Tianxia or Odysseus."

Miley said, "Don't forget, there's still Fang Xingjian."

Hoult frowned. "His money shouldn't be in that quickly, right?"

"That's hard to say." Miley shook her head. "I heard from my father that the archbishop has agreed to all of Fang Xingjian's

requests, so it isn't impossible for the money to be remitted to his account quickly.

"Do you think it's true that Fang Xingjian has some relations with the Church of Universal Truth? First it was Lord Holy Orison, then it's the archbishop... To think that everyone's standing on his side."

Hoult shook his head and casted a yearning look toward the Divine level spinal bone while saying, "Who knows."

In another private room, Tynon clenched his teeth and stared viciously with wide-open eyes in the direction of private room number one. 'You! It's you again! Who on earth is in private room number one?! Don't let me find out...'

However, in the auction hall, it was impossible for Tynon to take action.

Therefore, he could only look upon this scene with a crestfallen expression. The moment the auction was over, he headed in the direction of private room number one but was told that the other party had already left.

He punched the wall angrily, smashing a small hole into it. Just then, he saw Hildebrand walk over.

"Tynon, are you trying to tear down my place?"

Tynon drew back his hand and said, "I'm sorry. I was too agitated."

Hildebrand smiled and said while shaking his head, "I think you're trying to stir up trouble with the person in private room number one, right? I'd advise you to give up on this idea."

"Why?" Tynon could not accept this and asked Hildebrand, "Who is he?"

Hildebrand shook his head. "According to the auction hall's regulations, I can't reveal his identity. However, I must tell you

that the money he spent today was all earned by him.

"Although he is young, he has amazing talent and has forged relations with the Church of Universal Truth. I'd advise you to not get involved with him."

Tynon's eyes narrowed slightly, and he nodded at Hildebrand before taking his leave.

Peter, who was just next to Hildebrand, asked, "Will he take action?"

"Tynon is easily infuriated and has a bad temper. If not for his lack of confidence, he would probably dare to fight me now that he has gotten stronger. So, why would he not dare to fight Fang Xingjian?" Hildebrand said, "It'd be good if he takes action. He can help me test out Fang Xingjian. But it's fine if he doesn't either. After all, I've earned quite a lot from the high bids in this auction."

• • •

Tynon only had to ask around a little to know who Hildebrand was referring to. Therefore, he followed after Fang Xingjian's horse carriage.

The people on the horse carriage were Fang Xingjian and Lilia. If Fang Xingjian were alone, he would have returned by flying back. However, Lilia was not even a Knight, and her attributes were too weak. As such, he was unable to fly back while carrying her.

Right now, there were three boxes in the horse carriage, placed in order of their sizes. They were the geomagnetic essence, Golden Pellet, and the Divine level spinal bone respectively. Since they were in the horse carriage, Fang Xingjian did not plan on wasting his time.

He opened up the box containing the geomagnetic essence, held onto it, and started to absorb the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces within it.

Streams of white electric currents started to flicker on his palm.

Then violent heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces channelled continuously into Fang Xingjian's body, increasing his body's toughness.

A short half an hour later, the geomagnetic essence turned into ash. When Fang Xingjian opened his eyes, there seemed to be electricity sparkling in them.

To begin with, he had already received the nourishment from the Divine blood's essence, and his body's toughness had improved to become that of a level 28 Superior Divine Weapon. However, after absorbing this geomagnetic essence, his body's toughness increased once again. His body became more compact, and the connection between physical particles became more stable as well.

Despite this, his body was still a far cry from a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon.

'It's a pity that geomagnetic essence is rare to begin with, and such high quality ones are even rarer.'

At that moment, a short and lean old man with a shrunken face chased up to them and said, "Wait a moment, wait a moment! There's something which you've forgotten."

The horse carriage came to a stop, and the old man rested on hand against the carriage. While panting, he said, "Wait a moment, wait a moment..."

However, at the next moment, the horse carriage and all the items in it seemed to have been sucked into a great whirlpool. They had instantly disappeared into the palm of his hand which had been resting on the carriage.

The old man let out a maniacal bellow, and his body shot out like a bolt of lightning. Information currents gushed forth, "Fang Xingjian, all of the world's amazing things reside with the ones who have virtue. It seems that you aren't virtuous enough."

However, the old man had just run a distance of 200 meters when

a pair of eyes filled with killing intent stopped before him. Simultaneously, endless violent intent descended from the skies.

"Oh? Is that so?"

# Chapter 424: Smashed Easily

Somewhere about one kilometer away, Peter stood at the top of a building by himself. He used his Heaven's Perception to read light waves and looked at the scene one kilometer away. His gaze was fixed on Fang Xingjian's horse carriage.

'Big Brother said that there's an 80% chance that Tynon will come. He hasn't done so yet. Could it be that he has given up?

'However, although Fang Xingjian's talent is exceptional, he isn't considered to be top notch in abilities. With Tynon's hot temper, it's likely that he will appear.'

Just as he was thinking about these, the horse carriage disappeared, and a human figure retreated at great speed. In that instant, there were tremendous changes. Watching the two people who were looking at each other, Peter's thoughts changed at the speed of lightning.

'Tynon was already a level 28 great expert back then. On his return, not only has he reached level 29, but he has also gained a number of powerful means. This will probably be a tough fight for Fang Xingjian.

'However, this is the Great Western City after all. Tynon would not dare to drag this battle out. He will probably try to suppress his opponent a little and then take his leave...'

Then at the next moment, both his eyes and mouth opened wide like he had just seen something unbelievable, as he stared at where Fang Xingjian was standing.

#### Shock!

Looking at Fang Xingjian who had just suddenly appeared, Tynon was taken aback. This time around, Tynon had changed his appearance and used the unique trait of the Gates of the Netherworld in attempt to catch Fang Xingjian unaware.

He had never imagined that Fang Xingjian would be able to catch up with him in an instant.

However, so what if Fang Xingjian could catch up with him? He had already heard that although Fang Xingjian's talent was unrivalled, the time Fang Xingjian had spent as a Conferred Knight was far too short. Fang Xingjian's best battle achievement was just that he had killed two level 27 Sand Country assassins.

Although this was already an exceptional achievement for someone at Fang Xingjian's age, Tynon was confident, at least for this moment, that Fang Xingjian was definitely not his match.

Moreover, Tynon had the Gates of the Netherworld. In terms of potential, it was impossible for even a genius like Fang Xingjian to compare with him.

Therefore, when he was confronted with Fang Xingjian, Tynon did not give it a second thought. As power swelled up in his body, he slapped out his palm, activating the Gates of the Netherworld. A violent crimson flame gushed out. This was the ultimate technique he had used to seriously injure Achilles, the Great Red Lotus!

The crimson meteor disappeared with a flash, ramming toward Fang Xingjian. The violent force caused the surrounding streets to flip over, while the high temperature melted the tiles on the ground.

Faced with such a terrifying technique, Fang Xingjian merely punched out at it head-on, sending violent sword force surging forth and colliding against the Great Red Lotus.

At the next moment, the sword Qi ran amok, and the entire Great Red Lotus exploded and scattered out in the air like a firework. It turned into countless sparks and then gradually disappeared.

Fang Xingjian had split apart the entire Great Red Lotus with a punch, disintegrating it.

While glaring at Fang Xingjian, Tynon once again activated his

Gates of the Netherworld. A green dragon, a phoenix, a white tiger, and a black tortoise [1] came charging out. Howling, they turned into four gushes of power and pounced toward Fang Xingjian.

This was the Killing technique of the Four Phases Sect, the Four Phases Killing Formation. Each of the four divine beasts materialized from ether energy contained an extremely concentrated power. Not only were they extremely strong, but they could also work together and form a cycle of energy. As long as there was at least one still alive, the others would be revived even if they had been killed.

Tynon wanted to use this Four Phases Killing Formation to hold back Fang Xingjian and then use a powerful technique on him.

However, what Tynon did not know was that, with his current abilities, he had no rights to use the words 'hold back' before Fang Xingjian.

Tynon had merely taken a step back when over 1,000 waves of Ether Sword Ripples swept out. The green dragon was dismembered, the phoenix was slashed into minced meat, the black tortoise was stirred into meat paste, and the white tiger's head was crushed by Fang Xingjian's foot when he took a step forward. Then amidst flashing light, the white tiger was then cut up into pieces.

At this moment, Tynon looked at Fang Xingjian with an extremely grim gaze. The Gates of the Netherworld on his palm was trembling, as if a power which could destroy the entire world was going to burst at anytime.

However, Fang Xingjian merely stood there while looking at him coldly. Then he said, "Hand over the stuff, and I'll let you have an easy death."

Although the Golden Pellet was extremely valuable, it was the Divine level spinal bone that Fang Xingjian was bent on getting his hands on. How could he possibly have expected that it would be taken away by the other party? If it were not because Tynon's thieving methods were extremely skillful yet far too unbelievable, Fang Xingjian would have chopped off Tynon's head with a single slash of his sword.

However, Tynon let out a long breath, and his body swelled up like air had been pumped into him. In the blink of an eye, he reverted to his original stature with a height of 2.5 meters. However, his face continued to have the appearance of someone else.

"Well, well, Fang Xingjian. To think that you have been keeping your abilities concealed all this while, catching people unaware." Tynon looked at Fang Xingjian and said, smiling coldly, "However, do you think that you're the only one who has kept his abilities hidden?"

The Gates of the Netherworld on Tynon's palm expanded to become something like a black hole. The light rays, air, and other things in the surroundings were all engulfed by it.

"Try out this move of mine..."

Before Tynon even finished speaking, everything before him suddenly turned black, like the sky was shrouded by darkness.

No, it was not that the sky was shrouded by darkness, but that Fang Xingjian's big hand had descended from the sky, bringing along crackling strong gales and extremely violent power. Everything within a ten-meter radius seemed to have become a vacuum. The air sent out kacha kacha crushing sounds, and it was as if the entire sky had collapsed.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian's palm pressed down on Tynon's face, and endless violent forces came down on Tynon's forehead, as if trying to crush his entire consciousness.

"To hell with your 'try'!"

Tynon unconsciously grabbed onto Fang Xingjian's arm which

was gripping onto his head. However, the moment he exerted force, he felt as if Fang Xingjian's strength was great like a mountain and vast like an ocean. It was like holding onto a heavenly pillar, as Fang Xingjian's arm did not budge in the least.

'How is this possible?!' Tynon bellowed inwardly, sensing the over 200 streams of specialty seeds coming from the opponent's body, as well as the eruption of forces from those extremely weak physical particles. He was completely suppressed in terms of strength.

'How did this happen? I have more specialty seeds than he does, and the eruption of forces from my physical particles are much more violent. How is it possible for me to be suppressed by him?!

'This monster... My strength attribute is over 220 points. How many points is his for him to be able to ignore the difference between our specialties and physical particles?'

Tynon grabbed onto Fang Xingjian's arm tightly with his two hands. However, the Gates of the Netherworld was unable to absorb living things. Thus, it was useless against pure physical attacks.

At the next moment, their bodies flickered, and the friction in the air left behind two long streams of smoke. The high temperature and strong gales turned all the ordinary clothes Tynon was wearing into ash. Then, amidst a thunderous rumble, Fang Xingjian's palm pressed Tynon into the mountain peak which was over 20 kilometers away.

It was remarkably astonishing! The entire mountain peak exploded in that instant, turning into countless fiery meteors which shot out in all directions.

Ahh! Still having his head held down, Tynon let out a bellow. In that instant, wind, rain, thunder, and lightning appeared from the Gates of the Netherworld as over 12 Killing techniques were unleashed.

The endless explosions, high temperature, and fire currents turned the surroundings within a 1,000 meter range into fine powder.

However, Tynon felt the force on his head tighten. The over 12 types of Killing techniques did not even have the qualifications to let Fang Xingjian pause for a moment. Fang Xingjian grabbed onto Tynon's head and charged out once again, colliding against the ground like a descending meteor.

Rumble! The sound of the mountain collapsing and ground cracking rang out, and the entire mountainous region seemed to turn into a sea of great fluctuating waves. The layers of the ground tremored as shock waves were sent out in all directions.

The space 100 meters below Tynon was crushed into powder. Then as he felt as if all the bones throughout his body were shattered and fractured, he spurted out a large mouthful of blood.

However, his gaze turned increasingly savage as he sent martial will sweeping out, "Fang Xingjian, die!"

A terrifying wave of power emerged from the Gates of the Netherworld, and many light pillars soared into the air. With the blink of an eye, the area within a 100-meter distance was encompassed by the light.

Tynon bellowed furiously, unleashing over 100 Killing techniques at once from the Gates of the Netherworld.

#### Chapter 425: Crush

Tynon's attack felt as if the heavens were collapsing and the earth was shattering.

Endless light burst forth from the Gates of the Netherworld, and over 100 types of Killing techniques were unleashed. It was as if over 100 Conferred Knights were attacking concurrently!

Layers of power came pressing down, as if to shatter and crush everything in the air.

However, under Tynon's astonished gaze, a faint black glow encompassed Fang Xingjian's body. The Universal Truth Longsword was activated and it crazily ejected everything that came near to it.

Waves of violent forces smashed into Fang Xingjian's body, but having the Universal Truth Longsword, the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, and his physical body with its defense comparable to a level 28 Superior Divine Weapon, Fang Xingjian did not even suffer a scratch.

"Is it over?"

Fang Xingjian's martial will swept out, ringing out in Tynon's mind directly.

Tynon looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze and said, "You..."

Bang! With one hand Fang Xingjian grabbed onto Tynon's head, while with the other he punched Tynon's cheek. The explosive force of over 300 points in the strength attribute had far surpassed the toughness of Tynon's body. This caused Tynon's cheeks to become deformed, fractured and then sunken in.

His eyes rolled back as he suffered a head concussion and he started to continually spurt blood foam.

Fang Xingjian's voice rang out coldly, "Where are the things?"

Tynon was trembling all over. The serious concussion had rendered him unable to react properly.

Fang Xingjian laughed coldly and tapped with a single finger. His finger seemed to instantly turn into the sharpest blade in the world. A High Frequency Effulgence Weapon encompassed his finger, trembling at a rate of 20,000 times per second, and instantly slashed off Tynon's limbs.

They dropped onto the ground just like that while their owner continued struggling crazily, with his head immobilized. Blood was spurting from all over his body.

With a slight hook of Fang Xingjian's finger and with a stirr of strong gales, a section of Tynon's arm was brought before him. Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference, "You used this arm to absorb my items, right? What would happen if I were to destroy this arm?"

"It's useless!" In agonizing pain as his body was convulsing, Tynon struggled to lift his head. He looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "The things are with me. If I don't give them to you, it'd be useless even if you killed me."

As he spoke, his limbs once again flew back to his body and at the speed of light, all his flesh and bones were reassembled. His face also turned back to its original appearance. His serious injuries were healed in an instant, revealing the powerful vitality of a level 29 practitioner. As long as he had sufficient energy, his vitality would be close to inextinguishable.

This was also because, from the very start, he had been using the techniques which he had absorbed with the Gates of the Netherworld in the past. Therefore, he had not depleted his energy at all.

Tynon grabbed onto Fang Xingjian's arm with both hands and then kicked him. With a wonderful trajectory, his leg shone with streams of light as he kicked at Fang Xingjian's upper thigh, lower body, and crotch.

The kicks had the speed of light. Tynon was performing his own Killing technique for the very first time since the start of the battle.

Killing technique—Electrifying Kick!

Each kick had a terrifying impact that could pierce the skies. In that instant, Tynon performed a total of over 1,000 kicks, creating great tremors which caused the earth to crack as dust and sand flew about.

Concurrently, his fist brought along torrential flames, fiercely punching down on Fang Xingjian's chest. Scorching white flames encompassed Fang Xingjian, and Tynon continued to punch and kick Fang Xingjian with a furious bellow.

Among flames and light, as countless punches and kicks were unleashed, the mountainous region seemed to have been attacked by several hundred bomber aircrafts.

When Tynon came to a stop, huffing and panting, the mountain below his feet had already been turned into a stretch of basin from the backlash of his attacks. However, that strong arm had continued to hold on to his head from the very beginning until now, not loosening its grip in the slightest.

Under Tynon's desperate gaze, Fang Xingjian once again appeared before him, without a single scratch. Fang Xingjian then punched out, destroying Tynon's lungs.

The toughness of their bodies were as different as diamond and coal. With a ping, Fang Xingjian burst Tynon's lungs and then nonchalantly said, "There are two pieces of news that I have to tell you.

"With your reassembly skills of a level 29, even if I were to kill you, it would take a lot of effort if I didn't hit you in the head.

"But from another perspective, it also means that I can have a

good time with you before you die."

Boom! Another punch rang out, and Tynon's crotch was smashed. As he let out a horrified cry that shook the entire world, one of his legs was torn off once again.

"Stop! Stop it!"

Fang Xingjian ignored Tynon's resistance and furious howls. He just stomped the latter's other leg into meat paste as if he was raping a young girl.

Five minutes later, Peter finally managed to rush over. He had only managed to guess that they were around here when he saw explosions and sparks from afar.

Arriving above the basin, his ears twitched a little hearing sounds of boom boom boom boom ringing out from the central of the basin, like a pile driver.

Boom boom boom!

With each tremendous sound, the earth tremored and the rocks on the ground leaped, then landed back on the ground due to gravity.

Peter felt as if each colliding sound was knocking again his heart. He gulped, rose up high into the air, and looked in the direction of the basin's center.

The next moment, he felt a shiver running down his spine.

Fang Xingjian was punching again and again into the ground, each fist pounding down on a pile that looked like pieces of meat.

After each punch, the pieces of meat would curl up and attempt to reassemble, as if wanting to return to their original form. However, they would once again be distorted beyond recognition with Fang Xingjian's next punch.

Only the topmost portion of the flesh where Tynon's head was at continued to remain intact. Tynon looked at Fang Xingjian in horror, saying, "Stop! Stop it!

"If you keep going, I'll be dead soon!

"Stop! I'm soon going to run out of power to regenerate!"

Fang Xingjian finally came to a stop. However, it was not because of Tynon's bellows. Fang Xingjian merely turned to look in the direction where Peter was at.

In that instant, as their gazes met, Peter's body trembled as he felt endless fury and killing intent gushing toward him. It felt as if ice-cold sword light was brushing past him through the air and he felt as if his body had been sliced into pieces.

Fang Xingjian asked coldly, "Is something the matter?"

Peter gulped and said, "He seems to be a Conferred Knight..." Tynon had yet to reveal his true face and Peter wanted to advise Fang Xingjian to let Tynon go and not to kill an Empire's Conferred Knight.

However, he had yet to finish his sentence when Fang Xingjian glared and let out a soft bellow, "Scram."

With a swoosh, Peter flew off, as if he was unwilling to stay even for one more second. He even thought of how rude he had previously been to Fang Xingjian and felt a chill on his spine, as if he had just escaped death.

Peter turned back to see that Tynon's head already seemed as if he no longer had any more energy. On his deathbed, Tynon looked at Fang Xingjian, his eyes filled with desperation and mania. "Kill me. Even if I died, I still won't return your things to you. Hahahahahaha!"

Expressionless, Fang Xingjian slightly shook his wrist and asked the little snake which had disguised itself as a bangle, "Didn't you want to eat something? Once you've eaten him, you should be able to steal his ability, right?" The bangle abruptly opened an eye and it stared greedily at Tynon, who had already turned into a pile of mushy flesh.

# Chapter 426: Engulf

With a hiss, the little snake, which had kept himself hidden on Fang Xingjian's wrist, regained its vitality. The bangle turned into a little dark green snake, coiling up as he looked at the level 29 Conferred Knight with greed.

If he could engulf this level 29 Conferred Knight, then he could at least regain 30% of his battle prowess. This was particularly because the other party also had a Killing technique which was like a dimensional storage, making the little snake even more interested.

'If I can eat up this guy... If I can eat up this guy...'

However, the little snake once again recalled Fang Xingjian's tremendous improvement during this period of time he had been by Fang Xingjian's side. Then the little snake felt discouraged once again.

'Putting aside the fact that eating this guy won't allow me to recover all my power... Even if it did, I'm still no match for Fang Xingjian right now.'

The little snake threw a careful glance toward Fang Xingjian while flicking his tongue in and out. Then he thought to himself, 'This guy's talent is far too terrifying. It's just like he is god's illegitimate son.

'And to think that he can be immune to black magic... It's really...'

As the thoughts went through his mind, the little snake had already slithered up to the pile of mushed flesh next to Fang Xingjian's feet. With its tongue flicking in and out, he asked, "You're really letting me eat him?"

"You guys can engulf and infect a target at the cellular level, right? After engulfing him, you can also receive his memories,

right?" Fang Xingjian said calmly, "I want you to eat him up and then return me my things."

The little snake gave it some thought before breaking into a grin. "Then I'll be digging in!"

At the next moment, he pounced toward Tynon. Right now, Tynon was extremely weak and could not even send out a hint of willpower impact, let alone try to resist. Tynon could only watch as the little snake ate up his body without stopping. The little snake was like a piece of modeling clay, incessantly merging the flesh into his own and growing increasingly bigger. Then the little snake slowly headed for Tynon's head.

"What is this?!" Tynon cried out in shock. "Stop! Fang Xingjian! I'll give you whatever you want! Stop it quickly!"

As a level 29 Conferred Knight, Tynon's willpower was amazingly strong. However, when he saw his own body being engulfed slowly, it was still an extremely great shock to him.

Even so, no matter how much he cried out agonizingly, Fang Xingjian paid Tynon no heed and just watched as he was engulfed bit by bit.

"Fang Xingjian! You shall die a horrible death!"

As Tynon let out his final cry, his face was already encompassed by a layer of grey flesh. Then his vision went blank and only regained clarity after a few minutes.

Tynon lifted his head to look toward Fang Xingjian.

He saw that Fang Xingjian was just standing there, with his hands crossed before his chest. His back was even facing Tynon, seemingly utterly unafraid that he would escape or launch a sneak attack.

However, he then thought of how Conferred Knights had Heaven's Perception, and at level 22, a Conferred Knight would already able to read light waves and sound waves with a 360-degree

viewpoint. There was no difference between their front and back.

Just after Tynon regained his senses, Fang Xingjian spoke, "How is it? Where's the stuff?"

"Oh, this thing is called the Gates of the Netherworld. It's an extremely large space that can be brought along with you. But I don't know what the principles behind it are or who invented it." Tynon lifted up his palm, and the Gates of the Netherworld were opened once again. It was as if a whirlpool had suddenly appeared, and in a few seconds, the entire horse carriage, including the Golden Pellet and the Divine level spinal bone inside it, once again appeared before Fang Xingjian.

It was not only these. As crashing sounds rang out, things were being poured out. There were various cultivating resources, secret manuals, as well as a few Inferior Divine Weapons. Additionally, there were also the items Tynon had won at the auction. Everything was just thrown out.

Looking at Fang Xingjian's gaze, Tynon grinned. "Hehe, this is the thing that tall guy, Tynon, got from the auction earlier.

"His Gates of the Netherworld is a great skill and only requires physical contact to absorb. Anything substance is fine as long as it doesn't exceed the size of his space.

"Even light, air currents, and so on will work. It's really convenient.

"Do you want to learn it?"

"Not interested. It's enough for me to have my sword." Fang Xingjian spoke nonchalantly, "Then why did he come over?"

"Hildebrand," Tynon shrugged and said, "He hinted of your identity." Tynon then broke into a vicious smile. "How about it, do you want to kill him? I can help you to eat him and then swallow up all his assets."

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "He's not part of the plan for

today, and I've already wasted a lot of time. I'll look for him in a few more days." With that, he threw a look at Tynon. "I still don't know your name. What are you called?"

"You can call me Tyrant."

"Alright, Tyrant. Now, change back."

"What?!" Tyrant stared at Fang Xingjian and said, "You still want me to be a bangle? If this goes on, even I will go crazy. Moreover, I have gotten Tynon's identity and am fully capable of passing off as him. Don't you want to have another level 29 subordinate?"

"Not interested." Fang Xingjian raised his right hand, shook his wrist a little and said, "Come up here by yourself."

Seeing the increasing killing intent in Fang Xingjian's eyes, Tyrant pouted helplessly, "Wanting a man like me twining around your hand all day long... You're really such a pervert."

"Quickly. Stop wasting time."

Tyrant let out a sigh and eventually shrunk gradually, turning into a dark green bangle on Fang Xingjian's wrist.

Fang Xingjian felt the additional weight on his body. It seemed that after Tyrant had engulfed Tynon, his weight had also increased by a lot. Fang Xingjian continued to say, "Then you'll be my dimensional bangle from now. Put everything back."

The bangle revealed a narrow eye and said with dissatisfaction, "I'm not your tool."

Fang Xingjian slapped down on the bangle, and even the ground seemed to tremble a little. Slightly deformed, the bangle let out a terrified cry and said, "I got it, I got it. Why did you have to hit me? I feel that I've gotten a little deformed."

"Hurry up."

Feeling helpless, Tyrant could only store back all the items one by one. Fang Xingjian then started to communicate with him through information currents.

"Alright, on the way back, tell me about Tynon's background.

"Just what kind of encounter did he have for him to get his hands on something like the Gates of the Netherworld."

Tyrant said with a seemingly constipated expression, "What other encounter could there be? He merely chanced upon a tomb which was said to belong to a member of the Southern Sacrosanct Sect. The corpse was no longer there. He moved the coffin aside and discovered that the cultivation method for the Gates of the Netherworld was engraved under the coffin."

"Southern Sacrosanct Sect?" Fang Xingjian stroked his chin and said, "It mustn't be an ordinary faction for them to be able to create a technique like the Gates of the Netherworld. However, why is it that I haven't heard of their name before? Have you heard of them?"

"I've never heard of them before. God knows where they came from. But judging from the style of their name, they might have come over from the Western Land."

# Chapter 427: Try

In the Sacred Land's training room, Lilia looked at her hands with some astonishment until the prints on her hands gradually grew faint and disappeared from the surface of her body.

Lilia did not have Heaven's Perception and thus was unafraid of the information flow from the 100 times density of the ether particles in the Sacred Land.

As for how she was able to enter the place to cultivate... that was of course due to Fang Xingjian's special privileges.

Right now, Fang Xingjian's Rebirth Sword Technique was spreading through the world with a bang, and he was also collaborating with the Church in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. In the entire Regional Academy, the special privileges he was being granted were like nothing before.

Putting aside his wish to bring Lilia together with him, even if he were to allocate Lilia a place in the Sacred Land, it would not be impossible.

However, that would alert too many people, and Fang Xingjian did not plan to do it like this.

Lilia looked at Fang Xingjian curiously and asked, "Teacher, what is this?"

"Good stuff," Fang Xingjian asked, "How do you feel?"

Lilia closed her eyes to try take in the feeling. She felt that her thoughts had become extremely clear, especially in terms of martial arts. Many inspirations flowed into her head, giving her urges. It felt like if she were to cultivate immediately, her abilities would grow stronger.

Lilia opened her eyes and said, "It feels... very special. I have an urge to cultivate and feel that my mind is much clearer than before. It's as if a layer of veil has been removed."

"That's good," Fang Xingjian instructed, "From now onward, stay here and work hard in your cultivation. Although you don't have Heaven's Perception, from today onward, martial arts inspiration would unconsciously enter your body even without it."

Mystical Prints could allow one to directly exchange energy and information with ether particles. Right now, although Lilia was only at level 1 of the mystical prints, she was unconsciously going through a Conferred Knight's cultivation. Furthermore, this was unlike the Heaven's Perception where she would need to exert control by herself. The mystical prints had its own filtering abilities and the user's cultivation would not be plagued with danger.

As long as she continued to stay in the Sacred Land, even if she did not do anything, her physical body would get increasingly stronger, and her martial arts cultivation would get increasingly deeper.

Fang Xingjian then said, "You don't have to take the test to be a Knight. Stay here and cultivate. I'll look for some first transition materials for you. Just stay here and level up. I'll be here to watch over you."

The first thing which came to Lilia's mind was, 'If I stay here and cultivate, won't I be together with Master all the time?' Thinking of this, her little face suddenly flushed red. She then nodded strongly, "I'll definitely work hard in my cultivation."

Thereafter, Lilia picked up a training longsword and started to cultivate the Rebirth Sword Technique.

The moment she did, she realized that the Rebirth Sword Technique, which had seemed complicated initially, was now a breeze to cultivate. She could cultivate however she wanted, without any barriers at all. Her sword arts mastery was also escalating rapidly.

With such strong effects, she got more interested and excited as

she became more and more focused.

From beside her, Fang Xingjian nodded and then headed to the other side of the training room. He gave out instructions to the little snake through information currents. Then with a shake of his hand, the Golden Pellet, which had been in the horse carriage, was released.

'First, it's this...'

Looking at the little spinning sphere, Fang Xingjian swallowed it down in one gulp. The Golden Pellet instantly turned into a stream of light, exploding in his stomach. Endless warm currents flowed through his entire body immediately and turned into surges of tremendous power, increasing his potential.

Simultaneously, heat started to accumulate on a total of three spots on his back, hips, and upper thigh respectively. The auras from three specialty seeds rose up, and Fang Xingjian immediately started to sense them with his Heaven's Perception. Then he began controlling his cells and condensing these three specialty seeds.

An hour later, the three streams of aura on Fang Xingjian's body stabilized, and he gained another three specialty seeds. He also gained two million potential points.

However, he did not use up all of his potential points for now. Right now, his attributes were extremely high, so using the two million potential points would not bring too much of an impact. He might as well store it in his body and use it to activate the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in the future.

After taking the Golden Pellet, Fang Xingjian shook his wrist, and a square metal box appeared before him. The item stored in the center of the box was the Divine level spinal bone.

Fang Xingjian broke into a satisfied smile as he opened up the metal box, revealing a cream-colored spinal bone which seemed to be exuding a faint glow.

Just then, Tyrant looked greedily at the Divine level spinal bone on the ground and said, "How could a bone from a set of Divine level remains be put up for sale so easily? There must be a problem with this bone."

Fang Xingjian nodded. Of course, he was aware of this. The spinal bone of a Divine level expert was something which there was no supply for even though there was a great demand. How could it possibly be brought out for sale so easily?

Simultaneously, Fang Xingjian also knew that the reason Tyrant had said this was because he wanted to test the bone remain out on Fang Xingjian's behalf. Tyrant wanted to beat Fang Xingjian to the Divine level spinal bone. He wanted to see if he could merge together with it, get a great surge in his abilities, and then make his escape.

It could be said that this Terrene Shrine's genius was no longer constantly trying to turn the tables against Fang Xingjian.

However, Fang Xingjian still said, "Then you can go and try to see if there are any problems."

Tyrant suppressed the excitement in his eyes and nodded furiously. "Alright, I'll help you test out this Divine level spinal bone."

With that, Tyrant turned into a little dark green snake and dashed over in great anticipation. He pounced on the Divine bone, and all the cells throughout his body exuded an immensely greedy desire of wanting to swallow the Divine bone whole.

He wanted to use his own cells to infect the cells on the Divine bone, completely engulfing this Divine level spinal bone.

However, he had only just started engulfing it when he felt an extremely violent, terrifying, and evil aura emerge from within the bone.

That was an extremely evil and horrifying will which viewed

everything in the entire world as food and prey, wanting to engulf and destroy everything.

Tyrant's entire body instantly stiffened. Before his eyes, there was a monster which seemed to be encompassed by a white layer of stratum corneum. The monster also had a pair of horns and a long tail which swished out as it walked up to him. The monster opened up its mouth, dripping saliva as it bit out toward Tyrant.

"Eat... you... up..."

There seemed to be an evil demon growling out next to him. When Tyrant could once again move his body, he realized that he had unconsciously retreated over ten meters away, and he no longer dared to get close to the Divine level spinal bone.

'This... This thing is extremely evil.' Tyrant recalled the feeling from earlier, and he could not help but tremble.

Not only was the Terrene Shrine's assembly of Gray Robed Mages powerful, but the offering of their live sacrifices and research had always been known to be evil and brutal.

It could be said that before today, Tyrant had always thought of himself as one of the most evil and brutal creatures in the world.

However, today, having sensed that extremely malevolent aura which he could almost smell... He felt as if their differences were on innately different levels, like a mouse that had encountered a monster from space.

'We simply aren't from the same world. To have such an aura... What on earth is this creature?'

Seeing how badly shaken Tyrant was, Fang Xingjian asked, "What's wrong?"

Tyrant said, "There's some unknown evil. It's extremely... extremely... evil. It's definitely not a Divine level expert. No... It should be said that it's definitely not an aura left behind by a human. It's something even more malevolent and terrifying."

Fang Xingjian frowned. He had expected that. If someone was selling a Divine level spinal bone, there definitely had to be a problem with it. However, what he had not expected was that Tyrant would be so badly shaken just by sensing the aura.

Fang Xingjian said, "It's not the consciousness remnants of a Divine level expert? Then does this mean that the aura of the thing which killed the Divine level was left behind, or rather, has contaminated this Divine level spinal bone?"

"That is probably the case." Tyrant looked at the Divine level spinal bone before him, still feeling extremely wary and fearful.

"I'll give it a try." With that, Fang Xingjian reached out his hand toward the Divine level spinal bone.

#### Chapter 428: Success

Hildebrand held onto a glass of alcohol and said with a solemn expression, "Completely suppressed? And he was without a scratch?

"You're saying that Fang Xingjian was hitting Tynon with his bare hands, and all the way till the end, Fang Xingjian remained without a single scratch?"

Recalling the final gaze Fang Xingjian had thrown at him, Peter's heart still throbbed with lingering fear. When Peter heard what Hildebrand said, he replied, "That's right. Should we report this to the association? He might have killed Tynon. Let's get the association to apprehend him."

"Association... The association is just a powerful wielder of authority. When did you start to naively think that things like laws and regulations can really be applied to Conferred Knights?" Hildebrand said, "It's just that I never expected that Fang Xingjian has been keeping his skills hidden so well. Seems like the matter with the volcano could really have been done by him."

Being shot by Hildebrand's insult, his face turned slightly red from embarrassment as he said, "I was too astonished. You didn't see the scene earlier. It was too brutal, violent, and bloody."

Hildebrand shook his head, not thinking much of it. His mind was still thinking about Fang Xingjian. Then suddenly, he stood up, "Let's go. We'll leave the Great Western City for a period of time."

"Huh?" Peter lifted his head in a daze and asked puzzledly, "Why?"

"It's said that there have been results in the south. I was just about to take a trip down to take a look." As Hildebrand spoke, what filled his thoughts was actually worry that Fang Xingjian would look for him directly.

After Fang Xingjian taught Tynon such a good lesson, it was likely that he would come to realize Hildebrand had intentionally revealed news about him. Judging by the way Fang Xingjian had always handled things, he might just come knocking on Hildebrand's door.

Hildebrand was unwilling to make an enemy of Fang Xingjian. However, there was no way for him to say something like this before his follower. So, Hildebrand merely said, "If the results in the south turn out to be really effective, then it'll be extremely helpful for me in the upcoming National Selection. I can afford failure. This thing is much more important than Fang Xingjian.

"And it's just nice that I can use the money I received from the auction on this."

Peter said once more, "However, Fang Xingjian got his hands on Divine level spinal bone again. Could his abilities soar tremendously once more? With how amazing his sword art is, if he gets his hands on a Divine Remains Equipment, it would be far too terrifying."

"Divine level spinal bone?" Hildebrand let out a cold laugh and said, "If it can really be used, how could I have sold it?"

He recalled the multiple attempts he had made in testing out the Divine level spinal bone. Hildebrand had utilized numerous means, and over 100 condemned prisoners had died after being forced to approach the bone.

There had also been over ten Knights who lost their lives.

The implementation of metal layers, long-distance processing, and many other methods had caused the masters who had tried to process it to suffer from serious injuries or even death.

When multiple Conferred Knights attacked together with their wills, it had ended up with one of them turning into a lunatic.

After the bone was placed in the den of ferocious beasts, all of the ferocious beasts in the den had ended up dead.

Hildebrand had begged the Church of Universal Truth's bishop in the Great Western Region to help suppress it, but the bishop was helpless with it too.

Burning with fire, freezing, attacking with thunder, using strong acid and alkaline... After attempting various methods, there had been no other effects aside from bringing about accident after accident, causing the number of injuries and deaths to increase.

Even Hildebrand could not hold back in the end and had attempted it himself. It had taken him a total of 12 days before he could calm down the terror and chaos in his heart.

"This thing can't be used by anyone else aside from Divine level experts.

"However, Divine level experts have no use for this spinal bone.

"Therefore, this thing is just crap. Thankfully, it could be used to exchange for Fang Xingjian's three million gold.

"It's definitely impossible for him to use this spinal bone. He might even suffer from great losses after multiple attempts."

Thinking of how someone was going to experience all the unfortunate events he had gone through personally, Hildebrand could not hold back his laughter. "Alright, let's go."

• • •

Elsewhere, under Tyrant's astonished and nervous gaze, Fang Xingjian pressed his hand down onto the Divine level spinal bone.

At the next moment, an aura which was filled with brutality, treachery, evilness, and horror gushed into Fang Xingjian's body.

Fang Xingjian could sense that his entire body seemed to freeze up in that instant. Each and every hair, cell, and particle of his body was scared frozen. He was instantly rendered immobile. "This is..."

Then at the next moment, he could sense that a monster had entered slowly into his consciousness.

It was encompassed in a layer of stratum corneum and had two horns on its head which looked like a demon's horns. With each step the monster took, its thick tail lashed out at the air, releasing explosive sounds.

This monster did not look terrifying, but the aura it exuded was really hair-raising.

Fang Xingjian had experienced the consciousness remnants of the Sand Country's level 29 national hero, as well as the Divine level expert, the Holy Orison's consciousness' information.

However, when compared with these two human experts, the aura of this expert was over ten times stronger.

It was a brazen desire, one which came from a living creature's instinctive pressure.

Fang Xingjian could sense that the monster wanted to devour him, tear his chest apart, break his limbs, and eat him up alive.

However, when faced with this overwhelming aura, Fang Xingjian was unlike Tyrant, who had given up on resisting. Instead, Fang Xingjian just clenched his teeth. He gathered his willpower and focus like never before. His will impact turned into many sword waves, lunging toward the evil aura on the Divine level spinal bone with an aura as if they would tear the world apart.

However, this aura seemed like a natural enemy for Fang Xingjian. No matter how much he attacked with his will, and no matter how much martial will he gathered, he was still unable to defeat it.

He felt that his body getting increasingly stiff, and a voice rang out incessantly. It asked him to give up and told him to get away from the Divine bone.

However, once he gave up, he would be like Tyrant. He would stay far away from the Divine level spinal bone, and a trauma would remain in his heart. It would be even harder for him to go up against the evil aura the next time around.

If it were to carry on like this, he would get increasingly suppressed by that aura, until he reached a state in which he would ultimately be unable to get close to the Divine level spinal bone at all.

Fang Xingjian gritted his teeth, and green veins popped up on his forehead. However, that instinctive terror which had been inherited from the ancient times continued to burden him.

Then with a cold snort, Fang Xingjian activated the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

This was his last trump, and it was also the reason he would dare to come into contact with the Divine level spinal bone.

In the center of his consciousness, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, which had shrunk into a corner, was now trembling furiously. Then at the next moment, it surged out toward that malevolent aura with a myriad of sword light.

When the two came into contact, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent abruptly exploded, and Fang Xingjian seemed to hear an extremely excited cry in his consciousness.

Wherever the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent passed by, countless malevolent aura scattered, turning into waves of nutrition and entering the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent's body.

Finally, that Heaven's Volition Sword Intent even went after the dispersed malevolent aura and dashed into the Divine level spinal bone.

In that instant, the entire Divine level spinal bone trembled furiously, and surges of black smoke arose from the Divine bone. It was as if countless souls were shaking and screaming out, before they scattered off into the air together with the black smoke.

#### Chapter 429: Wait

After a short moment, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent once again returned to Fang Xingjian's body with a feeling of satisfaction. It seemed like it had not undergone any change from before, yet something felt different from before.

Fang Xingjian sensed the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in the center of his consciousness, and he thought, 'To think that the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent has such an amazing effect on this kind of aura?

'What on earth is that monster? How is the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent related to it?'

Troubled by many questions, Fang Xingjian let out a breath. However, he still calmed himself down and looked at his Stats Window. The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent had emerged for a total of two seconds, depleting 200,000 of his potential points. He was still left with 1.8 million potential points.

Fang Xingjian turned to the Divine level spinal bone before him and grabbed it gently with his hand.

His hand came into contact with a cold feeling, but it was not a piercing cold. Rather, it had a unique warmth to it.

How much power did a Divine level expert have? How terrifying was his abilities? Fang Xingjian still did not understand how to define power and weakness.

This was because there were no Divine level experts around him. Moreover, it was impossible for the Divine level experts of this world to release their information to public, letting those who were inferior find ways to deal with them.

However, he could still sense how sturdy the Divine level spinal bone in his hand was. It far surpassed that of a level 29 Divine Weapon, and the bone still contained a strong power. Fang Xingjian's lips curled up as he broke into a satisfied smile.

'There are no more problems with the Divine level spinal bone. Next, I'll need to find someone to help me forge a Divine Remains Equipment.

'I need to find a master to come over and help me forge a longsword which is a Divine Weapon.'

• • •

One day later, Zhou Xingwen came to the Sacred Land where Fang Xingjian was located. He said, "Sir, Hildebrand has gone missing."

While sitting cross-legged in midair, Fang Xingjian, who was condensing his specialty seeds, opened his eyes slowly. Sword light seemed to be flashing in his eyes. "Missing?"

"Yes. He had already left the city the day before you instructed for us to look for him. We've asked around about it but none of his servants know where he has gone."

Fang Xingjian sneered inwardly, 'He sure was quick with his escape.'

Tyrant, in the form of a bangle, smiled evilly and said through information currents, "That guy has escaped. What are you going to do? Are you going to give chase?"

"What's there to chase? My time is precious. The time used to chase after him is enough to increase the gap between our abilities. In the future, I'll just have to casually throw out a sword attack in his direction. However, I can't just leave it be as it is." Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian looked toward Zhou Xingwen and said, "Send people out to look for him. When he's found, don't alert them. I'll personally go and have a chat with him.

"Has there been any news of the master blacksmiths?"

Zhou Xingwen said, "Based on Governor's recommendations, the

Eastern Sand Region's great blacksmith clan, Wang Clan, is the best blacksmith clan in the world."

"The Eastern Sand Region? Get me their information, then send someone over. Bring over their entire team of blacksmith. Tell them that I'll agree to whatever conditions they have."

Fang Xingjian had a tremendous sum of money and thus could afford to say something like that. Furthermore, considering that he was going to have them forge a Divine level spinal bone into a Divine Remains Equipment, he naturally had to keep watch over them himself.

Unlike other ordinary weapons, it was hard to say if someone would be daring enough to want to steal the Divine level spinal bone.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian continued to cultivate in his Sacred Land, waiting for the team of blacksmiths to arrive while also waiting for for news of Hildebrand. Concurrently, he was also waiting for Robert who was helping him gather the materials for three levels of the mystical prints.

However, there were too many materials required for the level eight, nine, and ten of the mystical prints, and they were far too rare. Till date, Robert had yet to manage gathering them all.

Therefore, during this time, Fang Xingjian decided to just go ahead and apply the second level of the mystical prints on Lilia. Then he applied the first level of the mystical prints onto Ferdinand and Zhou Xingwen.

With that, his subordinates would become stronger, and it would be more convenient for his matters to be handled.

Therefore, time passed by amidst his waiting and cultivation.

• • •

Five days later, in the middle of January.

Lilia wore short sleeves and pants, revealing her tender arms and lower thighs. She was light on her feet as she walked in the school grounds.

"Lili!" The young man, Kite, came over to her. He said anxiously, "Lili, why did you leave just like that, and you haven't been coming to class either? You've been skipping classes for so long... Do you know that Teacher Ford is extremely angry? They want to expel you!"

Kite had wooed Lilia for a very long time, and although she had not accepted him, he had always seen himself as Lilia's boyfriend. This time around, with Lilia being absent and skipping classes for so long for no reason at all, he had been even more worried.

"Right," Lilia answered him with indifference, seeming as if she did not care as she headed for the academy's office.

Seeing how indifferent she appeared to be, Kite was even more anxious now. "There are only five more months to the Prefectural Selection. Once you're expelled, you won't be able to take part in the Prefectural Selection. You won't be able to become a Knight! Do you understand?"

"I don't plan on participating in the Prefectural Selection anymore."

"What?!" Kite stopped before her and said, "Are you crazy?! After working hard for so long... After cultivating for so long... You're no longer planning to become a Knight?"

"I have my own plans. The reason I'm here today is to tender my application to drop out. You don't have to care about the other things." With a flash, Lilia bypassed Kite in the blink of an eye and continued to head for the office.

Although Kite was slightly surprised by Lilia's speed, his mind was currently filled with thoughts of how Lilia was dropping out. He went after her and continued to persuade her.

"Lili, what on earth has happened?

"Where have you been the past few days?

"Why are you saying that you're going to drop out the moment you come back?

"Think about it thoroughly. Right now, you're only a Knight apprentice. Once you drop out from the academy, there's no other way out for you!"

However, throughout the way there, Lilia could not be bothered with Kite. She just headed straight for the academy's office and right up to her teacher, Teacher Ford.

Ford was a tanned man. When he lifted his head and looked toward Lilia, his face was filled with fury. His eyes crinkled up, and he spoke with great pressure, "Lilia, where on earth have you been for the past few days? Why didn't you inform the school? Do you know that you'll be expelled for skipping classes without reason?"

Lilia bowed seriously and said apologetically, "I'm sorry, Teacher. I had some things to do, and I had to leave. The reason I'm here today is to apply to drop out of the academy."

"What? Drop out?" Ford stood up abruptly, "Do you know what you're saying? Do you know how much trouble your father has been through to get you in? You want to drop out? What on earth has happened? You must give me a clear reason."

Lilia said seriously, "These are my Master's arrangements. I'll follow him and continue my cultivation after I've dropped out."

"What Master? What are you talking about? You're going to give up on becoming the Empire's Knight and cultivate while following your Master? Have you been bewitched by some wild Knight from some other faction? Who is he? Which faction is he from? I'll go have a talk with him.

"Don't join other factions. There's no way that they'll be able to compare with the treatment the Empire's Knights receive."

## Chapter 430: Dark Secrets Behind the Scene

I'm sorry, I'm unable to tell you the details. However, I must drop out from the academy." Lilia looked at Ford seriously and said, "My father has also agreed to it."

Since Fang Xingjian was going to nurture Lilia, there would be many top secrets involved. This was also why he did not want to let others know.

"Even your father has agreed...?" Ford was no fool after all. Seeing how serious Lilia looked, and after knowing that even Kirst's City Lord had agreed to this arrangement, he knew that he was unable to stop her. He pat Lilia on the shoulder and said, "I still think that nothing is as important as becoming a Knight. However, since you guys are decided, I won't stop you either."

Ford shook his head and let out a sigh, then he said, "You may leave."

Lilia nodded and left. At that moment, Kite, who had been hoping that Ford would be able to convince Lilia, grabbed onto Lilia's shoulder and said, "Wait, Lilia... You mustn't leave just like this..."

However, he had just completed this action when a gleam of cold light flashed in Lilia's eyes. Pa pa! Two sounds rang out, and Kite could only see black shadows darting about before his eyes as he flew out and landed face down on the ground.

At the next moment, he felt a tremendous pain in his stomach and chest.

He lifted his head and stared at Lilia while saying, "Lili, you've completed your job transition?"

For Lilia to have closed off the gap between the two of them within just a short period of time... Kite could think of no other possibility except that Lilia had already completed her job

transition.

"I haven't completed my job transition. I've only gotten a little stronger. Kite, it's impossible between us. So, don't bother me anymore. Goodbye."

Looking at Lilia's departing back view, Kite struggled to stand up. However, the pain in his chest and stomach was so bad that he was unable to stand up even after a long while.

Kite bellowed inwardly, "This won't do... I can't let Lilia leave just like this. For her to give up a future of becoming the Empire's Knight and join some other faction... What kind of joke is this?"

As Teacher Ford watched Kite walk out slowly with a shaky gait, he shook his head. "Lilia has made up her mind. You should know her temper and that she won't change her mind easily."

However, Kite clenched his fist and walked out, little by little. He had made up his mind that he was going to get Lilia back.

Ford shook his head again and sat down, feeling increasingly curious about which faction it was which could be so amazing that both Lilia and her father, Kirst's City Lord, agreed to her dropping out from the academy.

'But what kind of faction could be compared to being an Empire's Knight? Lilia's talent isn't bad, and she would have no problems with the Prefectural Selection this year. It's really such a pity for her to give up just like this.'

Half an hour later, a group of men dressed in black entered Ford's office. Ford stood up and said, "Who are you guys? Who gave you permission to enter?!"

However, just as Ford finished speaking, the several blackclothed figures flashed over consecutively and grabbed onto his limbs, pressing him down onto the table.

Being suppressed by this absolute power, Ford had no means of resisting.

'These few guys are all Knights? And each of their strength is in no way weaker than mine...' Ford immediately came to a realization.

The leader of the men dressed in black said calmly, "Miss Lilia is more polite. We're different. I'm only going to ask once. Where are her records?"

Within a mere ten minutes, all information Lilia had left behind in this academy was wiped out. Aside from the students who had truly gotten to know her, there was no other information in the academy which was related to her.

Ford recalled the killing intent on those couple of Knights, as well as the way they had worked together with such great teamwork to suppress him... He thought to himself, 'This is definitely something that only experienced soldiers can do.

'And to think that you're able to mobilize such people who are at the pinnacle amongst Knights... Lilia, what faction have you joined?' Thinking of this, Ford stood up and headed for the direction of the Headmaster's location. "We can't leave this be. The organization which Lilia has joined is far too dangerous..."

After they left the academy, one of the black-clothed men removed the black veil from his face, revealing an appearance of black hair and eyes. He said, "Just this will do?"

"What else is there? One of the board members in this academy is Young Master Li. We'll let him handle the rest.

"As for the other matters, there's Zhou Xingwen who'll be in charge."

• • •

Teacher Ford entered the Headmaster's office. Without bothering about the formalities, he said anxiously, "Headmaster, some people barged into my office earlier. I brought them to Lilia's file, and they took it away."

"Haha, Ford, since when did you start liking to joke around?" The Headmaster was an amiable-looking middle-aged man. He looked at Teacher Ford and said with a smile. "No security alarms were set off, and the guards didn't make any discoveries either. No one barged into the school."

Ford was stunned and said, "It's because these people are all experts, each of them being a pinnacle Knight who is no weaker than me. They are all experienced in battle and thus were able to get past the academy's security system."

"Headmaster, if you don't believe it, you can head down to the Archives. The person in charge has been knocked out, and Lilia's records are no longer there."

"Lilia?" The Headmaster smiled and said with a soft expression, "I don't remember having a student by that name in our academy."

"It's Lilia, the one I was instructing..." As Ford spoke, he gradually came to a stop and looked at the smiling Headmaster, saying, "Headmaster, you no longer remember Lilia?"

"I remember each and every Knight apprentice in our Knight Academy, but Lilia... We don't have such a student, right?" The Headmaster's eyes were fixed on Ford as he asked, "Right?"

A powerful pressure gushed forth, and the warning gaze in the Headmaster's eyes seemed to turn into something substantial. Behind that warm and gentle smile was a blatant coldness.

A hint of understanding immediately flashed in Ford's eyes as he smiled bitterly and said, "Oh, look at me. I've gotten myself confused. That's right, our academy doesn't have a student by the name of Lilia. No one came to threaten me earlier either. It's just me dozing off and spouting rubbish."

The Headmaster stood up, pat Ford on the shoulder, and said, "Ford, you're too tired. Go back and have a good rest. I'll approve of you taking paid leave for a month."

Half an hour later, Ford walked out slowly from the Headmaster's office, and a hint of solemnity flashed in his eyes. The entire incident was shrouded in mystery, but one thing was for sure. There was someone with great power behind this, and their influence was far beyond his imagination.

Just then, Kite walked over anxiously. "Teacher, are you able to contact Lilia's family?"

"What's wrong?"

Kite said, "We went to Lilia's residence earlier, but it's already being occupied by someone else. Even the furniture and interior decorations have all been changed. The landlord is no longer the same person as before either. All the neighbors are saying that they don't know someone by the name of Lilia."

Ford frowned. "Kite, Lilia probably hasn't gone missing. It's probably that her Master's great power is beyond your imagination. It's best for you all to forget about her."

To be capable of mobilizing such a great effort, almost completely removing the traces Lilia had left behind in the Great Western City... Ford understood this meant that the influence of Lilia's master was beyond his imagination.

With that, Ford turned to go, leaving behind Kite, who was still in a daze and had eyes filled with obstinance.

## Chapter 431: Five Tiers of Perfection

A few days later, in the Sacred Land, Fang Xingjian abruptly opened his eyes. Endless gleams of light surged forth. The seventh level of the mystical prints, countless heavenly and earthly treasures, access to 100 times ether density, as well as Fang Xingjian's own best sword arts talent in the world...

If any one of these priceless treasures were to land in the hands of an ordinary person, that person could become the leader of a region, and even leave a mark in history.

And all of these factors were now gathered in Fang Xingjian's hands alone. This allowed him to create one miracle after another, while his abilities soared in leaps and bounds. Right now, his ether synchronization rate had finally been pushed up to 100%, and he had become a level 29 Conferred Knight.

Countless streams of information gushed crazily into his mind, making him feel the changes of the entire world.

He could sense the agitation in the atmosphere, the spinning of the earth under his feet, as well as the changes to the countless particles in space.

Concurrently, he could sense the past and the present.

There was boundless information and energy in ether particles. There was information of the present, as well as of the past.

It was just like how, in the Sacred Land, Fang Xingjian could gather the comprehensions of the cultivators of the past.

However, when his ether synchronization rate reached 100%, the difference was even greater. He could sense the countless information remnants left behind from the past, It was more complete, more vast. It was as if he had seen the future, seen the developments, and sensed the changes across time.

His entire consciousness was slammed by countless streams of

information, as if it would forever be lost in the river of time in the next moment.

'Time...

'Excellent.'

In the past, Fang Xingjian had experienced something similar with his Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. However, this time around, the feeling was clearer. It was because the information which he received was more complete. He could clearly and more directly sense the passing of time.

He even had a vague feeling that he was able to vaguely see some changes in the future. He seemed to be able to see what he would be eating tomorrow, where he would be cultivating, and who would come to look for him.

Shaking his head, Fang Xingjian knew that this was an illusion. It was an inference made after the boundless information had merged. It was just one out of the endless possibilities. It was beneficial to his thinking, but its effect would not be noticeable in terms of his battle prowess.

At level 29, his greatest improvement was still the amount of attributes on his Stats Window and his future potential.

"I've finally reached level 29."

Fang Xingjian lowered his head to take a look. The attributes on his Stats Window had become:

Level: 29

Strength: 293+18

Agility: 307+18

Reaction: 209

Endurance: 188

Flexibility: 187

Ether Synchronization Rate: 100%

----

Right now, Fang Xingjian was still relying on the many abilities he had attained while cultivating as a Conferred Knight. At this phase, he could finally gradually train them up to the pinnacle.

"Not bad. In fact, at your current level, as long as you reach one tier of perfection, you'll have a chance to attain the Divine level." Just then, a female voice rang out from the darkness. A young lady wearing maid's clothes slowly walked out. She looked at Fang Xingjian and said, smiling, "Congratulations, Xingjian. There are less than 5,000 Conferred Knights across the entire Empire, and merely 100 of them capable of reaching level 29. Right now, you've finally reached this stage as well."

Looking at the maid, Fang Xingjian was stunned for a moment before he spoke with hesitation, "Second Prince? You were mentioning perfection?"

"It's me," the young maid smiled and said, "Most Divine level experts keep themselves in seclusion, away from the public. Level 29 can be said to be the peak amongst humans. And if one who was at level 29 could reach perfection for one or two of his abilities, that person could be be considered at the peak amongst those at the pinnacle.

"In fact, for a level 29 expert, the body toughness is split into level 20 to 29, the number of specialty seeds owned range from 1 to 1,440, the number of physical particles amount to 1.08 billion, and the ether organs are also be differentiated into different types. Furthermore, the regeneration of a level 29 expert's body is also differentiated by whether the brain can regenerate.

"Therefore, the abilities of level 29 experts vary greatly. When a person takes the first step into level 29, it can only be said that

these abilities 'could be' cultivated to the peak.

"Out of all of these, although the cultivation of the body's toughness has an extremely high level of difficulty, requiring one to keep tampering with the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, when compared with the other cultivating areas, it is already considered the easiest.

"Therefore, for the top tier experts at the pinnacle of level 29, the differentiation in strength is based on whether or not they have achieved perfection in their cultivation areas.

"For example, if the toughness of one's body is at the level of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon, then it is a type of perfection.

"If one attained 1,440 specialty seeds, it is also a type of perfection.

"Being able to unleash the prowess of 1.08 billion physical particles is also a type of perfection.

"When one succeeds in transforming all of their internal organs into ether organs, it is also a type of perfection.

"If one could regenerate the brain and truly achieve the state of undeath and indestructibility, this is also a type of perfection.

"The extreme of these five abilities of a Conferred Knight, with one area achieved, would be one tier of perfection, with two achieved, it would be two tiers of perfection. When all five are achieved, then it would be five tiers of perfection.

"However, amongst the cultivation in these five areas, the cultivation of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces could be considered the simplest one of them. All the others are extremely difficult to cultivate.

"It has been very long since the appearance of a Conferred Knight who could perfectly achieved five tiers of perfection in this world.

"Especially regarding the 1.08 billion physical particles. For the

past few hundred years, no one has been able to achieve this. Therefore, it has been several hundred years since there last was an expert who had achieved five tiers of perfection.

"And attaining 1,440 specialty seeds is extremely difficult as well.

"Regeneration of the brain is a test of life and death; and forming ether organs is a process that would take an entire century.

"Therefore, having a person at level 29 achieving five tiers of perfection gradually turned into a legend."

Hearing the Second Prince's explanation, Fang Xingjian nodded.

With his current basic abilities, he could have a firm stand in the first tier amongst those of level 29. Furthermore, he still had the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor held 50% of Domirov's powers, and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent had unleashed even greater prowess after he had attained level 29. In addition, he also had an astonishing sword arts cultivation.

With everything added together, even though he had yet to attain even one tier of perfection, he was already on par against experts who had two or even three tiers of perfection.

'Then I'll first focus on training up my heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, and pushing my body's toughness which is at level 28 to level 29, to complete the first tier of perfection of a level 29.'

However, through understanding the difficulties of the five tiers of perfection, Fang Xingjian could tell, "Since it has been very, very long since the appearance of a Conferred Knight who attained five tiers of perfection, then wouldn't it mean that one could still attain the Divine level without reaching five tiers of perfection?"

The Second Prince nodded, "That's right. In fact, Conferred Knights would have the opportunity to attain the Divine level

when they are at one tier of perfection. In the past, experts at this phase were also known as Demigods. It could be considered the preparation phase for becoming a Divine level expert."

Although Fang Xingjian felt strange when the Second Prince was talking to him through a maid, what made him even more astonished was that the latter could freely enter and exit the Sacred Land.

He looked at the Second Prince and asked, "How did you come in?"

"Haha, my Killing technique, Thoughts Across A Thousand Li, is still quite convenient."

Fang Xingjian thought to himself. If the Second Prince was really what he had thought him to be, then he was definitely not a simple character. This also posed another problem. The Second Prince had probably left behind a part of his consciousness in the Regional Academy, allowing him to freely monitor the situation there at any time.

The Second Prince continued, "Xingjian, make good use of your time to become a Demigod. There is an impending storm. If it comes and yet you've been unable to attain the Demigod level, then in the future, you will probably not even have the right to choose."

"How on earth does one attain the Divine level?" Fang Xingjian took this chance to ask.

# Chapter 432: Divine Level and Earthquake

"You don't have to consider the Divine level. I can only tell you that the more abilities one attains perfection for at level 29, the higher the possibility of attaining the Divine level, and the greater the prowess after successfully attaining the Divine level." The Second Prince spoke as he gradually headed into the darkness.

"Eldest Brother also strives to attain the Divine level at four tiers of perfection. Xingjian, if you wish to go against him, you must at least have four tiers of perfection as well."

The next moment, the Second Prince had completely been engulfed by the darkness. With a flash, he went outside the Sacred Land following the darkness. He was about to head out when he realized that there was a pressure on his shoulder. He turned back to look, only to discover that Fang Xingjian had unknowingly appeared behind him, grabbing onto his shoulder.

"You!"

The Second Prince looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze, as if he had not expected that the latter would be able to come after him at such speed, even being able to grab onto him.

Fang Xingjian looked at him and said, "How on earth does one attain Divine level?"

The Second Prince thought to himself, mouth agape, 'Isn't this guy growing too fast? To think that my double is unable to dodge him!'

It was only on the second time the question was asked that the maid said, "There's no use even if you were to ask me. I think it isn't good for you to know how to attain the Divine level in advance. Therefore, I did not leave the relevant information on this double." With that, she pointed to her brain and said, "Therefore, I have no idea either.

"Xingjian, you're better off focusing on cultivating in peace. It's best if you're able to cultivate to four tiers of perfection. It'll help you be able to go against Eldest Brother in the future."

Since the Second Prince's double did not know, Fang Xingjian could only let him go and returned to the Sacred Land, starting to prepare the cultivation for his body's toughness and of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces.

• • •

A few days later, on the training grounds, two silhouettes repetitively clashed, longsword against longsword. There were occasional thunderous clashing sounds, causing the space above the training ground to resonate as if there were thunders rolling.

Anderson turned into a series of black afterimages and, as if he was black lightning, circled around Zhou Xingwen time and time again, attacking him.

However, even Zhou Xingwen, who was one level higher than the level 21 Anderson, was not his match. This time around, although Zhou Xingwen's defense was messed up, he had managed to fend off the attacks. Occasionally, he even performed some amazing moves, pushing Anderson back on the defense.

The two of them had not cultivated sword arts in the past. However, ever since Fang Xingjian's Rebirth Sword Technique had come into the world, as more and more people saw the effects from the cultivation of the Rebirth Sword Technique, more and more Knights changed to cultivating sword arts.

A long time later, the two of them came to a stop. Anderson looked at Zhou Xingwen in astonishment and asked, "How can you possibly improve at such a fast rate? What did you eat? Why do I have the feeling that you've become more clever?"

"Hehe, this is a secret."

"Fang Xingjian did this?" Anderson frowned and asked, "What on

earth did he do?"

"Brother Anderson, let me give you some heartfelt words." Zhou Xingwen came up to pat Anderson on the shoulder. However, his hand had just got near when it was slapped away by Anderson, "If you want to talk, then speak up. There's no need for the physical contact."

Zhou Xingwen shook his head helplessly and started speaking once again, "Anderson, you should know of Xingjian's means too. In the future, he'll definitely become a Divine level existence, an expert who will create countless miracles.

"Even my performance today was thanks to him raising my aptitude."

"Raising your aptitude? How's that possible?" Anderson looked at Zhou Xingwen in disbelief.

Zhou Xingwen smiled and shook his head, "In the beginning, I didn't believe it either, but Xingjian pulled it off. Anderson, I don't understand, why aren't you fully joining us? As long as you were to truly become one of us, with your talent, Xingjian would definitely not shy back on nurturing you.

"After Xingjian increases your original aptitude, how far would you be able to go?"

Anderson entered a state of silence. At the beginning, he had only promised to help Fang Xingjian run errands for half a year. Right now, that half a year was almost up.

Psychologically, Anderson was not a person who was willing to lower himself before others. Even considering the current Fang Xingjian, Anderson was unwilling to become his subordinate.

However, as Fang Xingjian had made tremendous sums time and time again, and especially after seeing Zhou Xingwen's performance today, Anderson was hesitating.

Finally, he could not help but ask, "Where is Fang Xingjian now?"

"He should be at the Horned Frogs Valley. After hearing that a storm was brewing there, Xingjian headed over."

• • •

On a piece of flat land of the valley, about 300 kilometers away from the Great Western City, the entire sky was filled with dark clouds, as if thunder and lightning would hit any time.

The wind in the valley got increasingly stronger, and as the strong gales blew, the grass lands and the trees continued to tremble endlessly, as if they had gone crazy.

In such circumstances, in the center of the Horned Frogs Valley, a series of loud sounds rang out suddenly from an iron mine.

It sounded as if the earth's plates had cracked, and an extremely powerful geomagnetic form deep underground had exploded outward.

"Run!"

"Run quickly!"

"There's an earthquake!"

The people who were working in the iron mine were making their escape as if their lives depended on it. It was unknown whether they were just lucky that everyone had managed to escape safely. Just then, amidst countless astonished gazes, the ground cracked, its jagged edges protruding outward. A stone platform purely made from countless rocks, ores, and earth rose up. It was as if a mountain was being born at a rate that could be seen by the naked eye.

Boom boom boom! Amidst the thunderous sounds, the ground continued to push and press against itself, forming a metal mountain that was over three hundred meters tall.

The people at the foot of the mountain went into a commotion. Witnessing the sudden appearance of a metal mountain, they

exchanged glances, their eyes filled with terror. They could not understand what had just happened.

Suddenly, someone dropped to their knees, shouting, "Mountain God! The Mountain God is angry!"

"Mountain God! Please spare our lives!"

"Grandfather Mountain God, please be appeased!"

Countless people dropped to their knees and prayed. However, the foreman of the miners frowned. He was a level 9 Knight apprentice and was more knowledgeable compared to the rest. He did not believe in the legends of there being a Mountain God and merely mumbled to himself, 'Could it be that some kind of treasure has appeared? And that this was done by some expert?'

It was impossible to not attract attention when such an amazing sight had occurred in the middle of the valley. About 15 minutes later, two graceful figures had arrived at the foot of the mountain at the speed of sound, followed by a series of afterimages.

Of the two graceful figures, the person in the lead was a lady with long black hair, who wore a gown and looked as if she was a fairy.

With an arched nose, slender limbs, and mesmerizing eyes, she was constantly attracting attention.

Behind her was a naive-looking young lady.

The two of them were the disciples from a faction in the vicinity, 'Ice Palace'. The iron mine where the abnormality had occurred belonged to the Ice Palace.

The long-haired lady was the Ice Palace's female Saint, while the naive-looking young lady was the Ice Palace's Priestess.

Having not gotten any information from the few foremen, the Ice Palace's Saint, who was older, lifted her head and looked toward the peak of the metal mountain. She said, "You wait here. I'll go up and take a look."

"Sister Saint, don't do this. I want to go up with you."

The Ice Palace's Saint smiled helplessly, saying, "Alright, alright, we'll go up together then. But you must remember, without my instructions, don't touch anything."

"I've got it, I've got it."

As the two spoke, their silhouettes flashed and turned into a series of phantom images, leaping up toward the peak of the metal mountain. As level 19 pinnacle Knights, it did not take them long to reach the flat platform on the peak of the mountain. They saw a young man seated there, legs crossed.

### Chapter 433: Gathering Together

The person seated cross-legged on the peak of the metal mountain was Fang Xingjian, who had just stepped into level 29 awhile ago.

The reason he had come to the Horned Frogs Valley was so that he could use the thunderbolts from the skies to temper and increase the toughness of his body. He wanted to increase his body's toughness from being comparable to that of a level 28 Divine Weapon to one that was level 29, thereby completing one tier of perfection after reaching level 29.

Fang Xingjian had even created the metal mountain under him by controlling the geomagnetic forces and applying the profoundness of the Mountain Shifting Sword. Although the Mountain Shifting Sword had long been synthesized into the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, the essence of it was still there, thus allowing Fang Xingjian to use the sword force to guide the forces in the ground.

Right now, it was as if he had created a great lightning rod, and he was sitting on the tip of it. Fang Xingjian stared at the sky and waited for the storm's arrival. He was constantly ready to receive the heavenly thunders to increase the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in his body, as well as increase his body's toughness.

As for the other people or matters, Fang Xingjian did not care about them at all. The two ladies who had come before him were insignificant like ants, and there was no need for him to pay them any heed.

However, the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess clearly did not think the same. They came up to the platform on the peak of the mountain, feeling astonished as they looked at the seemingly manmade platform. Then they gazed up at Fang Xingjian, who was sitting there cross-legged and motionless while looking up into the sky. The hearts of the two ladies were filled with anxiety and doubtfulness.

The Ice Palace's Saint, who was slightly older than the Priestess, looked at Fang Xingjian with an assessing gaze. She thought, 'This platform seems just like it was man-made. It's true that a second transition expert may be able to do this. Was this done by this young guy over here?

'But he appears to be a little too young, and his appearance is plain. It doesn't seem as if it was done by him.'

On the other hand, the Ice Palace's Priestess did not think as much. She did not sense anything suspicious about this young man and just spoke without any restraint, "Hey, how long have you been here for? Did you see anything? Do you know what happened?"

Of course, Fang Xingjian did not give any response. He merely stared at the sky in a daze, as if he had not heard what the Priestess had said at all.

The Ice Palace's Saint quickly pulled back the good-looking Priestess and then said to Fang Xingjian, "I'm sorry, she's a little outspoken. However, the iron mine here belongs to our Ice Palace. May I ask if the metal mountain here has any relation to you?"

Regardless, the Saint decided that the appearance of this young man was very strange. So, it was best for her to show more courtesy upfront.

However, Fang Xingjian continued to ignore them.

The young Ice Palace's Priestess pouted and said angrily, "What's wrong with you? We asked you nicely, but you don't even reply."

Seeing that Fang Xingjian continued to ignore them, the older Ice Palace's Saint grew increasingly wary. With her experience in the world as a cultivator, a person like this must either be a lunatic or an expert.

Therefore, upon seeing that the Ice Palace's Priestess wanted to go up to talk to Fang Xingjian, the Saint held her back, stopping her advancement.

Just then, a series of laughs rang out, and a man with purplecolored hair leaped up onto the platform at the peak of the mountain. He threw a nonchalant gaze toward Fang Xingjian before landing his eyes on the face of the Ice Palace's Saint.

"Haha, Ice Palace's ladies, what kind of abnormality has happened here? Has some treasure appeared?"

The Ice Palace's Saint said coldly, "Deus, this isn't the territory of the Circle of the Crimson Moon."

"Since an abnormality has occurred in the Horned Frogs Valley, there's no way that we, the Circle of the Crimson Moon, would leave it be. If there is the appearance of any treasures or ancient ruins, then it should be jointly studied by the factions in the vicinity."

Looking at the purple-haired man, the Ice Palace's Saint felt a little helpless. The Circle of the Crimson Moon had always been the Ice Palace's arch enemy, and the two factions had been going against each other for decades. It was impossible for them not to get involved when an abnormality had occurred.

This was especially so when the guy called Deus was a talented disciple of the Circle of the Crimson Moon's current generation and was seen as a hopeful in completing the second transition. He was not someone the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess would be able to win against.

Just as the Ice Palace's Saint was feeling a little helpless, the sounds of explosions occurring in the air rang out incessantly again. She turned to look in the direction of the sound and saw five to six silhouettes leaping and charging up the metal mountain.

Then they arrived in succession on the platform at the mountain's peak.

Circle of the Crimson Moon, Shadow Hall, Steel Shattering Mercury Sect, Sacred Martial Society... All the factions in the vicinity rushed over one after another. They started talking amongst themselves, and the tempers of the factions who already had feuds between them started to heat up. It was as if they were going to break into a fight in the blink of an eye.

In such a scene, even the genius from the Circle of the Crimson Moon, Deus, no longer had any say, let alone Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess. They gradually backed off, readying themselves to face a chaotic battle at any time.

Fang Xingjian, who was seated on the platform and looking up toward the sky, was already treated as an ordinary disciple of some other sects. So, no one paid him any heed.

Just as chaos was about to break forth, a surge of cold air descended. Then in the blink of an eye, the cold air encompassed the entire platform, and a cold voice rang out across the place.

"To be creating havoc in our Ice Palace's territory... Isn't everyone looking down too much on our Ice Palace?"

As the voice rang out, an extremely elegant figure descended, landing next to the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess with surges of cold air.

The two ladies said happily, "Master, you're finally here."

That elegant voice belonged to a cold and holy-looking middleaged lady. Although she was a middle-aged lady, her figure and face were well maintained. In particular, her face was snow-white, without a single wrinkle. Only the weariness in her eyes, as well as her identity and dressing, gave signs of her age.

She was the Great Priestess, the current leader of the Ice Palace and a level 22 second transition expert.

When everyone saw the appearance of this second transition expert, they were all slightly taken aback. This was an expected reaction. There were only 5,000 Conferred Knights across the Empire, and within the Empire, second transition experts were very rare. Additionally, every one of them was capable of reigning over a region.

It was just like how, back in Kirst City, the Prefectural Academy's Headmaster who was a level 26 Conferred Knight, had been sufficient to suppress the entirety of Kirst.

The Great Priestess threw a glance across, and wherever her gaze passed by, the wild Knights all lowered their heads, not daring to meet her eyes.

"Hmph, a bunch of cowards dare to create trouble at our Ice Palace?"

Just then, Circle of the Crimson Moon's Deus could not help but say, "The abnormality here concerns the entire Horned Frogs Valley. Yet, the Ice Palace is thinking of pocketing the profits alone? Isn't that too domineering?"

The Great Priestess frowned and looked at Deus with fury-filled eyes. She said coldly, "This is our Ice Palace's territory. Everything you're stepping on right now belongs to our Ice Palace. Yet you're thinking of taking a piece of the pie?"

The cold air on the platform grew increasingly stronger, and frost started to accumulate on everyone's brows and hair. Under these circumstances of such extremely low temperature, no one dared to retort against what the Great Priestess had said. This was how powerful a second transition expert was.

Just then, another extremely evil aura came gushing out, and everyone on the platform felt like their bodies had become extremely heated up. It was as if even the blood in their bodies was boiling up and in constant disarray. No matter how much they tried to suppress the feeling, their blood was beyond their control.

Gleams of light exploded from the Great Priestess's eyes. "Blood Kaiser, you dare wreak havoc at our Ice Palace?!"

An extremely cold voice came down from above, "Great Priestess, if it isn't on the account that the Ice Palace is just a group of weak females, I'd have removed all of you entirely a long time ago."

# Chapter 434: Blood Kaiser

As the voice spoke, a crimson red figure descended from the skies. It was a man who was encompassed by waves of blood. The man's face was pale, his lips dark red, and his eyes flashed with a piercing bloody glow.

With his appearance, the people present felt that the blood in their bodies seemed to be struggling to get out. Their internal organs were scorching to the extent that it felt as if they were going to burn up.

The person who had just arrived was the Ice Palace's arch enemy and the leader of the Circle of the Crimson Moon, the Blood Kaiser, who was at second transition level 23.

Seeing the sudden appearance of the Blood Kaiser, the Ice Palace's leader, the Great Priestess, frowned deeply and revealed a feeling of endless hostility. The second transition job the Blood Kaiser had taken up was passed down secretly within the Circle of the Crimson Moon—Blood Kaiser. Paired with their secret Killing technique, the Smoldering Blood Technique, he was able to control blood and unleash explosive blood flames. It could be said to be extremely domineering.

Even though the Great Priestess had taken on the Ice Palace's secret second transition job, the Snow Fairy, she was still slightly weaker in comparison. Moreover, she was also one level lower than the Blood Kaiser. These had always caused her to be at a disadvantage when going against the Circle of the Crimson Moon.

Seeing that the Blood Kaiser had made his move, the Great Priestess shouted, "Blood Kaiser, this piece of land was allotted to us when the alliance was formed. Are you thinking of snatching it?"

There were a total of 14 factions in the Horned Frogs Valley. As they schemed against each other, vying for resources, they had also formed a loosely bounded organization in order to pit against external enemies. They called it the Valley Alliance.

Hearing the Great Priestess' words, the Blood Kaiser laughed out loud, and the blood gleam in his eyes grew even stronger. "Great Priestess, don't talk about all this crap. While this piece of land belongs to the Ice Palace, the thing that caused the abnormality before us definitely doesn't belong to the Ice Palace. If you know what's good for you, then hand it over. It'll save me the effort of making my move."

"Blood Kaiser! You better not go overboard!"

"You don't know what's good for you!" With a cold snort, the red gleam in the Blood Kaiser's eyes burst out, and his entire body exuded an endless bloody red light. In that instant, the entire platform filled with a series of horrifying cries, and countless people dropped down to the ground with streams of scorching blood bursting from their pores.

These people had only suffered from the repercussions of the attack. The Great Priestess, who was the actual target, turned pale and a hint of flush flashing across her face. Her snow-white skin turned into a rose color.

She immediately circulated her powers and used cold energy to suppress her blood, preventing the blood in her body from running amok.

However, while she was suppressing the chaotic blood in her body, the Blood Kaiser had already appeared before her, bringing along a great force in a single punch. His fist turned extremely red and gigantic as countless streams of blood charged forth, exuding scorching temperatures. He sent his fist smashing down like a huge cauldron.

A loud thud rang out, and the Great Priestess took three consecutive steps back. Each step she took caused the stone platform under her feet to tremor furiously, bringing up sand and

dust into the air. Simultaneously, the flush on her face became more intense, and her hands were also flushed red now. The Great Priestess was completely scorched.

The Blood Kaiser pressed on without giving her any leniency. His pair of fists were like two huge crimson cauldrons, smashing down. The blood in his body was like a generator, incessantly darting around and increasing his powers.

Concurrently, the blood was smoldering, scorching his opponent with high temperatures and causing the air to appear to be distorted.

The Great Priestess continued to suppress the chaotic blood in her body while simultaneously bringing about layers of ice to meet the Blood Kaiser's punches.

However, as a level 23 second transition expert, the Blood Kaiser could cultivate heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces to increase the toughness of his body. Moreover, his body's toughness far surpassed that of the Great Priestess.

Each time their fists met, the Great Priestess' face would turn even redder, and she would retreat a few steps back. The platform trembled, and dust was sent flying. Even the rocks under their feet were stomped on and crushed. Their battle was like two human-shaped tanks colliding against each other.

After over ten clashes of their punches, the Great Priestess' face had turned so red that it seemed as though her blood was going to drip out. Meanwhile, her hands were releasing hints of white steam continuously. That was her cold energy being vaporized.

If the fight were to go on, she would be beaten to death by the Blood Kaiser within three blows.

In a fight between second transition experts, this was the difference of being one level higher or lower.

The Ice Palace's disciples, namely the Saint and the Priestess,

were both extremely nervous. The beautiful Saint, who was the older of the two, bit down on her lips tightly. She could not bear to watch as her Master was forced to take the blows in the battle against the Blood Kaiser.

"This isn't good. The blood in Master's body keeps on getting increasingly chaotic. If the fight goes on, her vital energy and blood will become even more turbulent, and blood will probably burst out from her skin. She will die from blood loss."

"Then what should we do?" Hearing that, the Priestess' eyes opened wide just like those of a pitiful little puppy. "Shall we go and give Master a hand?"

The Ice Palace's Saint shook her head, not saying a word. A battle between second transition experts was not one which they could interfere in. If they were to step forth, they would only be become burdens and add on to the weaknesses her Master was showing.

The people in the surroundings tried to fend off the repercussions from the attacks from the cold energy and the turbulent blood, while watching the two who were engaged in battle. All of them were extremely astonished by the scene.

"To think that the Blood Kaiser's cultivation has grown so rapidly. His body's toughness now far surpasses that of the Ice Palace's Great Priestess."

"And there's also the Smoldering Blood Technique. The last time I met him, the two of them were still on equal grounds. To think that this time around, the Blood Kaiser is the one having the overwhelming victory."

Amidst the dangerous situation, the Ice Palace's Great Priestess finally let out a loud bellow as she put her palms together, unleashing an explosive outburst of cold energy. It felt as if the air was going to be frozen from this extremely low temperature. The cold energy reached out toward the Blood Kaiser, instantly turning his body into an ice sculpture.

However, before the Ice Palace's Great Priestess had even gotten the chance to relax, the Blood Kaiser's body trembled a little and the layers of ice shattered. Able to move once again, he was about to continue with his attacks and let out a shrewd laugh.

It was then that the Ice Palace's Great Priestess finally gave up. She spoke through information currents, "Stop it. I'll admit my defeat today. I'll leave the abnormality here for the Circle of the Crimson Moon to handle."

After all, till now, the Ice Palace's Great Priestess had yet to find out what had really happened to the iron mine. If it was not because the Ice Palace and the Circle of the Crimson Moon had been on bitter ends all the while, she would not have started fighting the moment she arrived.

However, for her to be having a life and death battle over an unknown reason was something which the Ice Palace's Great Priestess was unwilling to do.

Seeing that his opponent had surrendered, the Blood Kaiser let out a cold laugh and said, "You should have done this earlier." This time around, after coming out from his seclusion, he had grown a lot stronger. The fact that he was able to finally suppress her completely put him in an extremely good mood. He turned his head around and saw that there was not a single wild Knight around them who was not in submission.

The Blood Kaiser stopped punching and dissipated his vital energy and blood. Then he asked while smiling, "Great Priestess, do you know what on earth has happened here?"

The Great Priestess frowned, but the genius from the Circle of the Crimson Moon, Deus, had already stepped forward. He reported to the Blood Kaiser, "Lord, when I came here, the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess were already here. That kid over there was here as well." As he spoke, he pointed toward Fang Xingjian.

The Blood Kaiser threw a casual glance toward Fang Xingjian and

then turned to ask the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess, "Did you guys discover anything?"

The two ladies turned toward their Master, who was slowly suppressing the turbulent vital energy and blood in her body. Upon seeing their Master nod casually, the Ice Palace's Saint spoke up, "We didn't discover anything. But before we had arrived, this person was already here."

"Oh?" The Blood Kaiser followed the direction the Ice Palace's Saint had pointed to and looked at Fang Xingjian, breaking into a smirk. "Kid, where are you from? Why do I feel that you're an unfamiliar face?"

He thought, 'Could it be that it was caused by this kid? But judging from this age, he is probably only about 17, 18, or 19. He seems to be very ordinary as well. Would it be related to him?'

Of course, Fang Xingjian ignored him. The Circle of the Crimson Moon's genius, Deus, could not hold it in and went forward, bellowing, "Kid, we're asking you a question here! Are you deaf?!"

This was the first time Fang Xingjian had turned his neck here. He threw a glance toward Deus. Fang Xingjian did not say anything, or rather, he simply would not concede to say anything. There was nothing he needed to say anyway.

Then at the next moment, Deus felt an immense pain in his chest. Spurting out blood, he dropped to his knees.

# Chapter 435: Radiant Cult

No one knew what had happened, not even Deus himself. He only felt an immense pain in his chest, as if he had been smashed with a hammer. Deus dropped to his knees and spurt blood out without stopping.

Deus looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment. His eyes were filled with terror and hostility. "What did you do?!"

However, Fang Xingjian had already once again turned his focus toward the sky. Unknowingly, the dark clouds in the sky had gotten increasingly darker, and strong gales of wind blew high up in the air. There were even faint sounds of rumbling thunder coming from the depths of the clouds.

A storm was coming.

Deus felt that the pain in his chest was growing worse with time, and blood foam bubbled out continuously from his mouth. He looked toward the Blood Kaiser in agony and said, "Lord, save me."

However, the Blood Kaiser's eyes narrowed. He looked at Fang Xingjian, eyes filled with astonishment and questions. It was because even he was unable to see clearly how Deus had gotten injured.

However, it was also impossible for him to ignore Deus. He went up and examined Deus, discovering that Deus had received a crushing blow to his chest. Deus' ribs were smashed, but it was not life-threatening.

Therefore, he directly controlled Deus' blood to treat his injuries.

The Blood Kaiser then turned toward Fang Xingjian and said coldly, "Who on earth are you? Why did you attack a member of our Circle of the Crimson Moon without any reason? Are you thinking of making an enemy out of our Circle of the Crimson Moon?"

Fang Xingjian continued to reply with silence. Faced with the Blood Kaiser's questioning, Fang Xingjian merely disregarded it completely.

The people around them looked at the scene as if they were waiting to watch a show. They had no idea that even the Blood Kaiser could not figure out the attack which had injured Deus earlier.

All they knew was that this young man appeared to be only in his teens. To think that he would dare to challenge the Circle of the Crimson Moon and the Blood Kaiser like this... This young man was dead meat.

The Ice Palace's Priestess pouted, as if she was thinking of how Fang Xingjian had also paid them no heed earlier. She said, "This guy is really arrogant. To think that he dares to ignore even the Blood Kaiser. He's in for it this time."

The Ice Palace's Saint also shook her head. No matter what the young man had as his backup, but for him to treat a second transition expert with such rudeness, it was certain that he would be in trouble right now. Even if he could get his payback in the future, it would not be worth it.

This was especially so when she recalled how her own Master had given in earlier. The Saint thought disapprovingly, 'This guy's temper is really too bad. When faced with a person like the Blood Kaiser, one must first give in and get past the present moment. Isn't facing him head-on just being harsh on yourself?'

However, the Blood Kaiser did not do what everyone expected him to. He did not immediately take action just because they could not come to an agreement.

The Blood Kaiser was experienced in battles and had slowly climbed up the ranks from the very bottom. The more Fang Xingjian behaved with such great fearlessness, the more the Blood Kaiser would be wary and unwilling to recklessly take action.

However, if he were to leave things as it was, it would be a blow to his prestige.

Just then, another series of explosions rang out in the air, and streams of light descended. It was as if another sun had been born in the sky.

A group of people leaped up above the platform. The man in the lead had a head of fiery red hair which seemed like burning flames. He exuded limitless light throughout his body. Each strand of the hair on his eyebrow and each inch of his skin seemed to be from a perfect sculpture, displaying a brilliant perfection.

It was just like the sun god of the legends, exuding endless charm and radiance.

Upon his arrival, a commotion broke out amongst the many people on the platform. Their gazes were flashing with terror, admiration, anxiety, and jealousy.

The person who had just arrived was Sean, the Eldest Martial brother from the Radiant Cult, which was the top faction amongst the many in the Valley Alliance. Next to him were the Elders, leaders, and other people from the other major factions. They could be said to have the strongest battle prowess in the entire Horned Frogs Valley.

The Ice Palace's Priestess had her eyes agape, as if stars were bursting out of them. She stared at Sean and said, "Eldest Martial Brother Sean really has a good disposition.

"Ever since the Cult Master of the Radiant Cult went into seclusion, Eldest Martial Brother Sean has led the entire Valley Alliance and the Radiant Cult. He will probably become the new Cult Master of the Radiant Cult in another few years.

Seeing Sean's arrival, a hint of helplessness flashed in the Blood Kaiser's eyes.

The Radiant Cult was the top dog in the Valley Alliance,

possessing ownership of over half of the territory in the Valley Alliance. In the sect, there were the Cult Master, Elder, and the Eldest Martial Brother Sean, making up a total of three second transition experts.

Even Sean was a second transition level 24 expert. He was even stronger than the Blood Kaiser.

Almost at the same instant as when Sean appeared, the control over the situation on the platform was already all in his hands.

Sean frowned when he saw the injured Deus, and he asked, "What's the matter? Why is someone injured?"

The Blood Kaiser threw a glance at Fang Xingjian and said calmly, "That kid did it. He seems to also be the first person who arrived at the mountain's peak."

"Hmm? Friend, you're probably not from our Valley Alliance, right?" Sean frowned as he looked at Fang Xingjian. A hint of hostility flashed in his eyes as he said, "Why did you attack a member of our Valley Alliance? Can it be that you want to make an enemy out of our Valley Alliance?"

"What? This kid isn't one of us?"

"I thought that he's a member of the Illusory Sound Sect."

"Eldest Martial Brother Sean has a photographic memory." The Ice Palace's Priestess pouted her rounded face and said, "If he says so, then this guy really isn't a member of our Valley Alliance."

In that instant, everyone's attention was gathered on Fang Xingjian. Sean waved his hand, and the cultivators immediately surrounded Fang Xingjian.

There were over 100 first transition experts assembled on the platform. In addition to those, there were also three second transition experts: the Ice Palace's Great Priestess; the Blood Kaiser; and Radiant Cult's Sean.

No one felt that this young man, who was around 18 to 19 years old, would be able to resist.

Eldest Martial Brother Sean thought the same. Therefore, he frowned and spoke in an imposing tone, "Friend, you've assaulted a member of our Valley Alliance. You must give us an explanation for this."

Fang Xingjian continued to pay them no heed.

Eldest Martial Brother frowned and said, "Friend, I'm going to ask one last time. Why did you attack a member of our Valley Alliance? If you can't give us an explanation, then don't blame us for being rough."

'How obstinate.'

Seeing that Fang Xingjian continued to remain silent, Eldest Martial Brother frowned, waved his hand, and said, "Apprehend him. We'll bring him back to the headquarters and deal with him then."

The surrounding Knights immediately dashed forth.

A total of 12 Knights charged forward like 12 huge wolves. Wherever they passed by, there would be gushing malevolent winds. The 12 of them worked together and grabbed Fang Xingjian's limbs, wanting to subdue him on the spot.

The man in the lead grabbed onto Fang Xingjian's shoulder. He exerted force, wanting to tear off Fang Xingjian's arm. However, he felt that Fang Xingjian's arm was not budging in the least. It was like a steel plate, and there was even a terrifying backlashing force gushing from Fang Xingjian toward him.

"How is this possible? My Ghost King Claws are even able to tear apart a cheetah alive. However, to think that it isn't even able to cause his arms to budge at all?!"

The violent gush of energy burst out from Fang Xingjian's palms, and the man in the lead felt as if he had been pierced by countless

invisible swords. Covered in blood, he cried out in pain and retreated.

He was not the only one. It was as if there was a myriad of flashing sword lights in the air. Blood burst out from the Knights who had pounced toward Fang Xingjian, and they screamed in agony as they retreated.

This was when Fang Xingjian finally spoke up for the first time, "Those who don't wish to die should just scram."

Sean glared and said furiously, "You're bent on making an enemy out of our Valley Alliance?"

"Valley Alliance?" Fang Xingjian shook his head. "Never heard of it before. Those who wish to die can just attack."

Although Fang Xingjian was simply speaking the truth, his words infuriated everyone. In that instant, strong emotions filled the entire platform.

"Kill him!"

"This guy must have been sent by someone outside to provoke us!"

"Let's show him how powerful our Valley Alliance is!"

"Chop off his limbs! We shall see if he'll still be as arrogant then!"

# Chapter 436: Fury of the Thunderbolts

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, Eldest Martial Brother Sean was so infuriated that he broke out into a laugh. However, he continued to keep his cool and asked, "Who on earth are you? Why are you breeding enmity with our Valley Alliance for no particular reason?

"Are you really unafraid of the 3,000 men in our Valley Alliance, as well as the five great Sect Masters?"

Sean was doing a final probing. If Fang Xingjian still would not mention any influences backing him up or any means that he had, then Sean was going to take action.

However, how could Fang Xingjian understood Sean's intentions? So, Fang Xingjian merely lifted his head and stared at the sky once again. The sound of the rumbling thunder were getting increasingly louder, and the humidity level was increasing as well. It was as if there was going to be heavy rainfall anytime soon.

Fang Xingjian spoke calmly, "It's going to rain."

At the next moment, when a rumble of thunder rang out so loudly like it resounded throughout the entire world as well, everything seemed to instantly lose its colors. Then the heavy rainfall began. It was not just trickling rain. Instead, it was as if the water from an entire lake was plunging down.

The Horned Frogs Valley seemed to have turned into a world of water.

Rumble, rumble! There were even astonishing sounds of thunder rolling in the depths of the clouds. Silver snakes slithered around in the sky, which seemed like it had turned into an ocean of thunderbolt.

Amidst everyone's astonished gazes, Fang Xingjian's body

gradually floated up into the air. His hands reached upward like he was embracing the entire sky.

Simultaneously, endless electric sparks appeared from his body, as if wanting to attract the attention of the thunderbolts in the sky.

'What is he thinking of doing?'

'Is he crazy?'

As such thoughts ran through the minds of the many people, the metal mountain, which was over 300 meters tall, was like a conducting rod. It stood upright in the middle of the valley, unbridledly attracting the attention of the thunderbolts in the sky.

Then at the next moment, a terrifying thunderbolt came charging down.

The white flash of electricity instantly pierced through the air, sweeping out with electric currents which could melt iron and steel. Everyone was blinded by the white light, and they could only felt limitless electrons gush forth.

The lightning bolts did not strike them directly, but it still gave them the feeling as if their entire body had gone numb. Their exposed body parts were in so much pain like they were being pierced by needles.

Fang Xingjian, who had been struck by the thunderbolt directly, was now encompassed by the terrifying thunderbolt. White scorching electricity was flashing all over his body, and a temperature exceeding 10,000 degrees celsius extended throughout his body but was unable to harm it in the least.

Concurrently, each and every physical particle in his body was absorbing at a crazy rate the thunderbolt which had come crashing down from the sky. They were like sponges, absorbing every ounce of power from the thunderbolt and then incessantly using the energy to increase the connection between the physical particles in his body.

The entire thunderbolt linked up his body in just an instant, thus linking all the physical particles which made up the structure of his body. His body's toughness was increasing at an unprecedented rate. The toughness of each inch of his flesh and each one of his cells was increasingly at an insane rate, causing his flesh to become increasingly compact.

Thick streams of heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces linked up his physical particles, and they became increasingly thicker, stronger, and even more powerful.

Then another thunderbolt came crashing down, striking Fang Xingjian's body directly. Small sparks of electricity and lightning strikes were like slithering snakes, thrashing down onto the ground and melting the platform on the mountain peak.

Due to the topography and the environment of the Horned Frogs Valley, the prowess and number of the lightning strikes had far surpassed that of the lightning strikes from an ordinary storm.

Under everyone's astonished gazes, Fang Xingjian's silhouette was completely drowned in the endless lightning strikes. They could only see a vague human silhouette which looked like a legendary demonic god, standing upright in midair as he received the baptism from the thunderbolts in the sky.

The number of thunderbolts in the Horned Frogs Valley was unbelievable. Right now, they were like densely packed machine guns, shooting toward Fang Xingjian continuously.

Streams of lightning connected the sky and his body. They were like numerous chains of lightning.

The three second transition experts present, namely the Ice Palace's Great Priestess, the Blood Kaiser, and the Radiant Cult's Eldest Martial Brother Sean, had Heaven's Perception, so they could see it even more clearly.

Fang Xingjian, bathed in the thunderbolts, did not appear to be

uncomfortable in the least. He was even crazily absorbing the thunderbolts.

The Ice Palace's Saint asked, "Master, what on earth has happened? What did he do?"

"This guy..." The Ice Palace's Great Priestess said tartly, "He is using the thunderbolts from the sky to increase the powers of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in his body. It's to temper his physical body."

"Huh? Is this possible? Master, why don't you cultivate like this?"

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess shook her head and sighed. "That can only be done when the toughness of one's body is extremely high. Furthermore, the Horned Frogs Valley is bountiful with iron, and the weather here throughout the year is plagued with thunders and rain. The prowess of the thunderbolts here far surpasses that of other places.

"For him to be able to receive the thunderbolts head-on like this... His body's toughness is likely to be far beyond that of ours.

"And to think that he's even able to stimulate his body's toughness with the thunderbolts for such a long period of time. For him to be capable of continuously resisting such high temperatures... His physical body is truly unbelievably powerful.

"It's likely that only the toughness comparable to a level 26 or 27 Superior Divine Weapon would be able to accomplish something like this."

Then at the next moment, Fang Xingjian let out a furious bellow and boundless thunderbolts came plunging down. A wave of electric currents, which were comparable to the amount an entire city would use for a whole year, struck his body in that instant. His eyes were encompassed by a layer of white, and each strand of his hair was standing upright, releasing streams of white smoke under the high temperatures. Even his mouth, nose, and ears were exuding endless electricity.

The excess currents from the streams of thunderbolt turned into lightning dragons, smashing out toward Fang Xingjian's surroundings.

The people on the platform retreated rapidly. The Blood Kaiser, Ice Palace's Great Priestess, and Eldest Martial Brother Sean were unwilling to be forced back like this. All three of them let out a loud shout, and each of them used their own means to stand against the incoming aftermath of the thunderbolts.

However, the Ice Palace's Great Priestess was the first one to fall. The cold energy throughout her body was instantly dissolved, and her hair was electrified and charred black. Then she went stumbling backward.

The Blood Kaiser was next. His entire body turned crimson red, and his blood flooded out from his pores, turning into a red crystal armor which encompassed his body.

He put forth his hand and stopped one of the lightning dragons. However, his hands were charred black and even paralyzed, unable to move at all.

In the next moment, more violent lightning dragons came pouncing toward him. The Blood Kaiser managed to fend a few of them off with great difficulty until he was finally struck in the chest, and his crystal armor shattered explosively. He was sent flying while spurting out blood.

Eldest Martial Brother Sean was the only one left at the very front, and his entire body was encompassed by layers of light. It was Radiant Cult's ultimate Killing technique—Radiant Emperor Armor.

However, under the attack from the streams of thunderbolts, the Radiant Emperor Armor seemed to be tottering right now, as if it was going to shatter anytime now. Then at the next moment, Eldest Martial Brother Sean stifled a snort, and his light armor shattered. His entire body was charred black and sent flying.

Simultaneously, the thunderbolts on Fang Xingjian's body seemed to have reached an extreme state, being instantly absorbed into his body. Fang Xingjian let out a furious bellow, and he punched out into the sky. The cloud layers were split open, and the myriad of thunderbolts were pushed back. Waves of terrifying energy surged into the air, bringing about streams of sword Qi tornadoes and tearing apart all of the dark clouds within a range of several kilometers.

Then the storm came to a stop...

Fang Xingjian turned his head, while his eyes, ears, mouth, and nose still had streams of electricity in them. "What were you guys saying earlier?"

Ta ta ta ta. Everyone subconsciously backed off, their eyes filled with terror. Not a single one of them dared to meet Fang Xingjian's eyes.

### Chapter 437: Knocking On The Door

Eldest Martial Brother Sean stumbled to his feet. His body had been charred by the heat from the thunderbolts and he was covered in serious burns. However, he had high vitality after all, and even though he suffered from serious injuries, he was still alive. He looked at Fang Xingjian with a solemn expression, "So you're a second transition expert as well. And given the fact that you're able to attract thunderbolts into your body for cultivation, this metal mountain was probably built by you, right?"

Seeing how Fang Xingjian was still emitting hints of electricity, Sean lowered his attitude down to the minimum.

It was because, earlier on, he had clearly sensed for himself how terrifying the thunderbolts which descended from the skies had been. Therefore, he was now able to understand how terrifying the Fang Xingjian, who could crazily engulf such thunderbolts for his cultivation, was.

Moreover, after seeing that last punch from the other party, which had smashed through entire cloud layers, his confidence had received a huge blow.

Looking at how Fang Xingjian did not seem to care about all these, Sean frowned. Although he was extremely unwilling leave things as they were, when he recalled Fang Xingjian's earlier punch, his eyes still flashed with a hint of terror. He gradually lowered his arrogant head and said, "We apologize for having disturbed your training. I offer our apology on behalf of the Valley Alliance."

However, Fang Xingjian continued to show no reaction. In fact, it was not that he showed no reaction, but his attention was not there. He was sensing the changes in his body.

Each and every physical particle in his body was connected extremely tightly with others and streams of heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces intertwined throughout his body. They seemed to have gotten stronger towards the extremities.

Having put in endless hard work in his cultivation and having received the nourishment from the Divine level blood essence, plus an additional enhancement from the Golden Pellet, Fang Xingjian had not been far from reaching a level 29 body's toughness. This last tempering from the thunderbolts was like the last drop, pushing him through at once and finally allowing him to take the most crucial step forward.

Right now, his body's toughness had finally reached the equivalent of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon. He had completed the first tier perfection.

However, at the same time, Tyrant, who had turned into a bangle on his arm, had his own thoughts.

'Fang Xingjian's progress is much too fast.

'For such a person to even have direct immunity to black magic...

'Maybe I...'

Thinking of this, Tyrant did something he did not usually do. He took the initiative to communicate with Fang Xingjian, saying "Fang Xingjian, the mental cultivation method you cultivate is one through which you wish to eradicate evil, or rather, to slay all external demons, right?"

Fang Xingjian started communicating with Tyrant through information currents, replying, "What about it?"

Tyrant fell silent for a moment and said, "Isn't this guy from the Radiant Cult? Although the Radiant Cult appears to be of high morals, they actually secretly engage in human trafficking in the background. They are human traffickers who abduct and sell women and children."

"How do you know?" Fang Xingjian asked.

"Hehe, they're one of the peripheral influences of our Terrene Shrine. The majority of the people they abduct are sold to us. It's a pity that even they themselves aren't aware that the Terrene Shrine is the one backing them up.

"Hehe, religion is the best tool for abduction."

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed a little and cold light flashed. "If it's really true, then people who abduct women and children really deserve to be killed."

Fang Xingjian then lifted his head and looked at Eldest Martial Brother Sean.

"You're from the Radiant Cult, right? Take me to your Radiant Cult to have a look."

Sean was taken aback. He could not understand the other party's intention, but he could not think of any reason to reject him either. Therefore, he clenched his teeth and respectfully said, "Of course, it would be our honor if you wished to visit the Radiant Cult. Please follow me. We'll take this opportunity to offer our apologies for having disturbed your training."

Fang Xingjian's final punch had really scared him.

Sean then threw a glance at his subordinates and one of them went back in advance to report the situation.

Fang Xingjian did not care what Sean was saying. he merely followed Sean in the direction of the Radiant Cult.

Sean then looked at the crowd and said, "Everyone, there's been some events here today that resulted in us having some misunderstandings with this... Mister. Right now, all the misunderstandings have been cleared up. Everyone can go back as well."

The crowd did not disperse, but they continued to look at Fang Xingjian and Sean. They even followed them back toward the Radiant Cult from afar. They were clearly waiting for a show.

Ice Palace's Priestess looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment and said, "This guy is actually a second transition?"

"He's not only a second transition, but his abilities far surpass mine, the Blood Kaiser's, and Sean's. To be able to use the heaven's thunderbolts to temper his physical body... This is the cultivation level of one who's at least level 25 or higher. That final punch of his, especially, is something which can probably only be achieved through exploding his physical particles. This would mean that he's at least a level 27 great expert."

With that, the Ice Palace's Great Priestess also stared at Fang Xingjian, thinking to herself, "The Radiant Cult is extremely domineering and this young man is also very arrogant. Hmhmph, there's going to be a good show. It'll be good if both of them fight it out and both parties ends up suffering great injuries and losses."

Both the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment. Thinking of how the other party had walked up into the air, breaking through the thunder clouds single-handedly, they were both extremely astonished.

'Who on earth is he?

'To think that he even stronger than Master!'

The Priestess stared at Fang Xingjian and asked, "But he's so young! How is he able to do this? This is unbelievable."

"He only appears young," The Ice Palace's Great Priestess spoke with indifference, "After second transition, one's control over the physical body is beyond extraordinary. This is especially when one reaches level 25 and can come into contact with cells, can condense specialty seeds, and even temporarily change one's appearance.

"Although he appears to be 17 or 18 years old, his actual age might already be 70 or 80 years old."

"Ahh!"

Both the Saint and Priestess looked at Fang Xingjian's appearance

in surprise, as if they were curious what he actually looked like.

The Blood Kaiser also looked toward Fang Xingjian with an eerie look, thinking to himself, 'This guy is at least a level 27 expert. However, Radiant Cult's old man is also at level 27. They also have the support of the Radiant Great Formation. If this guy were to kill the Cult Master, or if the Cult Master were to kill him... It would be best if both of them ended up being half dead... It would be a great opportunity for me...'

The others in the surroundings were all thinking similar thoughts, wearing expressions of curiosity and anticipation. It was as if they wanted to see the young man entering an engaged fight with the Radiant Cult.

'Great battle... This is going to be the great battle of the century. I wonder if Radiant Cult will be able to suppress this dark horse who popped out from nowhere.

This thought flashed in countless people's mind.

Radiant Cult had ruled over the Horned Frogs Valley for over ten years, and ever since their Cult Master had attained level 27, their influence had spread throughout the entire area. No one dared to defy them.

After all, the Empire only had about 100 level 29 Conferred Knights. Ordinary level 25 Conferred Knights like Kirst's City Lord could already reign over a city, and the Headmaster of Kirst Academy, who was at level 26, was even able to dominate over the entire Kirst.

The Cult Master's level 27 abilities could already allow him to reign over a region. However, now that there was the appearance of another powerful expert, how could they not be full of anticipation over the battle between the two?

However, the people crowding around were mostly Knights. Even the Ice Palace's Great Priestess and the Blood Kaiser were only at level 22 and level 23 respectively. Their understanding of a second transition Conferred Knight at level 27, who could unleash the explosive powers of the physical particles, were far too little. It was as if they were encompassed by clouds and fog, unable to see clearly.

Only Eldest Martial Brother Sean, who had constantly been in contact with his Master, clearly understood the abilities of one who was at level 27. Right now, his heart was already breaking out in cold sweat.

# Chapter 438: Ability

"We're not his match, we're definitely not his match. It's not just the Elder and myself. Even the Cult Master wouldn't be able to send the thunder clouds scattering so easily."

Recalling Fang Xingjian's punch which had seemed to be so casually thrown out, and how he had not suffered any injuries despite being struck by the thunderbolts... Sean's heart sank. "We must definitely not let the Radiant Cult fight it out against him. It's dangerous, far too dangerous."

However, Sean then remembered how his Master had always dealt with things, and he still was not able to view this positively.

"I hope that the person I sent is able to convince Master and the others."

Bearing such thoughts, the Radiant Cult's Eldest Martial Brother led Fang Xingjian to the huge palace where the Radiant Cult was situated. Seeing how the palace was still heavily guarded with no signs of change, Eldest Martial Brother Sean frowned and said to Fang Xingjian, "Mister, can you let me go in and report our arrival first before I come out to receive you?"

Under Sean's anticipating gaze, Fang Xingjian threw a casual glance toward the white palace, waved his hand, and said, "Go on."

Sean nodded and quickly ran into the Radiant Cult's palace.

Fang Xingjian stood outside the palace, extending out his Heaven's Perception fully. He started to read the light and sound waves as if he was scanning the entire palace with the clairvoyant and clairaudient abilities. Then at the next moment, he disappeared with a flash of light.

The people in the surroundings all exchanged glances.

• •

In the Radiant Cult's great hall, an amiable looking old man with white beard and hair was looking at the young man next to him while smiling. This was the Radiant Cult's Cult Master. He said, "Is the reason Great Envoy is here today because you wish to unite the powers of the Horned Frogs Valley?"

The long-haired young man had his eyes closed like he was half-asleep. When he heard the Cult Master's words, he nodded and said nonchalantly, "It's time for us to bring in the net that we sent out. From today onward, the Radiant Cult will be the sole clan in the entire Horned Frogs Valley."

Hearing this, the Cult Master's eyes revealed strong emotions of excitement. Ten years ago, he had merely been a wild Knight in dire straits.

It was only after meeting this young man and receiving his guidance, as well as receiving the assistance from the forces who supported the young man, that he had been able to create a clan base as big as the Radiant Cult within a mere ten years. Throughout the entire Horned Frogs Valley, the Radiant Cult was the only one which had grown incredibly powerful, and the Cult Master had even reached level 27.

Then ten years passed by. However, the young man before him had not shown any signs of change.

To the Cult Master, this young man was extremely mysterious and powerful. As long as it was something the latter had promised, nothing was impossible.

Just then, Eldest Martial Brother Sean, who was covered in burn wounds, walked in. He looked at he Cult Master and said, "Master, did you receive the news that I sent over?"

"Sean, what's the matter? Why are you covered in wounds?" The Cult Master turned his head, saw Sean's appearance, and frowned.

Sean shook his head and said, "Master, this isn't the time to be

discussing this. Didn't you meet the person I sent over?"

"I'm playing host to the Great Envoy." After saying that, the Cult Master smiled and said to the Great Envoy, "This is the disciple I'm proud of, Sean.

"Sean, why aren't you coming over to give your greetings to the Great Envoy? If it wasn't for the Great Envoy's guidance over these years, our Radiant Cult couldn't have such great achievements today."

In a daze, Sean looked at the young man next to the Cult Master. However, right now, he was not at all concerned about this. He continued to say anxiously, "Master, there's an expert who's at least level 27. He used the heavenly thunders to temper his body and even scattered the thunder clouds in the sky with a single punch, putting a stop to the entire storm.

"He's outside right now. Let's hurry up and receive him."

"He used the heavenly thunders to temper his body and even broke through the thunder clouds with a single punch?" A grim expression flashed across the Cult Master's face. "It's no wonder that the storm from earlier suddenly came to a stop. He was the one who did it?"

"That's right," Sean said, "He seems to bear some hostility toward us, but this person's abilities are far too powerful. It's best for us not to offend him."

The Cult Master nodded. However, he immediately turned to look at the Great Envoy and asked, "Great Envoy, what are your thoughts about this?"

Sean looked at this scene in astonishment. Right now, the Cult Master was just like a tame little lamb before that young man. There were no signs of the Cult Master's usual prestige and dominance.

The Great Envoy nodded casually. "Let him come in. If he's

willing to join, then let him stay. If he isn't, then don't let him leave."

"Yes."

Sean stopped the Cult Master and said, "Master, that person outside is truly very powerful. The heavenly thunder he used to temper his body was no ordinary thunder. He created a 300-meter-tall metal mountain just to attract the thunderbolts. And after he tempered his body, he appeared to be without a single scratch and without any sign of fatigue.

"It's not the best decision to make an enemy out of someone like him.

"We should try to invite him to join us, but even if he isn't willing, we shouldn't attack him."

The Cult Master was stunned for a moment before looking toward the Great Envoy. The Great Envoy's tone was filled with impatience as he said, "Are you doubting my words?"

"But..." Sean wanted to carry on. However, he was stopped by the Cult Master. "Alright Sean, that's enough."

The Great Envoy broke into a cold smile and said, "Do you think I won't be able to handle that guy outside?"

Stopped by the Cult Master's gaze, Sean could not help but say, "Great Envoy, that second transition expert outside is really very strong. He casually split through the thunder clouds above the entire Horned Frogs Valley. That is something that Master and the Elder won't be able to accomplish even if they were to join forces. Moreover, this is only his physical cultivation. Who knows if he had any other astonishing Killing techniques hidden up his sleeves, and if there are any other powers backing him up? It's unwise for us to recklessly offend someone like this."

"Enough, Sean! Shut up!" The Cult Master looked at Sean in fury. "Do you still not understand? The Great Envoy is the Radiant Cult's

greatest pillar and support. I originally had many thing to tell you but didn't do so as I hoped that you would be able to focus on your cultivation. I never expected that this would limit your judgements, causing you to be like a frog in a well.

"Remember, the Great Envoy's abilities are beyond your imagination. Don't try and use that narrow judgement of yours to persuade the Great Envoy!"

The young Great Envoy from the Terrene Shrine laughed, waved his hand, and said, "Alright, there's no need to say more to him. Having stayed in such a small place for so long, how could he truly understand what a real expert is like?"

As the Great Envoy spoke, he stretched out his right hand. Encompassed by a gray light, his palm entered void space and disappeared. In the next moment, Sean felt a tight pressure on his heart. Then he felt as if his eyeballs, blood vessels, as well as internal organs, were gently brushed by a pair of hands.

Even his brain seemed to be patted lightly, giving him a mild brain concussion.

Sean looked at the Great Envoy in terror and said, "What technique is this?"

When the Great Envoy saw Sean's terrified expression, he smiled with satisfaction. "All my attacks can penetrate void space and hit any parts on your body. A second transition Knight?

"Hmph, for me, what difference is there in killing a second transition Knight and killing a chicken or slaughtering a sheep?

With that, he turned to instruct the Cult Master and instructed, "Let the person come in. I shall see for myself how long he can last in my hands after all that talk about how amazing he is."

Sean looked at the Great Envoy, and his heart filled with terror. Such a mysterious and unfathomable method... What an eerie attack... He could not think of anyone who could fend it off.

"This is what Master has been relying on? To think that he can ignore all kinds of defense and crush another person's heart and brain directly with ease. What an ability... Such amazing means... It's truly sufficient for him to wipe out the entire Horned Frogs Valley. No, it's not just the Horned Frogs Valley. There might not be anyone who can go up against him in the entire Great Western Region."

# Chapter 439: Appearance

"What? He disappeared?"

When the Cult Master heard that, he frowned and displeasure showed on his face.

In the entire hall, the various sects who had come to watch the show, including the Blood Kaiser and the Ice Palace's Great Priestess, had been invited in. However, after a round of questioning, the Cult Master came to a realization that the young man was nowhere to be found.

"Haha, he has probably escaped?" Seated at the very top, the Great Envoy laughed and said, "He might have some kind of sixth sense, or some precognition technique? He sensed that there was danger and thus ran off?"

The Blood Kaiser threw a displeased glance at the Great Envoy and said, "Lord Cult Master, who is this person? To think that he's allowed on the main seat! Aren't you going to introduce him to us?"

The Great Envoy stopped the Cult Master from introducing him and casually said, "It's just nice that all of you are here. Then let's get this settled with all at once. There's only one thing to say. From today onward, all the sects in the Horned Frogs Valley must join the Radiant Cult."

The Great Envoy's words immediately caused dissatisfaction to arise. The few hundred people started to make a commotion, and the entire hall seemed to have been turned into a marketplace.

The Blood Kaiser was the first to stand up and say, "What kind of joke is this? You want our Circle of the Crimson Moon to join the Radiant Cult? As long as I'm alive, this is impossible."

"Yeah, that's right! That's right! It's impossible!"

"Aren't the Radiant Cult being too domineering?!"

In that moment, the public sentiments went wild and the Blood Kaiser looked at the Cult Master and asked, "Cult Master, are these your wishes? For all of us to join the Radiant Cult?"

The Cult Master did not say anything. However, the Great Envoy laughed out loud and said, "Those who won't join can all die."

The Great Envoy once again sunk his hand into void space and the countenance of the Blood Kaiser instantly turned grim as he quickly retreated. However, while he was retreating, he suddenly dropped to the ground and started to puke blood incessantly. He glared at the Great Envoy and asked, "What have you done?!"

"I've only crushed your stomach. Don't worry, you won't be dying anytime soon."

Seeing that the Great Envoy had easily defeated the Blood Kaiser with a single move, the entire hall immediately turned silent. Everyone was as silent as a cicada in the winter. They looked at the Great Envoy sitting on the main seat, their gazes filled with terror.

The Blood Kaiser was a senior second transition expert recognized in the entire valley. The experts of the hall had in one way or another been on the receiving end of his domineering ways. Which of them were unaware of how powerful the Blood Kaiser was?

However, to think that the young man on the main seat could casually defeat him in just a single move... How terrifying were the young man's abilities!

Even more so when the Cult Master took a step forward and said calmly, "The Great Envoy is the true owner of our Radiant Cult. His powers are unfathomable. I'm not his match either, so I'd advise everyone to stop any futile resistance."

Hearing the Cult Master's words, everyone exchanged glances. The next moment, they all felt a pressure on their hearts, as if they had been grabbed by something. Even the Ice Palace's Great Priestess was wearing a pale countenance as she looked at the Great Envoy in disbelief.

To think that in but an instant, everyone in the hall had been brought under his control!

Everyone was infuriated, but dared not say a single word. The other party's abilities were far too terrifying. Such power and means had far surpassed their imagination.

The Great Envoy broke into a faint smile and said, "Alright, it seems like there's no other objections, right?"

No one dared to make a sound. Feeling the terror of having their hearts being grabbed tightly, not a single person dared to rebut what the Great Envoy said.

The Great Envoy laughed coldly in his heart, 'A bunch of good-for-nothings. Why does the upper echelon want to keep these people? They don't cultivate black magic and will only end up being cannon fodder. So what if they've completed the second transition?'

Looking at this scene, Sean exclaimed to himself, 'Master was right. The Great Envoy is far too powerful. Even if that young man from earlier was around, he would probably not have any means to deal with such skills that allow for attacking the internal organs directly.'

Thinking of this, he let out a bitter laugh, feeling that the way he had insisted on persuading them was really a joke. It was like advising a tiger not to fight against a hare.

Just then, the door to the hall was kicked opened and Fang Xingjian walked in. He scanned the place and looked at the Great Envoy who was seated on the main seat.

Sean was slightly taken aback, "You didn't escape?"

"Escape? Why would I need to escape?" Of course, Fang Xingjian had not escaped. Not only did he not escape, but he had also

searched through the entire palace, found the abducted children and women, and had let them go.

With that, he was able to affirm that Tyrant, who had turned into a bangle, had not lied.

Abducting children and women, handing them over to an existence like the Terrene Shrine for them to conduct human experiments... Thinking back on the situation within the Terrene Shrine's base he had went to made Fang Xingjian's eyes blaring with killing intent.

"I'm here to kill you guys. Those who don't wish to die better not be making any reckless moves. I'll kill whoever moves."

Everyone looked at Fang Xingjian as if they were looking at a lunatic.

It was true that Fang Xingjian's performance on the metal mountain was very strong, but for him to want the Cult Master to also bow down to him in submission, for him to want to subdue the Great Envoy in the hall... Fang Xingjian's abilities were still a far cry off.

The Ice Palace's Saint could not help but said, "Are you crazy? Can't you see what's the situation now?"

The Priestess wore a contemptful expression, "Kill? Haha, do it if you can. There's no one stopping you."

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess also shook her head. Although Fang Xingjian appeared to be quite powerful, when compared to the Great Envoy's elusive means that caught people unaware, he was still far from that kind of strength, in comparison.

A hint of displeasure flashed on the Cult Master's face. He asked, "That is the young man you were talking about?"

Sean nodded, "That's him."

The Great Envoy looked at Fang Xingjian with some interest and

said, "Kill us? I'd like to know how you're going to kill us."

After hearing the information that Tyrant, who was in the form of a bangle, had said to him, Fang Xingjian looked at the Great Envoy and said, "You're from the Terrene Shrine, right?"

"Hmmm?" Hearing that his identity was revealed, the Great Envoy's countenance changed and his gaze when looking at Fang Xingjian was now filled with killing intent.

"Since you're a member of the Terrene Shrine, then it's right."

The next moment, the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique was activated and Fang Xingjian punched out. He appeared behind the Great Envoy with a flash and the latter's head was completely demolished.

However, under everyone's terrified and astonished gazes, the Great Envoy's corpse swelled up crazily and everyone cried out and retreated back. However, they saw that the increasing size of the lump of flesh which the corpse had turned into burst out of the hall. Many buildings and tall walls were knocked down. In the blink of an eye, he had turned into a mountain of flesh that was several hundred meters tall.

The mountain of flesh was in the shape of the buddha, and endless gray flesh palms rose from his back and a terrifying sound wave was released from the Buddha's mouth.

"Scram over here! I'm going to kill you!"

Just a simple bellow like this had sent explosive shock waves out, flattening the entire Radiant Cult's palace.

The Ice Palace's Saint, the Great Priestess, the Blood Kaiser, Eldest Martial Brother Sean, the Cult Master, and many others made their escape at rapid speed. Looking at the terrifying monster in front of them, their hearts were drowned by terror.

<sup>&</sup>quot;What is that?"

"To think that he destroyed the entire palace with a single attack!"

"What kind of damage prowess is that..."

Under everyone's unbelievable gazes, Fang Xingjian appeared above the flesh buddha's head in a flash.

"Die!"

With a maniacal bellow, over a thousand palms which had appeared on the flesh buddha's back slapped out. Each of them directly sunk into void space.

Looking at this scene, everyone was even more terrified. The Blood Kaiser shouted out in disbelief, "How is that possible?! To think that he can use that ability even after turning into such a state?!"

Each palm was the size of a small automotive car. Thinking of how over 1,000 such palms had sunk into void space, smashing into Fang Xingjian's body with boundless power...

Everyone only felt extremely astonished and terrified.

Sean looked at this scene in a daze, thinking of only a single thing.

'A power like this? An attack like this? Other than a Divine level expert, is there really someone who can defeat him?'

The next moment, everyone's eyes popped out, as if they were going to fall out from their eye sockets.

There were no explosions, nothing was torn apart, nor was there a rain of blood. Other than swaying a little, Fang Xingjian, who was above the flesh buddha's head, was completely unscathed.

"How is that possible?!" The flesh buddha screamed, "What on earth is wrong with your body?!"

Putting aside Fang Xingjian's flesh and bones, he was not even able to smash Fang Xingjian's head, blood vessels, and internal organs.

Level 29 one tier perfection. With his body's toughness reaching the level of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon, this was how sturdy it was!

Fang Xingjian let out a savage laugh, raised his fist, and under the flesh buddha's terrified gaze, his martial will came gushing forth as he said, "It's my turn now."

# Chapter 440: Thrashing

Under everyone's astonished and terrified gazes, Fang Xingjian's fist smashed down onto the head of the flesh buddha with a loud thud.

Although it looked as if a fly had landed a punch on a human's face, the created effect was astonishing.

The flesh buddha's head seemed like a large metal hammer had just smashed into it heavily right then. The spot where Fang Xingjian's punch had landed was now sunken in.

Tyrant, in the form of a bangle, said with indifference, "The Gray Robed Mages' black magic is primarily based on the summoning of power from the lives of those from other worlds. This person summoned a high-grade lifeform called the 'Ten Thousand Buddha' and merged it with his own body. It's a level 6 black magic, and its main trait is the power to shuttle through space."

While they spoke, the eyeballs of the Ten Thousand Buddha, who had received Fang Xingjian's punch, popped out of their eye sockets and were sent flying. The Ten Thousand Buddha's nostrils were also deformed, and his entire face had shattered. Amidst the Ten Thousand Buddha's terrified cries, Fang Xingjian was already launching another punch down.

#### Boom!

When this punch came down, the violent and tremendous powers turned into endless streams of sword force after being transformed by Fang Xingjian's sword bones. They smashed through the Ten Thousand Buddha's deformed head, turned into myriad sword Qis, and ran amok.

Blood vessels, muscles, bones, nerves... Countless things were being torn apart, crushed, and stirred by these sword Qis. They turned those things into a rain of blood and flesh pieces which scattered explosively.

The two consecutive punches had turned the Ten Thousand Buddha's head into dust. Fang Xingjian then kicked out, stomping down on the Ten Thousand Buddha's shoulder. It was as if a tank had smashed through a building. As Fang Xingjian stomped down explosively, the Ten Thousand Buddha's shoulder turned into meat paste and sunk into the ground.

However, after three consecutive attacks, the Ten Thousand Buddha finally reacted. The over 1,000 fists he had on his back once again punched out wildly, sinking into void space one after another and then sending out the forces to explode inside Fang Xingjian's body.

In his brain, stomach, heart, chest, lower body...

Several hundred or thousand tons of power continued to crush, explode, and run amok in Fang Xingjian's body. However, they were not able to even tear through even one of his blood vessels.

The toughness of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon did not meant that Fang Xingjian's body was very tough. Rather, it meant that while each and every part of his flesh and blood maintained their physical characteristics, the sturdiness between his physical particles was being strengthened limitlessly.

Each and every physical particle was being linked together by thick streams of heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, connecting them together tightly.

Things like his brain, blood vessels and nerves continued to feel soft and tender, yet they were extremely sturdy. Violent powers would not be able to break the connection between the physical particles, which meant that there would not be any form of physical damage caused.

As he let the forces of his opponent's punches run amok in his body, Fang Xingjian put his palms together and activated the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique. His entire body seemed to turn into an indestructible and invincible sharp sword.

Charging out from his location, streams of sound waves were sent rolling out through the air. Fang Xingjian created a long air current behind him as he dashed through the Ten Thousand Buddha's body.

Then as soft sounds of swoosh swoosh rang out incessantly, Fang Xingjian's silhouette was moving so fast that he had turned into many black lines. He pierced through the Ten Thousand Buddha's body time and time again, turning it into pieces which burst out and dispersed.

The Ten Thousand Buddha was an expert of the Terrene Shrine and a top performer amongst the Gray Robed Mages. So, just like his comrades, he also had a strong vitality comparable to that of a level 29 Knight.

All 1,000 of his palms were exerting force wildly and lashing out. They caused the surrounding air to be stirred up into a large-scale tempest. The Ten Thousand Buddha's flesh, which was being chopped up, continued to regenerate incessantly. However, there was nothing he could do to stop Fang Xingjian who was still moving to and fro.

The Ten Thousand Buddha was like a large piece of delicious fatty meat waiting to be cut up. No matter how much he ran amok, causing the earth to tremor fiercely and strong gales to create chaos... he was unable to stop Fang Xingjian from tearing his body up.

The people, who were standing in the distance and watching this scene, were all wearing astonished expressions. Even the strongest one of them all, the Radiant Cult's Cult Master, had his mouth agape, unable to speak a single word.

After all, in the Horned Frogs Valley, the level 27 Cult Master was already the strongest. Each punch and kick he launched would be

able to flip over an entire street.

However, right now, a gigantic monster had suddenly appeared. The typhoon he created just by waving his 1,000 hands about was sufficient to send a small town flying, and the power his punches were lashing out into the ground was sufficient to cause a small-scale earthquake.

Moreover, even after the Great Envoy had turned into such a monster, he was still able to use his ability to move through space, smashing the insides of his target's body.

If a monster like this were to attack the Horned Frogs Valley, then even if the people present were to join forces, they would not be able to defeat him.

However, such a terrifying monster was staggering under Fang Xingjian's attacks, unable to show any resistance.

Looking at this scene in great astonishment, the Ice Palace's Saint mumbled, "Too powerful... He really is... far too powerful..."

The Priestess next to her was also so shocked that she could not say anything. First, she had suddenly seen a monster whose punches and kicks could flip the ground over and split the cloud and skies apart... Then she saw a monster like this being beaten up with no means of resisting... Her mind completely blanked out.

The Blood Kaiser's countenance was even paler. As he watched large pieces of flesh being chopped off from the Ten Thousand Buddha and then vaporized, he was unable to say a single word.

He exclaimed inwardly, 'I probably won't be able to surpass this person even if I were to spend my entire life on it.'

When there was only a small gap between two people, there would be motivation for the one lagging behind to catch up. However, when the difference was as large as Mount Everest, one would only lift his head up and watch. He would not be able to summon any motivation to fight on.

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess let out a sigh, while feelings of regret flashed across the face of the Radiant Cult's Eldest Martial Brother Sean.

However, no matter what they thought, they would not be able to change Fang Xingjian's actions. Then a heat wave surged out. Accompanied by over 1,000 Ether Sword Ripples sweeping out at high temperatures, the Ten Thousand Buddha's remnants were turned into ash and scattered into the air.

As the countless remnant particles struggled wildly in the flames, Fang Xingjian's right hand grabbed out toward the ground with a flash, and a small grey-skinned lizard was grabbed in his hand.

Having had the experience of dealing against Tyrant previously, how could Fang Xingjian not be wary against this move which was often used by the Terrene Shrine?

Grabbing onto the small lizard's tail, Fang Xingjian said, "You guys from the Terrene Shrine really like to turn into small animals and escape."

The small lizard's eyes were filled with both fury and terror as he looked at Fang Xingjian and yelled, "Since you know about our Terrene Shrine, then let me go immediately! Aren't you afraid that our Terrene Shrine would take revenge?"

Fang Xingjian said, "I'll kill all of you from the Terrene Shrine, no matter how many comes my way."

Just then, Tyrant, who was in the form of a bangle, said to Fang Xingjian through information currents, "Hand him to me. Fang Xingjian, a fervent believer like him won't say anything no matter how much you were to torture him."

Fang Xingjian replied calmly, "You better not be trying any tricks." With that, he placed the small lizard onto the bangle. In that instant, countless tentacles grew from the bangle, piercing into the small lizard's body and turning the lizard into a part of

Tyrant himself.

Then at the next moment, Fang Xingjian appeared before the Cult Master with a flash and asked coldly, "How much do you know about the issue of the human trafficking?"

The Cult Master's face seemed as if he had suddenly aged by ten years. He could not bring up any will to resist and asked dejectedly, "What do you want?"

"Everyone who has participated in human trafficking has to die. You must also commit suicide to atone for the evil you've done. As for the Radiant Cult, it'll be dismissed on the spot."

With that, he then turned his gaze toward the Blood Kaiser and the Ice Palace's Great Priestess, and said, "The Valley Alliance will be handed to the Ice Palace's Great Priestess and the Blood Kaiser.

"All of these must be completed within a day."

As Fang Xingjian said each word, the Cult Master's face trembled. When he heard the last part about how the Radiant Cult must be dismissed and that he would have to hand over the position as head of the alliance to someone else, his eyes turned bloodshot.

He asked in a hoarse voice, "What if I don't do as you say?"

Fang Xingjian said, "If I move at my greatest speed, I'll be able to kill all the members of the Radiant Cult in the Horned Frogs Valley in about two hours. Do you want to try that?"

The Cult Master lowered his head while wearing a bitter expression. He had wanted to resist, but upon recalling how Fang Xingjian had killed the Great Envoy with such great brutality, all of his courage to resist turned into dust and scattered.

"My disciple, Sean, is unaware of all of these. I hope that you can spare his life."

Through his Heaven's Perception, Fang Xingjian sensed the Cult Master did not seem to show any signs or emotions of lying.

Fang Xingjian nodded. "If that's the truth, I can do that."

### Chapter 441: Collect

Six hours later, Sean quietly walked along the corridors of a manor, holding onto a thick stack of books.

It had only been a mere 6 hours, but a large part of the the Radiant Cult had already been cleared. However, the person behind all these merely sat in the manor, not even taking a single step out of the door. This made Sean feel at a loss.

In the past, he had been the rising star of the Horned Frogs Valley, a genius everyone had held great expectations of.

And it was only today that he understood what kind of existence a true expert was.

A single movement, a single gaze, a single word, a single command, would cause several thousands of people to lose their lives, several tens of thousands of people to become as silent as a cicada in the winter, and several hundreds of thousands of people to have their lives changed completely.

As these thoughts ran through Sean's mind, he had already arrived at the door and asked, "Sir, are you in?"

"Come in."

The moment Sean entered, he saw Fang Xingjian laying down, in midair, with a thick book floating and bobbing up and down before his eyes.

Fang Xingjian was using Heaven's Perception to scan the content in the book. It was about the ways of condensing various specialty seeds.

To achieve perfection in specialty seeds, one had to condense all 1,440 internal specialties.

However, there were far too many specialties. Other than the Empire's royalty having collected all the means of condensing the different specialty seeds, the other academies and sects did not have the means of condensing all 1,440 specialty seeds.

It was the same for the Regional Academy which Fang Xingjian was in as well. The Regional Academy only had the collection of methods to condense over 500 specialty seeds. Therefore, if Fang Xingjian wished to completely condense all the specialty seeds, he would need to search for the other methods elsewhere.

Five tiers of perfection included having the body's toughness reaching level 29, condensing specialty seeds, unleashing the prowess of physical particles, forming ether organs, and being able to regenerate the brain.

Currently, Fang Xingjian had reached the perfection of attaining his body's toughness. Left with the remaining four tiers of perfection, he decided to first work on condensing the specialty seeds.

After all, to reach 1.08 billion physical particles was something which no one had succeeded in for the past several hundred years. Fang Xingjian had set this as the least of his priorities.

Regenerating the brain was something which concerned his life and death. Any mistake could make him lose his life. Fang Xingjian put this as the second to last of his priorities.

Creating ether organs required him to change the structure of the physical particles, changing the several hundred millions of particles one by one. It required a limitless amount of hard work, and it was something which Fang Xingjian was planning to complete after this.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian had set his goal for the second tier of perfection to be in condensing 1,440 specialty seeds, to completely unleash the potential of his physical body. If he were to achieve that, he would not have any weaknesses with the exception of his brain. His physical body would be near indestructible, having the ability to turn the world over. He would then have attained the

second tier of perfection.

After reading through the collection of methods to condense specialty seeds that the Radiant Cult had, and comparing it with the collection in the academy, Fang Xingjian had now learned several tens more types of methods to condense specialty seeds.

However, for most of the specialty seeds, it was not sufficient just to know the methods of condensing them. Fang Xingjian would still have to purchase various materials in order to accelerate the speed of condensing the specialty seeds. Otherwise, relying on pure hard work to condense them would be much too slow.

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at Sean, who had entered, and calmly asked, "You've brought all of them?"

Sean nodded. "Our collection of the means of condensing the 150 types of specialty seeds are all here."

Fang Xingjian also nodded and said, "Get the Ice Palace, Circle of the Crimson Moon, and the other sects to have their collections sent here as well."

An hour later, the Ice Palace's Great Priestess, Saint and Priestess, the Blood Kaiser, Eldest Martial Brother Sean, and other leaders of their sects had all appeared, bringing with them their collections of methods to condense specialty seeds before Fang Xingjian, and respectfully presenting them to him.

Even the Blood Kaiser, who had previously been the least tolerant toward Fang Xingjian, had his eyes filled with respect. He did not dare to show any signs of discourtesy toward Fang Xingjian.

It was because the abilities which Fang Xingjian had displayed were sufficient to earn his respect.

That was the respect due to power and to those who were far ahead on the path of Knights.

Fang Xingjian nodded and started to scan the materials with his Heaven's Perception. At the same time, he said, "From now

onward, the Valley Alliance will be jointly led by the Ice Palace's Great Priestess and the Blood Kaiser. Remember to get rid of all the culprits involved with the Radiant Cult's human trafficking operations.

"As for the rest, as long as you don't commit in acts of evil, then I won't bother with you."

Everyone nodded in agreement. The Great Priestess and the Blood Kaiser looked at Fang Xingjian, their faces extremely conflicted. They had always wanted to become leaders of the Valley Alliance, but now that they had been pushed up to the position by Fang Xingjian, not only did they not feel happy about it, they felt extremely conflicted.

The Blood Kaiser could not hold it in and finally asked, "How may we address you?"

"I'm called Fang Xingjian. If you guys encounter any problems, you can look for me in the Great Western City."

Not long after Fang Xingjian revealed his identity, various expressions including that of shock, understanding, and anxiety appeared on everyone's faces. All of them started exclaiming inwardly.

'So it's him.'

'When I'd heard about him in the past, I thought that he was just a genius whom the people from Great Western City had been bragging about. To think that he ended up being even more amazing than what the rumors say!'

'To know one by reputation can't be compared with meeting one in person. Meeting him in person has showed us that he far surpasses his reputation.'

The Blood Kaiser was the first one to speak up. He let out a sigh and said, "Xingjian, I've long heard of your reputation, but I didn't take it to heart and thought... how amazing could a 17-year-old

possibly be?

"It's only today that I realized what a huge mistake I've made. The battle prowess of geniuses like yourself is beyond my imagination."

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess also lowered her head and said, "Xingjian, with your status and means, there's clearly no problem with you being our leader. In the future, we'll revere you as our leader, and we'll be at your disposal."

The others also made their stand clear. When the Ice Palace's Saint and Priestess looked at this scene, then at the cold young man... Seeing that even the seniors they respected were groveling at his feet, they only felt that everything seemed too unbelievable. However, recalling how the young man had displayed a series of his astonishing and terrifying abilities made them felt that this was how it should be.

If one did not submit to a person with such great power, they would only be courting death.

Just then, Tyrant spoke in Fang Xingjian's consciousness, "That old man is going to escape. I sensed the signal that Mark sent out."

Mark was the small lizard which Fang Xingjian had previously captured. After being merged together with Tyrant, who was in the form of a bangle, he was then released and left as a parasite on the Cult Master.

This was how Fang Xingjian had let the Cult Master free to deal with the evildoers in the Radiant Cult while also preventing him from being able to escape.

For the past few hours, the Cult Master had appeared to be very calm, but after seeing that Fang Xingjian had not left the room even a single time, he clearly still hoped to grab the chance to make his escape.

This was very normal. As a level 27 expert, it had not been easy

for him to achieve his current level of cultivation, power, and experience. Having cultivated to this level, he could already be considered a rare animal. As long as he was alive, there would be boundless possibilities. How could he possibly accept death just like that?

Fang Xingjian slightly stretched out his five fingers, and with a wave, a longsword from one of the Sect Masters landed in his hands.

Everyone looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment. Fang Xingjian looked at the longsword he was holding, flicking it slightly and asked, "For a level 9 Empire's Divine Weapon to be able to take the live of a second transition expert... Do you guys think that it's worth it?"

The next moment, Fang Xingjian's body disappeared with a flash. However, a few seconds later, he appeared once again and the longsword he was holding was already gone.

"Alright, all of you can go back and deal with the remaining matters."

Two hours later, the Radiant Cult's Cult Master was found dead on on the route of his escape attempt. His head was pierced through by a longsword, and his brain had been stirred into a paste.

Two and a half hours later, the room Fang Xingjian had been in was found empty. Not a single trace of him had been left.

No one knew how he had done all these, nor where he had gone to next. The upper echelon of the Valley Alliance were only left with the increasing feeling that Fang Xingjian's abilities were unfathomable and beyond their comprehension.

From there, Fang Xingjian returned to the Sacred Land. As he continued to cultivate his sword arts and to merge his sword techniques, he concurrently strove to condense his specialty seeds

and to achieve the second tier of perfection.

Of course, there was also the small lizard known as Mark. It was unknown what kind of persuasion and brainwash Tyrant had put him through. Right now, Mark was full of admiration toward Fang Xingjian.

"It was the people above me who tasked me to handle the matters with the Valley Alliance this time around."

The small lizard grovelled before Fang Xingjian and pitifully said, "They seem to want to unify all their external influences."

"What?!" The yellow eyeballs on the bangle spun rapidly as the Terrene Shrine's genius, Tyrant, asked in astonishment, "Why? The plan shouldn't have started so soon!"

The small lizard looked at Fang Xingjian and Tyrant, replying, "They said that the seventh onslaught is coming soon. There is a need to start preparations sooner than intended."

# Chapter 442: Seventh Onslaught

"The seventh onslaught?"

Fang Xingjian did not know why but when he heard this, he felt a slight tremor in his mind, and an extremely familiar feeling gushed forward. However, no matter how much thought he put into it, he could not recall what the seventh onslaught was.

Therefore, he continued to ask, "What on earth is the seventh onslaught?"

The small lizard only shook his head pitifully. "Only the upper echelon of the Terrene Shrine would know about these. We are not told of these things."

Hearing that, Fang Xingjian looked at Tyrant, who was in the form of a bangle, and said, "What about you? As one of the top three unrivalled geniuses in the Terrene Shrine, you should know what the seventh onslaught is, right?"

Tyrant remained silent.

Simultaneously, various thoughts continued to run through his mind, 'Fang Xingjian's potential is far too powerful. He will probably reach the Divine level in another two to three years and then affirm his stance amongst the other Divine level experts in seven to eight years.

'However, the most crucial thing is still his immunity toward black magic.

'Such an ability definitely didn't come from nowhere. Is this some sort of sign?'

Seeing that Fang Xingjian was urging him on and then there was that ever increasing killing intent as well... Tyrant let out a sigh and said, "Do you know of the Book of Origin?"

"Book of Origin?" Fang Xingjian asked, "What is that?"

"The Book of Origin is said to be a book which the first generation researchers of black magic discovered. Legend has it that it has the records of all black magic from level 1 to 10." Tyrant gradually started to share the history he knew about. "The period of time in which the Mage Association and the Church of Universal Truth has been in existence for isn't something which the Empire can compare against. Our research into the world's history also far surpasses that of the Empire's.

"And the Book of Origin is one of those being researched. It's because aside from having all the black magic from level 1 to 10 listed, it also documented the 'future'."

"The future?" Fang Xingjian asked, "Is it a prophecy? A prophecy of the future?"

"You can think of it as that." Tyrant said, "Based on the documentation of the Book of Origin, the world that we're in would face a total of 12 onslaughts in total. Each onslaught would be a life and death threat to the living creatures of this world.

"And similar threats have already appeared six times in this world. Many of the ancient ruins you people found are the civilizations which were destroyed in the past few onslaughts.

"Based on the records in the Book of Origin, the seventh time should only start 50 years later..."

The yellow eye on the bangle looked toward the small lizard and continued to ask, "Did they say when the seventh onslaught will start?"

"They did not give any concrete information, but based on the Elders' plan, everything must be completed within three years."

"A three-year plan would mean that the earliest possibility...
That means the seventh onslaught may be starting in three years?
Why did it suddenly become so early?"

"Three years?" Fang Xingjian was stunned for a moment.

According to his calculations, was his lifespan not left with only three years as well? Was there any connection to this?

Tyrant let out a breath. "Is it really three years? Fang Xingjian, you should get some people to investigate and verify if the seventh onslaught will really be coming three years later."

"How can we verify that?" Fang Xingjian asked after hearing that.

"If the seventh onslaught is really going to start three years later, then one thing that's for sure is that with how well-informed the Church of Universal Truth and the Empire's royalties are, they will definitely not be without any reaction. You'll be able to find out if you get someone to check if they have made any changes to their usual arrangements.."

Fang Xingjian did not say a word but quietly got Zhou Xingwen to come over.

In the next few days, Fang Xingjian's sword arts continued to improve at a tremendous rate. He had already learned the over 5,000 of the sword arts manuals from the library and entered an unfathomable state.

His plan was to start merging all the Killing techniques into one technique after picking up all the Killing techniques manuals in the entire library. He was going to completely establish his sword arts foundation, creating just one Killing technique.

Fang Xingjian's sword arts had indeed improved. However, at level 29 and having reached the perfection in his body's toughness, he was still a very long way from reaching the other areas of perfection. These were namely the areas of specialty seeds, physical particles, ether organs, and brain regeneration.

This was especially so when he had chosen the specialty seeds to be the area of focus for his second perfection. This area still required him to work on it for a very long time. It was not something which could not be achieved just based on one's talent alone.

During the next few days after his return, he made the best use of his time to condense specialties while filtering through the methods of condensing the specialty seeds he had obtained from the Horned Frogs Valley.

"Xingjian, we've found out the information that you wanted to know. It really is strange," Zhou Xingwen said. "There seems to be no news of the First Prince at all, and it's being said that many level experts from the eight great regions have mysteriously disappeared. We suspect that they might have all signed the Hell's Map.

"The military has also made emergency mobilizations. Over 10,000 Knights were dispatched to the boundaries, and combat exercises have been brought forward. The armed forces are once again starting to develop Empire's Divine Weapons on a large-scale. Many people are saying that there's going to be a war.

"We aren't able to contact the Second Prince either. We don't know what has happened."

The entire Empire was like what Zhou Xingwen had said. Most people did not know what was happening, but the Knights from the middle management and above all had the feeling that there were turbulent winds blowing. They sensed an impending storm.

Tyrant let out a sigh inwardly. 'Is the seventh onslaught really going to start soon? Why? Why would it suddenly be brought forward so early? Three years is far too short. There's not enough time for us to prepare at all.'

Fang Xingjian did not say comment. He merely looked at Zhou Xingwen and continued asking, "What about the Church?"

"We don't have much people in the north, but many of the missionaries located in the Empire seem to have all headed back to the north. The Martial Techniques Grading Plan seems to have been put to a halt as well. It's as if that they have no plans to continue after doing half of it..." Thinking of this, Zhou Xingwen's countenance suddenly turned grim. He had no idea what was going on at all.

Fang Xingjian shut his eyes and started thinking.

Then he asked Tyrant, "Do you know what the seventh onslaught is going to be like?"

"I don't know. Before the onslaught happens, no one knows what it'll be like. It may be a powerful band of troops from an alternate world, or it may be a natural disaster that destroys everything. There are many other possibilities, but they are all phenomena which we are unable to comprehend, unable to resolve, and unable to study. The only thing we can do is to quietly get used to it..." Tyrant sighed and said, "Each onslaught will destroy majority of the civilizations and even our Mage Association and the Church of Universal Truth will suffer great damages. Therefore, even with the documentations which the Mage Association possess, we'll still be left with just dribs and drabs. It's because the number of people who can survive this is far too few."

Fang Xingjian remained silent. Based on his remaining lifespan, he might not even be alive when the seventh onslaught starts. Therefore, he was not really very concerned about it.

In fact, the reason he had gotten people to checked out the related information was because he felt that the term 'seventh onslaught' sounded very familiar to him.

"As for Hildebrand, we haven't found him, but we have found traces of his subordinate, Peter," Zhou Xingwen said respectfully.

Hearing Zhou Xingwen's words, Fang Xingjian slowly opened his eyes and said, "Peter? That level 25 Conferred Knight?"

"Yes. Someone saw him at the sects' gathering on Dark Shadow Mountain."

### Chapter 443: Tian Yi

"Level 25..." Fang Xingjian lowered his head and thought to himself, 'It's easy for me to deal with a level 25 Conferred Knight. But for the level 22 Zhou Xingwen and level 21 Anderson... Even with the first level of the mystical prints, it would be hard for them to get past the hurdle of compensating for so many levels in order to deal with him.'

Fang Xingjian asked, "What is the sects' gathering on the Dark Shadow Mountain about?"

Zhou Xingwen replied, "It's just a gathering organized by the top few factions in the Great Western Region. One reason for it is to have an exchange in martial arts experience and to trade Divine Weapons, medicinal herbs, as well as heavenly and earthly treasures.

"Another reason is for the major factions to establish their authority and to plan out the coming year's interest distribution through sparring matches."

After hearing that the various sects were even trading heavenly and earthly treasures, Fang Xingjian's eyes gleamed. Right now, he had plenty of money and nowhere to spend it. All the good things in the Great Western City's market were basically in his pocket. It was not a bad idea for him to go and take a look at the good things that those factions had kept in their stashes.

Moreover, right now, he was going to condense specialty seeds and pursue a new level of perfection. For this, he was going to require the information that the various major factions had about methods of condensing specialty seeds.

These things were all their secret manuals. Unless extraordinary means were deployed, he would obviously be unable to get a hold of them.

"Then I'll go and take a look."

"Xingjian, you're going alone?"

"It's faster for me to go and return by myself. It'll save a lot of trouble."

• • •

Half an hour later, in a small town on the outer regions of the Dark Shadow Mountain, a small inn was bustling with activity.

Due to this sects' gathering, countless wild Knights from the Great Western Region had come to the Dark Shadow Mountain. Many wild Knights holding sabers and swords could be seen everywhere in town. Not only were they bringing great income to the small town, but at the same time the number of bloodshed cases that happened in a single day exceeded that of those which had happened in the town for the past whole year.

With a bang, a man with a thick neck smashed the wine bottle into the ground and shouted, "Damn it! The people from the Eternal Night Society are going too far! Just the entrance fee for the gathering this year requires ten gold! Why don't they just go and rob others to get the money?!"

"Hey, speak softer, speak softer. Bewares of the eavesdroppers around."

"What's there to be afraid of? They dare to do this, yet they won't let us say anything?" Although the man with a thick neck was saying this, his voice lowered unconsciously.

In the corner of the inn, a young man wearing black robes laughed softly. The face hidden underneath the black robes was extremely handsome, especially his pair of golden eyes. He also had a mark on his forehead in the shape of a ruby, which gave him a unique sense of mystery.

Hearing the young man's laughter, the thick necked man turned his head and glared at him, asking, "What's so funny, kid?"

The young man once again broke into a silent smile. The man with a thick neck stood up abruptly and walked to him with over ten subordinates who were all carrying machetes. He spoke with a savage smile, "Kid, let me ask you one more time. What's so funny?"

The young man threw them a cold glance and said, "You guys don't have the right to talk to me like that. Scram."

Having said that, he slammed down with his palm, bringing forth a destructive force. It hit against the bodies of the ten or so men, making them fall back rapidly while puking blood.

The few men wore astonished and terrified expressions as they turned to leave.

The entire inn instantly fell silent. Everyone would throw an occasional glance toward that young man with golden eyes, their means showing how they were gloating over someone else's misfortune.

"Those people from earlier are from the Crimson Tooth."

"The leader of the Crimson Tooth, Red Tiger, is in town."

"This guy is dead meat."

The young man with golden eyes still appeared nonchalant as he drank his wine, at ease. He looked across the entire inn at the people who were staring as if they were watching a show. His eyes were filled with contempt, as if nothing in the world was important enough for him to bother with.

The golden-eyed young man no longer remember his own name. It was because from the moment he had joined the sect, he only had one name.

Tian Yi.

The words 'tian' and 'yi' represented the 'world' and 'one' from the phrase 'number one in the world'.

The reason he was called by this name was because he came from an interesting sect, and thus he had become an interesting person.

The sect which Tian Yi came from was known as the Preeminent Sect, meaning that they were preeminent to others.

The Preeminent Sect was only passed down to one person in each generation. There was only one Master, and one disciple.

They spent an entire lifetime to cultivate only a single martial technique—the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction.

Stalwart Eidolon Conviction was a type of Waves technique, which was very powerful yet very weak at the same time. The additional increment to the attributes that it brought could be constantly amended.

To learn the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction, one first had to believe that he was number one in the world, unrivalled. The stronger one's beliefs were in this, the stronger the prowess from the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction, and the greater the attributes increment. Even the cultivator's aptitude, physical body, and other aspects would improve. It was an overall raise in ability.

The last time a cultivator had reached a high level of achievement in the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction was several hundred years ago. That person had once caused great havoc and bloodshed in the world, being almost unrivalled.

However, for him to be certain in the belief that he was number one in the world, he had to not fail.

Therefore, before each generation's successor reached level 29, they were not allowed to leave the mountain.

In the mountain, the disciple first had to believe that his Master was number one in the world, unrivalled. Then, the disciple had to proceed in defeating his Master through the continuous cultivation process. Then, he would become the unrivalled existence he believed himself to be.

It was a pity that the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction was too hard to cultivate and, for the past 300 years, no one had been able to reach level 29 in order to leave the mountain. Therefore, it had only been passed down through the generations, in the mountain, until this generation's Tian Yi had come out.

'On the day that I was born,

'The entire Number One Mountain chanted my name—Tian Yi.

'The sun was engulfed by darkness and a rain of blood fell from the skies. All the gods were jealous of my talent.

'The moment I was born, I was destined to become unrivalled in the world, to become number one in the world.

'And right now, I've finally defeated my Master and have become the top expert in the world.

'It's a pity that there are no means for one to achieve the Divine level in the mountains, and I could only come out in search of it.'

Just as Tian Yi was intoxicated with his own powers, the entrance to the inn was kicked open with a smash and a red-haired man came charging over. He pointed at Tian Yi and shouted, "You're the one who raised your hands against the people from our Crimson Tooth?"

"Raised my hand?" Tian Yi threw a glance at the red-haired man and said, "You call an act of brushing off dust as me having raised my hands?"

"You!" The Red Tiger was infuriated. Their Crimson Tooth was not a traditional martial arts sect to begin with, and was more of something with half-triad, half-sect characteristics. Especially since he himself was at the pinnacle of the first transition and was used to being arrogant and domineering. How could he possibly be able to put up with someone else's challenge? Therefore, he planned on teaching this young gigolo a good lesson this time around.

However, before he had even taken any action, Tian Yi already spoke up once again, "Then, does this count as having raised my hands as well?"

As he spoke, he blew out softly. Amidst a series of terrifying cries, the people from the Crimson Tooth had their bodies torn apart, their bones destroyed, and their organs turned into ash. Even the equipment they were wearing was disintegrated and turned into crushed pieces on the ground.

This was the Killing technique which Tian Yi had created himself—God's Puff.

Seeing that the people from the Crimson Tooth had been turned into dust with just a single blow from Tian Yi, the people in the inn started crying ceaselessly.

"Murder! Someone has murdered people!"

Countless waiters and guests ran out crying and the inn immediately lost 90% of their customers.

### Chapter 444: A Chance Encounter

A few others in the inn remained where they were as they looked in in Tian Yi's direction with great wariness.

However, Tian Yi showed no reaction to this. Other than himself, there was actually no one else reflected in his eyes.

Ever since he defeated his Master, he no longer gave heed toward anyone else in this world.

Therefore, after having defeated the group from the Crimson Tooth, he continued to stay in the inn as if nothing had happened.

A few minutes later, the inn's boss could not help but walk to him and say, "Young man, aren't you going to leave? The gathering this time around is organized by the Eternal Night Society. They won't let you off when you've killed so many people here."

"Oh? Boss, aren't you afraid of me?" Tian Yi looked at the boss and asked.

"What's there to be afraid of? The people from the Crimson Tooth are all a bunch of brutes who have done countless acts of murder and arson. I'm more than happy to see you get rid of them." The boss then looked toward Tian Yi with a worried expression. "But you better hurry up and leave. The Eternal Night Society is under the command of a second transition expert. You won't be a match for him."

Regarding the words that the inn's boss said, Tian Yi naturally did not take them to heart. He merely asked curiously, "Boss, are you very familiar with these sects? Then do you know which few are the top notch sects in the Great Western Region?"

"You're here to attend the gathering without even knowing this?" The inn's boss let out a helpless sigh. "The three greatest sects in the Great Western Region are naturally the Eternal Night Society, the Illumination Society, and the Black Wings. Their leaders are all

second transition level 29 experts. Every one of them is a formidable character with strongly rooted influences in the Great Western Region. With just a simple stomp of their feet, they could make the ground tremble."

"Second transition level 29?" Tian Yi's mouth twitched, and his heart filled with disdain. For him, second transition cultivators were not worth a mention.

He only had one goal for coming out from the mountains this time around, which was to look for a Divine level expert or a means which could allow him to strive and attain the Divine level.

However, it was a fact that the Physical Particles had not emerged from the mountains for far too long and their theories were too outdated. They merely cultivated based on a single Stalwart Eidolon Conviction. Tian Yi was very strong, especially when he was under the enhancement of the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction which allowed all his five major attributes to surpass 300 point. In spite of this, he still had yet to achieve a single area of perfection tier, not in his body's toughness, condensing specialties, gaining physical particles, transforming ether organs, nor in physical regeneration.

Tian Yi's battle prowess was solely reliant on the powerful enhancement from the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction.

In a mere short ten minutes later, a man dressed in black robes walked out, exuding a dark aura as if he was encompassed in a layer of darkness. He was the person in charge of the Eternal Night Society in this town, the level 25 wild Knight—Night Demon.

After sweeping a glance around the area, he naturally noticed Tian Yi, who clearly stood out from the rest. Night Demon broke into a savage smile, revealing pearly white teeth.

"That showy kid over there, you're the one who killed the people from the Crimson Tooth?

"Although I look down on those ruffians as well, I can't pretend that I haven't seen anything when you're creating trouble in my territory."

With that, Night Demon struck out with a punch, and the entire inn turned pitch black. Then as if a gush of cold wind had brushed past in the inn, the entire inn was split into two, and the place was once again exposed to sunlight.

The entire inn had been split apart with a single punch, but cold perspiration covered Night Demon's face as he stared fixedly at Tian Yi.

The fist he punched out earlier was being gently grabbed by Tian Yi. Night Demon struggled to get out of Tian Yi's grasp, but the ground under his feet sunk in like it was mud. Additionally, the blood flowing through his body continued to accelerate and heat up, releasing streams of white steam.

The auras of over 300 specialty seeds rose up, but Night Demon was still unable to get out from Tian Yi's grasp.

Tian Yi's face, which had been full of smiles earlier, was now cold as he spoke, "What... What did you say that I was? Show... Showy?"

A hint of red slowly flushed his cheeks, and in the next moment, his eyes were filled with bloodshot fury.

"Die!"

With a boom, Tian Yi struck out with a punch. Night Demon was unable to react at all, and he could only feel the atmosphere tremble as darkness surged forth. His nose and eye sockets sunk in from the point where Tian Yi's fist landed on his face.

Then at the next moment, Night Demon completely lost consciousness and dropped to the ground.

"Too weak." Tian Yi shook his head in contempt. His eyes, which was filled with killing intent, now turned toward the boss. "You

said that this gathering was organized by the Eternal Night Society, right? Tell me where their base is located."

A minute later, Tian Yi had already left the town, traveling across the plains at a rapid speed.

However, a thunderous sound suddenly rang out in the air, and he came to a stop in astonishment. "A clap of thunder?"

At the next moment, a loud bang rang out, and a young man was now already standing before Tian Yi. It was Fang Xingjian, who had rushed over from the Great Western City.

Looking at Tian Yi, Fang Xingjian asked, "Pardon me, I'd like to ask..."

"A lackey of the Eternal Night Society?" Tian Yi laughed. "You're just in time. I'll kill you first, then I'll go have a talk with your leader."

Tian Yi let out a loud bellow, "Take this! God's Punch!"

With a rumble, it was as if several hundred cannons were launched at the same time, and the ground under Tian Yi's feet abruptly exploded. Then he appeared right before Fang Xingjian. Tian Yi's right fist was like the main cannon of a battleship, instantly tearing apart the surrounding air as it came smashing down toward Fang Xingjian's head with a power capable of blasting away an entire street.

Then with a loud bang, the terrifying fist was gently received by a palm. Fang Xingjian frowned and said, "You must have gotten the wrong person. I only want to ask..."

"Haha, you're not too bad. As expected of an expert from the Eternal Night Society. To think that you're able to receive a punch from me." Tian Yi laughed and drew back. He touched his palm, which had turned red and swollen, and spoke nonchalantly, "But I only used 10% of my power in that punch earlier. Now, come have a taste of 30% of my power!

#### "God's Strike!"

In that instant, Tian Yi kicked out over 100, or even 1,000 times. However, all the shadows of his kicks were squeezed together, and the air currents continued to be overlaid and compressed by over 1,000 types of powers. They then turned into a stream of white shock wave, sweeping out toward Fang Xingjian.

In this moment, the air seemed to have turned into something of substance, crushing everything it passed by into dust.

Tian Yi looked at this scene proudly. His God's Strike could crush an entire mountain; it was the strongest attack he had.

However, at the next moment, his eyes stared wide-open at Fang Xingjian scattering the shock wave with a casual slap. Fang Xingjian said impatiently, "Have you had enough? Do you understand human language? I want..."

"Excellent, excellent. To think that you can take an attack with 30% of my power. Tell me your name. You have earned the right to have your name remembered by me."

#### Boom!

The moment Tian Yi finished talking, everything before him seemed to turn dark as Fang Xingjian punched down onto the back of his head. Tian Yi was smashed headfirst down toward the ground, instantly creating a crater with a radius of over 100 meters. He seemed to have been knocked unconscious.

### "Lunatic."

Fang Xingjian shook his head and was about to leave. However, he then turned back suddenly and looked in the direction of the crater.

### Chapter 445: Rebirth

Tian Yi, who had been knocked unconscious in the crater, was now standing up once again. In his eyes, there seemed to be a hint of him feeling at a loss, and he only looked toward Fang Xingjian's face after a while.

"You...

"You actually dared to...

"Do you know who you're fighting against?!"

With a clank, the ruby mark on Tian Yi's forehead dropped off. It was actually a fake.

Ahhh!!

Tian Yi's face flushed red in a short moment, and his eyes filled with blazing fury.

"I'm going to kill you!"

With an explosive rumble, the ground under Tian Yi's feet was overturned. The ground turned into countless precipitous rocks, soaring into the sky. It looked as if the world had been flipped upside down.

Simultaneously, Tian Yi and Fang Xingjian collided against each other fiercely, and the shadows of a myriad of punches soared into the air. Each punch was smashed out with 100% power as each fist contained boundless fury. Every punch made the atmosphere cry and the earth howl.

Right now, Tian Yi was going all out at full power. Each punch sent out a myriad of air currents, and shock waves flew out like light waves, causing the ground within a range of several thousand meters to shatter.

With such terrifying destructive powers... he alone could destroy an entire city.

However, amidst Tian Yi's crazy attacks, a gigantic palm ignored all the shock waves, breaking through them like a knife cutting through butter. Then the palm pressed down on Tian Yi's head.

The palm, which rendered him unable to revolt, resist, dodge, or defy, pressed down on Tian Yi's face, smashing his head into the ground.

There was a rumble. Then a tremendous sound rang out as strong gales and cracks in the ground shot out in all directions from the point where Tian Yi's head met the ground.

Tian Yi's eyes rolled over, and he was knocked unconscious once again.

Fang Xingjian swung his hand. Then he looked at Tian Yi, whose head was a little deformed, and said, "Ridiculous."

At the next moment, a myriad of sword Qis appeared with a flash of light, slicing Tian Yi into pieces.

Naturally, Fang Xingjian would not hold back against a person who wanted to kill him.

Following that, he lifted his head and suddenly looked toward the east. He used his Heaven's Perception to read the light waves, and in that instant, he seemed to be able to see several tens of kilometers away.

Then with a flash of light, he disappeared.

After a whole five minutes, Tian Yi's corpse, which had been sliced up into pieces, suddenly wriggled. His body continued to reassemble and join back together. Within a short period of time, he once again had the vague form of a human figure.

Then as the bloodied human figure continued to undergo changes, he once again took on Tian Yi's appearance.

### Ahhh!

An agonizing cry emerged from Tian Yi's mouth, and he dropped

down to his knees, panting furiously.

In that life or death moment, Tian Yi's body had automatically activated the 'Rebirth Eidolon Technique'.

Even without having attained the state of being able to regenerate his brain, Tian Yi could still sacrifice 100 points each from his strength, agility, endurance, reaction, and flexibility attributes, allowing his entire body to be reborn.

Then at the moment he was reborn, he once again recalled the scene from just before he died. He thought of how terrifying Fang Xingjian's palm had been, rendering him unable to resist and defy.

'I lost?

'How could I have lost?

'Why did I lose?

'Am I not the best in the world?'

Agitated emotions ran amok in Tian Yi's mind, and the convictions he had built up from a young age clashed against the reality he experienced earlier. They were as incompatible as fire and water, so it was like a tremendous explosion had just occurred in his brain.

Roar!

Tian Yi's eyes were agape, and his eyeballs were filled with streaks of blood. He had a savage appearance. It was like he had gone crazy.

His mind went into an intense battle, but his stalwart eidolon was unable to suppress the reality he had experienced personally earlier.

Finally, the consciousness in his brain seemed to shatter, and at the next moment, Tian Yi's eyes rolled over as he fainted. His entire brain seemed to be experiencing an unknown change.

Being part of a sect which cultivated the 'Stalwart Eidolon

Conviction', the Preeminent Sect's founder had long since expected that his successor might experience failure before he gained great achievements in his cultivation.

The Rebirth Eidolon Technique was for such situations. Right now, the World Inversion Technique which had been activated in Tian Yi's mind was also for the same purpose.

During the time in which Tian Yi had been unconscious, the memories in his mind were being tampered with at a rapid speed. All memories of his failure were wiped out, and all the images related to Fang Xingjian were cleared away. New scenes were fabricated and placed in his memories instead.

An hour later, Tian Yi opened his eyes once again and looked around in a slight daze. He was stunned for a moment, then he said, "Wasn't I on my way to look for the people from the Eternal Night Society? Why did I fall asleep?"

Looking at the remnants of the battle scene around him, Tian Yi was once again stunned for a moment, then he suddenly laughed.

"Have I already become so powerful?

"To think that the unconscious movements I made during sleep could create such terrifying damage.

"I am really... too powerful."

Tian Yi then stood up and looked in the direction the Eternal Night Society. However, he suddenly frowned, and for some reason unknown to himself, he did not wish to continue going in that direction. An indescribable feeling of disgust grew in his heart.

"Forget it. I shan't participate in this gathering."

At the next moment, Tian Yi's body dashed out in the direction opposite to where Fang Xingjian had gone. As such, Tian Yi headed toward the Great Western City.

...

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian's body had travelled across several tens of kilometers. He appeared directly above a group of people and then slowly descended before them.

"Who's there?!"

The moment Fang Xingjian landed, a large group of wild Knights stepped forward, immediately surrounding and looking at him with great wariness.

However, at the next moment, a human figure pushed them away and shouted, "What's this? What are you guys doing? You guys aren't even able to make good judgements..."

That wild Knight smiled and walked up to Fang Xingjian, saying, "Sir, why have you come as well?"

This group of people were representatives who had been sent by the Valley Alliance to participate in the gathering. The wild Knight was an Elder in one of the sects.

Fang Xingjian asked, "You guys are also here to participate in the sects' gathering in the Great Western Region this time around?"

"That's right, that's right. Sir, you're here to attend the gathering as well?"

Fang Xingjian did not reply and instead asked, "Who is your leader? Bring me to him."

A short while later, Fang Xingjian arrived above a huge horse carriage and saw the Ice Palace's Great Priestess as well as the Saint beside her.

Fang Xingjian waved his hand and said, "Let's skip the formalities. This time around, the reason I've come is because I wish to participate in the sects' gathering. Let me ask you a question. If I were to confront them head-on, defeat them, and then ask them to hand over the specialty seeds condensing

methods, would it be possible?"

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess frowned, shook her head, and said, "The condensing of specialty seeds start from level 25 and can be said to be an extremely important area in cultivating the human body. It's the process for a person to move from being a human toward becoming a god. For every sect, these are secrets which will not be given out.

"I'll be honest. Small sects and factions like us are nothing to others. It's not a big deal even if we were to hand them out.

"But for sects like the Eternal Night Society, the Illumination Society, and the Black Wings, they have been settled in the Great Western Region for several decades or more, and they own great territories. It's possible to defeat them, but your identity will probably be the greatest barrier in getting them to submit."

"My identity?" Fang Xingjian nodded and said, "You're referring to my identity as an Empire's Conferred Knight, right?"

# Chapter 446: Gathering and Trading

It was only then did Fang Xingjian thought of this problem.

It was because, all along, he had been training under the Empire's official system, and thus he had subconsciously forgotten about the differences between the Empire and the other factions.

As the greatest faction, the Empire had always maintained a special balance with the non-governmental factions.

It was because the Empire's power was sufficient to wipe out any faction. However, the moment they started doing so, all the other factions would join forces to go up against the Empire. When that happened, the entire world would be in chaos, and the people's lives would be plunged into great misery.

There were also several large countries to the north of the Empire, and on top of all that, the Church. Therefore, the balance between the Empire and the non-governmental factions had been intentionally maintained all this while.

However, the superficial balance could not stop the fights that took place in the background.

Martial arts practitioners violated regulations through force. Factions generally held great power and had numerous experts. It was impossible to hope that they would limit themselves to conducting their businesses without any tricks.

Countless factions' dealings involving killings, brawls, smugglings, gamblings, and sex related trades.

Although the Empire would not wipe out the factions, they had to apprehend the experts who committed crimes.

Over countless years, although the Empire had not openly fought the many factions, other than a portion of those who had been gradually assimilated into the government, the majority of the factions would not submit to the influence of the sovereignty. They even competed with the Empire for students, resources, and talents.

If Fang Xingjian were to use his identity as a Conferred Knight to suppress the Eternal Night Society and the other major sects, then it would become a case whereby the Empire was suppressing the other sects. The nature of the incident would immediately become very serious, and it could even end up with the other party choosing death over bowing down to him.

Especially so since Fang Xingjian's invention of the Rebirth Sword Technique had also caused them to lose students.

Fang Xingjian nodded, "I understand. Then, during the period in which we're participating in the gathering, I'll be an Elder of the Ice Palace. I'll assist the Ice Palace in defeating all the other factions in the Great Western Region."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian's body stretched longer and swelled up. He was stimulating his vital energy and blood, controlling his cells, changing his appearance. In the blink of an eye, he had become a man over two meters in height, with a rough appearance.

He opened his mouth, releasing a buzzing sound. It was as if countless steel pillars were knocking against each other. "During this time, you can just call me the Vicious Knight."

The Great Priestess instantly felt an upsurge of emotions. As a level 22 second transition expert, she had never participated in a martial arts gathering of such a scale. Previously, it was the Cult Master who had led the people from the Radiant Cult to attend these gatherings.

This time around, if not for Fang Xingjian's interception, making her the new leader of the Valley Alliance, she would probably be forever suppressed by the Radiant Cult, let alone have any thoughts of leading a team to participate in the gathering.

At the beginning, she was still worried that her abilities were not

a match for the Radiant Cult's Cult Master, and that the Valley Alliance would end up making a fool of themselves during the gathering.

However, to think that Fang Xingjian was planning to defeat everyone in the capacity of a member of their Ice Palace... How could she not feel excited? She was full of anticipation to see Fang Xingjian defeating everyone, and to have the Ice Palace's reputation spread far and wide.

After a short moment, Fang Xingjian left. The Great Priestess continued to be beam, full of smiles. Next to her, the Saint could not help but say, "Master, this doesn't seem good. We'll be offending too many people.

"And although Fang Xingjian is very powerful, the Eternal Night Society, Illumination Society, and the Black Wings have all had long-standing reputations in the Great Western Region, with countless experts in their sects. Who knows how many experts they may have who could be even more powerful than Fang Xingjian?"

The Great Priestess shook her head and said, "You're not a second transition and are not aware of Fang Xingjian's abilities. The power he used to bash up that monster in the Radiant Cult would make him a top notch expert among those in the second transition, even if he might not necessarily be the very best.

"And don't you understand? Even if he isn't able to defeat the many experts, he would still be able to rank amongst the top 20, or even top 10. To our Ice Palace, this is an excellent opportunity to build our reputation.

"We'll be able to increase the number of partners working with us, and take in many more disciples."

The Saint still sighed to herself, feeling that her Master was being too positive. How strong were the backgrounds of the three great sects? They had several tens of second transition experts, and it was said that they each had five or six level 29 experts. How could they be defeated so easily?

'Sigh, although Master has become the leader of the Valley Alliance, her character is still as before. She doesn't have the judgement which would allow her to establish a firm standing in the Great Western Region.

'This Fang Xingjian is too arrogant as well. Although his talent and abilities are truly amazing, he'll find himself in great trouble if he were to continue with his current actions.'

Fang Xingjian transformed into the Vicious Knight and followed the team from the Ice Palace along the way. Two hours later, they arrived at the foot of a mountain. It was the Dark Shadow Mountain where the gathering was held this time around.

Before they had gotten close, wild Knights dressed in black had come up to welcome them. They were the people from the Eternal Night Society who were in charge of receiving the guests.

The people from the Valley Alliance were each assigned a location on the Dark Shadow Mountain. The Great Priestess explained, "The gathering will officially start only tomorrow. The Eternal Night Society's Night Monarch will be the one talking tomorrow. Then, it will be followed by interactions and cooperations that will continue for two and a half days. Everyone will be split into small-scale salon groups.

"There will also be heavenly and earthly treasures, ferocious beasts, as well as many other types of resources all put up on sale. From the fourth day onward, it will be a martial arts exchange, and all the factions will take turns to send their representatives to accept challenges. Based on the results of each faction, the distribution of territory and various businesses for the next year will then be decided.

"In this area, the Illumination Society, Eternal Night Society, and the Black Wings have always been the strongest." Fang Xingjian nodded, "Alright. Tomorrow we'll go check out what kind of experts the three major sects have.

"Oh, right." Fang Xingjian requested, "Help me look for someone..."

• • •

At noon the next day, the gathering had officially started.

On the peak of the Dark Shadow Mountain, on the platform, several thousands of people were gathered.

A fair and chubby old man who was wearing white robes and was encompassed by a layer of light radiance behind him, walked up the stage all grins. He looked just like the buddha from heaven.

The Great Priestess said, "He should be the leader of the Illumination Society. It's said that he's a level 29 expert, but he hasn't fought for the past seven to eight years. No one knows what level he is at now."

The Illumination Society's leader started talking on the stage, saying the usual words of courtesy about how they should work together, have peaceful exchanges, and things like that. However, Fang Xingjian could tell that there was a faint hint of pressure in his tone.

Tyrant, in the form of a bangle on his hand, said, "It seems that they have also received some news as well. They might also be planning something big in the martial arts exchange three days later."

Fang Xingjian did not say a word. He merely closed his eyes and made good use of every minute and every second to condense his specialty seeds.

Once the old man had finished talking, the exchanges officially begun. The Great Priestess led her disciples toward the many salons, letting the Ice Palace's Saint accompany Fang Xingjian while he purchased heavenly and earthly treasures.

Upon stepping into the temporary market set up on the Dark Shadow Mountain, the cries of the many vendors could be heard. This place was bustling with activities.

Almost every sect would have a stall set up here, putting up miscellaneous items for sale, some of them valuable, others seemingly ordinary.

## Chapter 447: Shopping and Medicinal Herbs

The Saint followed behind Fang Xingjian, her gaze attracted by the various products. This place had gathered the majority of the factions in the Great Western Region. There were countless heavenly and earthly treasures. This was not something which the Horned Frogs Valley which she had come from could compare with.

Although these were temporary stalls, each stall took up quite a large area of space, around 20 to 40 square meters.

The lowest level stallholders were Knight apprentices, and almost every stall would have a first transition expert. They could easily bring out stone tables and benches. Those who were better off had even brought along various pieces of furniture. It was more like those exhibits back on Earth.

Fang Xingjian sniffed and followed a medicinal fragrance, arriving in front of a specific stall. He saw various medicinal pills put up for sale at the stall.

An attendant smiled and walked up, saying, "Hello, Sir. What are you looking for? Our Unicorn Trade Association has been trading in medicinal herbs for Knights for 80 years now. We have all kinds of medicinal herbs for cultivation."

From its name, the Unicorn Trade Association did not seem to be associated with any of the martial art factions at all. However, it was a fact that within the Empire, most factions were not purely martial art factions.

Most appeared to be a combination of trade associations, religious groups, and various interest groups.

The honourable businesses that they conducted out in the open could be setting up schools to take in students, or setting up trade associations for businesses in various aspects, including cultivating, training, medicinal herbs, armors, and hunting activities.

Meanwhile, in the dark, they might conduct various illegal activities such as assassinations, mobilizing mercenaries and spies, or underground battles.

The Unicorn Trade Association was seemingly a faction which was involved in trading with medicinal herbs.

In fact, it was exactly so. The Unicorn Trade Association had initially been a business trading in medicinal herbs, started up by a few wild Knights. However, as their businesses grew, the number of subordinates under them grew as well, and their influence also rose. They gradually became an organization which was half sect, half trade association.

Across the Empire, there was a countless number of similar organizations. In fact, there were even more such organizations than factions who were purely involved in martial arts.

After all, it was only through business and by earning money that their influence could swiftly expand. Otherwise, if it was just a few people or tens of people coming together only to train, it would be hard for them to achieve much if they could not get to second transition.

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at the various medicinal herbs and said, "I need medicine which can speed up the rate at which I condense specialties, and to increase my potential. Do you have those?"

The attendant smiled, picked up a box, and opened it. He pointed to a crimson red medicinal pill that was heavy as metal, and said, "This is the Crimson Fire Pill. We've only recently invented it. As a cultivator, sir, you should be aware that when we cultivate, we require a tremendous amount of energy in order to replenish our energy, right?

"But ordinary food has too many impurities and insufficient nutrition. After eating, we even have to waste our vital energy and blood to digest.

"But this Crimson Fire Pill is different. This is a dry ration that we've prepared especially for cultivators. One pill is able to replenish a first transition cultivator's one day energy depletion.

"If taken regularly, in the long-run it can even nourish one's bones and muscles, increase one's potential, and increase one's possibility to condense specialties."

Fang Xingjian took the Crimson Fire Pill and sniffed it. He could smell a strong medicinal fragrance. The pill was clearly a condensation of the essences of numerous medicinal herbs.

"Interesting." Fang Xingjian put down the medicinal pill and continued, "But although this is acceptable for an ordinary first transition, it's insufficient for experts who are at even higher levels. Since you guys studied and came up with such medicinal pills for day-to-day use, you should also have similar ones for second transition experts, right? Bring them out for me to take a look."

A gleam shone in the attendant's eyes and he said, ashamed, "Sir is a second transition expert? Please forgive me for my impudence. Please come with me."

Seeing that Fang Xingjian did not deny his attempt in probing, the attendant understood that Fang Xingjian had tacitly admitted. Therefore, he spoke with increasing ardour, inviting him to take a seat while he took out a few boxes and placed them before Fang Xingjian. He handled the boxes with great care, as if the items stored in the boxes were priceless treasures.

Other people had been paying attention and gathered around, wanting to see what the items were.

The attendant carefully opened a box, revealing a translucent

medicinal pill that looked as if burning flames were trapped within.

The moment the box was opened, streams of heat flowed out.

Seeing this medicinal pill that looked like burning flames, no one present could turn their gazes away. The Ice Palace's Saint even revealed a look of astonishment. She had never seen such an amazing medicinal pill before.

The attendant now broke into a proud expression and said, "After many years of hard work and research, our Unicorn Trade Association has finally created this Fire Deity Medicine especially targeted at second transition experts. It is condensed with the sun's fiery trait, compact with over 1,000 types of nutritional essences, and uses the sun's fiery trait to eliminate impurities.

"Even a second transition expert would only need one of these to go without food and drink for seven days. It increases over 10,000 potential points."

"Oh? This is really good stuff." As they spoke, a hunchback old man with a beard walked up and picked up the Fire Deity Medicine directly and asked, "How much is it? I'm buying it."

"Huh?" The attendant looked at the bearded old man in surprise. At the next moment, he immediately recognized the other party and said, "Lord Black Spear."

The Black Spear before them was one of the second transition experts from the Black Wings, one of the three greatest faction in the Great Western Region.

The Black Wings was a mercenary organization which went back several decades. They had often received requests to participate in various assassinations, spying missions, arena battles, and other such activities. They had even been enlisted for external battles.

The people in this organization placed huge emphasis on practical battles and they were equipped with various martial techniques characterized by extremely high killing intents. Their legacy was true massacre skills for battlefield use. They also tended to act unscrupulously without hesitation.

And Black Spear was also considered an old customer of the Unicorn Trade Association. Upon arrival, he spoke and acted with a great air of arrogance.

Black Spear stroked his beard and said, "Mmm, I'm asking you a question. How much is this? I'm taking it."

The attendant took a look at Fang Xingjian, feeling a little at a loss. After all, he had first introduced this item to Fang Xingjian. However, Black Spear was an old time second transition expert, and he was also backed by the Black Wings. The attendant did not dare to offend him either.

Just then, Fang Xingjian spoke, "First come, first served. This Fire Deity Medicine has already caught my eye. No matter how much it costs, I'm buying it. You'd better wait for another chance."

"Oh?" Black Spear frowned as he looked at Fang Xingjian and the Ice Palace's Saint. He searched his memories, but could not identify the two of them. Therefore, he asked, "Kid, which faction are you from?"

With a mere gaze and a question, boundless pressure came gushing down on him, and under the willpower impact, the Ice Palace's Saint started trembling.

However, after Fang Xingjian pat her on the shoulder gently, she immediately recovered, feeling extremely at peace and relieved.

"Ice Palace, Vicious Knight." Fang Xingjian stood up as he said this, and a world penetrating aura gushed forth, making the people in the surroundings stagger backward. They felt as if a huge block of mountain had come crushing down on them, rendering them unable to fight back against the tremendous power.

Black Spear's countenance changed as well. However, he was

after all an experienced level 25 expert. Even though he had felt that heavy pressure, it was still within his tolerance level.

Furthermore, he had gone through the names of all the top notch factions in the Great Western Region in his mind. There was not one by the name of Ice Palace, except...

"Horned Frogs Valley's Ice Palace?" Thinking of this, Black Spear's confidence surged. "Kid, our Black Wings needs this urgently. If you give it up to me this time around, then we'll take it that our Black Wings owes you a favor."

Although the other party was merely a small sect, he did not treat them with violence, but tried to persuade them nicely. If they continued to be stubborn, then he would have no choice but to do things the hard way.

# Chapter 448: Procuring Without Restraint

"Is that so?"

Fang Xingjian suddenly laughed, "Then let's see who can make the highest offer."

Fang Xingjian then took out a stack of paper and put it on the table, "I'm offering 100,000 gold. I'll be taking all the Fire Deity Medicine you have here."

The attendant picked up the stack of paper and let out an astonished cry, "These are gold banknotes from the Central Bank! It's really 100,000 gold!"

The old man by the name of Black Spear was slightly stunned as he looked at Fang Xingjian with slight disbelief.

100,000 gold. Even if he himself brought out such a large amount of money, his heart would ache a lot. It was almost one-quarter of his assets. However, this amount had been casually tossed onto the table by this guy, as if he was simply tossing a few dollars.

He could not help but grab the gold banknotes from the attendant's hands, taking a closer look at it, then glare at Fang Xingjian and ask, "You're really paying 100,000 gold?"

Fang Xingjian spoke slowly, "That's right. If you can make a higher offer, I'll accept it and let you have the goods. What do you think?" Fang Xingjian looked as if he did not hold 100,000 gold in high regard at all.

In fact, this was how it was. With his current wealth, 100,000 gold was nothing, really.

And hearing that the man who called himself the Vicious Knight was really throwing out 100,000 gold to purchase the Fire Deity Medicine, everyone present was astonished and they all started talking among themselves.

The Ice Palace's Saint, next to Fang Xingjian, also looked at him in great astonishment. It looked as if she had not expected Fang Xingjian to be so rich.

Black Spear's countenance turned pale. He wanted to call for a higher price, but could not bear to part with the money. To him, one Fire Deity Medicine would be worth 100 gold at most, and he would be able to buy 1,000 sets of it with 100,000 gold. It would be enough to last him for 20 years. Who would be crazy enough to spend that much money on this?

In the end, Black Spear ended up not calling for the price. He merely threw a glare toward Fang Xingjian and said, "Ice Palace's Vicious Knight, right? I've remembered your name." With that, he turned to leave, as if not wanting to give the other party any more chances to humiliate him.

Fang Xingjian smiled, not saying a word. This time around, he was planning to defeat all the factions in the Great Western Region, in the capacity of a member of the Ice Palace. Evidently, he was not planning to keep a low profile.

The attendant next to him said, seemingly troubled, "Sir, we've only brought along 120 sets of this Fire Deity Medicine this time around. The 100,000 gold you're paying is too much."

"It's fine. Recommend me other cultivating medicine you guys have."

From there, the attendant started to introduce Fang Xingjian to the other cultivating medicine. Throughout the entire process, Fang Xingjian once again displayed how he could be wilful because of the wealth he owned. As long as it was something useful to him, he would buy everything in one go.

However, once the many boxes had been placed next to Fang Xingjian, the Ice Palace's Saint was unable to hold them all.

Seeing this, Fang Xingjian stretched out his palm and Tyrant

activated the Gates of the Netherworld, engulfing all of the items.

This scene instantly shocked countless people present. The Ice Palace's Saint also looked at Fang Xingjian with a strange expression, and could not help but ask, "What is that?"

"It's just a small toy that can store items," Fang Xingjian spoke nonchalantly.

However, the people around him could clearly not be as calm as he was. To be able to twist and stretch out space, and even to stabilize the twisted space, forming a unique alternate dimension and storing items in it... This was something which was said that only Divine level experts could accomplish.

"How is that possible? To think that he can store things in alternate dimension"

"This is something which only Divine level experts can do. Could he be a Divine level expert?"

"How could he be a Divine level expert? It must be the bangle he is wearing."

Divine Remains Equipment! These words instantly appeared in everyone's minds and countless people stared at Fang Xingjian's bangle with a greedy gaze.

If not for the fact that they were not strong enough, and that the Eternal Night Society were the ones in charge of this place, they would have dashed up to snatch it.

It was because legend had it that the Divine Remains Equipment were the only equipments which could allow one to store items in alternate dimension.

The attendant continued to introduce Fang Xingjian to the various products.

"Sir, this is the Blood Changing Pill. It can clean up the blood vessels in the human body, including the rubbish in blood

capillaries. It can also change one's physical disposition, helping in condensing the 'Gushing Vital Energy and Blood' specialty, and increasing the efficiency of the practitioner's circulation of vital energy and blood. One of it costs 1,000 gold."

"I'll take them all."

The attendant's grin was so wide that his eyes could no longer be seen. He continued to take out a long box, opened its lid, and revealed a colorful thin sheet glaze. "This is the Seven Oceans Fish King Ointment. The head of our Unicorn Trade Association has spent three months in the Northern Sea to catch the Glazed Fish King and then made the ointment using its essence. Taking this can help one condense three specialties, namely, the 'Underwater Breathing', 'Internal Circulation', and the 'Water Repellent Physique'."

"How much?"

"10,000 gold."

"I'll get it." Fang Xingjian nodded.

On seeing this scene, the eyes of the Ice Palace's Saint had already turned white and felt numb. She finally understood that Fang Xingjian's wealth was absolutely overwhelming. He was just too rich.

However, as she felt numb, a hint of envy grew in her heart. Who would not like money? Especially when one was as rich as Fang Xingjian and could purchase that many cultivating resources and so much medicine. These things would greatly help one's cultivation.

Rich, powerful, and with a mysterious background. Her interest level in Fang Xingjian suddenly grew rapidly.

The onlookers around them kept on increasing as well. Seeing how Fang Xingjian was pumping out large amounts of money, there were people with envious gazes, but there were also people who secretly remembered Fang Xingjian's appearance and identity, and then set out to find out more about the Ice Palace.

However, there were also people who looked on in contempt, staring at Fang Xingjian as if they were looking at an idiot.

"What a profligate son, to be exposing his wealth like that. This is the gathering of martial arts practitioners in the Great Western Region and all the top notch experts across the Great Western Region are here. There are countless hidden experts around. To be spending money so arrogantly in a place like this... He is practically courting death."

"Haha, to be showing off his wealth like that, and even exposing his storage equipment. That Ice Palace won't have many good days left."

"Hehe, the Black Spear from the Black Wings has already set his eyes on him. He might be robbed in a few days."

Storage equipment was strategic equipment.

Against non-Divine level experts, one could take over the opponent's' weapons, equipment, and even attacks. How terrifying was this?!

It was almost omnipotent even if used for spying, assassination, or stealing.

It was especially good for breaking through various defenses and for absorbing the opponent's' defensive items, regardless of whether these were city walls, steel plates, Divine armors... With just a simple action, the user would be able to break through all of them.

How valuable was a piece of storage equipment? Anyone who came across one would develop a great greed for it.

A few of them looked at Fang Xingjian as if they were waiting to watch a good show. However, Fang Xingjian seemed to not feel anything at all. After he completed his shopping at the Unicorn

Trade Association, he continued to shop at other stalls. He mostly wanted to buy various cultivation resources, especially things which could help him condense specialty seeds and increase his potential. It was almost as if he purchased everything he came across that fit the bill.

## Chapter 449: Offering and Fighting

"Sir, this is an excellent item from the north, a level 25 Superior Divine Weapon, Electromagnetic Flying Sword." An old man held a longsword encompassed by electric sparks as he introduced it.

"Have a look. It can increase the absorption powers of various items, it can split and it can even fly. So it's ideal for long distance assassinations..."

Fang Xingjian shook his head. A weapon like this looked luxurious, but it was not practical. Moreover, it was not as powerful as his sword fingers. Evidently, he did not take a liking to it.

Just then, a large group of people started heading in Fang Xingjian's direction. The person in the lead was high-spirited, with a large bone structure. He had sharp eyes and brows, as if he were a male eagle charging down at great speed, with an overbearing and arrogant disposition.

The person was one of the Deputy Chiefs of the Eternal Night Society, a level 27 second transition expert. He was known as the Night Eagle.

Upon Night Eagle's arrival, everyone gasped in surprise, retreating unconsciously. It was clear how great Night Eagle's reputation was in the Great Western Region.

The Ice Palace's Saint could not help but tug at Fang Xingjian's sleeve, as if wanting him to turn around.

However, even as the man walked up next to Fang Xingjian, the latter continued to inspect the Electromagnetic Flying Sword before him, not moving, as if the Electromagnetic Flying Sword was the truly important thing at the moment.

Night Eagle threw a glance at the surroundings, like an eagle king inspecting its territory. His gaze finally landed on Fang Xingjian as

he said, "You must be Ice Palace's Vicious Knight."

"Is anything the matter?" Fang Xingjian asked as he picked up the next item. He kept his back to Night Eagle, as if he did not see him in high regard at all.

A hint of fury grew in Night Eagle's heart, but he was an extremely shrewd person. Although he was infuriated, he did not show anything on his face.

Night Eagle continued, "I heard that you have a dimensional storage equipment. Is that true?"

"Yes," Fang Xingjian replied.

Night Eagle's brows twitched as he respectfully said, "Our Eternal Night Society would like to purchase this dimensional storage equipment. Price is not an issue. Would you be willing to sell it to us?"

"No," Fang Xingjian said as he walked toward the next stall.

However, sensing Night Eagle's gaze and the pressure from the countless gazes around them, the Ice Palace's Saint felt as if her movements were very stiff. It was as nothing that she did was right.

Night Eagle was not infuriated. A dimensional storage equipment, a Divine Remains Equipment... How precious was an item like this? It made sense for the other party to reject right off the bat.

If the other party had easily agreed to sell it, he would have suspected the authenticity of the dimensional storage equipment.

Moreover, the Ice Palace had suddenly gotten their hands on a dimensional storage equipment and were being so flashy about it... This guy either had to be a lunatic, or he was plotting something. He had to have something or someone backing him up.

Before things were clear, the Eternal Night Society would not

take action recklessly. They would merely talk it out first.

Therefore, after hearing Fang Xingjian's words, Night Eagle continued, "Won't you listen to our offer? You'll definitely be satisfied with it."

With that, not caring if Fang Xingjian agreed or not, he quoted his price, "Gold banknotes worth two million gold. You can also take your pick of any of our Eternal Night Society's five top notch Amassing techniques and Killing techniques. Furthermore, our Chief is willing to help you unconditionally on three attempts."

Hearing the list of conditions, the people present were greatly tempted.

First of all, the two million gold was already a tremendous sum of money. Many small sects might never be able to earn that amount throughout their entire existence.

Then, it was followed by five of the Eternal Night Society's top notch Amassing techniques (Waves and mental cultivation method) as well as Killing techniques. These were things which made the wild Knights drool. Why were small sects weak? One reason was because they had fewer resources, and another reason was because their cultivation methods were too weak and outdated.

And one could not forget that there was still the offer of the Chief of the Eternal Night Society's unconditional help for three times.

That man was a great second transition level 29 expert. To have him help out three times unconditionally... one could very nearly have his way in the Great Western Region, without any issues.

Everyone looked at Fang Xingjian with great envy. Those who knew that he was from the Ice Palace were even confident that Fang Xingjian would agree.

It was because Ice Palace was a small faction which lacked martial techniques and experts. So how could they not agree?

Just then, a long whistle rang out and an elderly man wearing white robes, with white beard and hair, walked over with a majestic gait. Before he had even arrived, an invisible pressure came gushing over, squeezing the crowd away.

"Dimensional storage equipment? Divine Remains Equipment? How could you not inform our Illumination Gang about such a major issue? This time around, the Eternal Night Society hasn't done a good job of organizing the event. I'm going to have to have a good talk with Ye Huang [1]."

When everyone saw the old man, they were taken aback, and their faces changed to expectant looks, as if they were about to watch a good show.

This was because the person who had just come was the Illumination Society's Radiant Envoy, a level 28 second transition expert.

The Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society... Just from their names, it was clear that both groups held very different aspirations. Although both of them were religious sects, one worshipped the dark night, and felt that all living things in the world would eventually be returned to eternal darkness.

The other worshipped light, sustaining that the beginning of the world had started from the first beam of light. There was light before the world came to be. Light came first and life followed after.

The two religious sects were usually at odds and frequently fought against each other. If not for the pressure from the Empire in the Great Western Region, with the Black Wings casting covetous looks from the side, the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society would probably be engaged in an intense battle to the death.

Looking at the Radiant Envoy, Night Eagle laughed coldly, "The appearance of the dimensional storage equipment wasn't within

our planned arrangements. This is considered an individual trading transaction. What has it got to do with the organization of the gathering?"

"Is that so? Alright. Our Illumination Society is also very interested in your dimensional storage equipment. However, we don't need you to sell it to us. The equipment will remain yours, but we hope that you will to join us," the Radiant Envoy shouted. "1.5 million gold! Our Illumination Society's manuals will be free for you to browse. We'll specially recruit you as our Honorary Chief in our Illumination Society. In the future, the Illumination Society will be your allies, and be as close to you as blood siblings."

The Honorary Chief of the Illumination Society would be equivalent to an external Radiant Envoy. The person's status would not be much lower than the Radiant Envoy himself. It would mean that the person would be part of the top five characters in the Illumination Society.

Of course, in reality, there were many more incomparable aspects. Regardless, as long as he agreed to the conditions, he would gain the Illumination Society as his support.

The Eternal Night Society's Night Eagle smiled and said, "Who knows if you're coveting someone else's assets."

The Radiant Envoy answered calmly, "Our Illumination Society has always had strict regulations and all forms of internal conflict and murder are forbidden. Once he joins us, he'll forever be our brother."

Night Eagle said, "Vicious Knight, if you're willing to join our Eternal Night Society, the Chief promises to take you in as his personal disciple. Our previous terms remain. There's no need for you to leave the Ice Palace either. The Ice Palace and the Eternal Night Society will be in a brotherhood alliance in the future."

No matter what backing the Ice Palace and the Vicious Knight had behind them, Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy both felt that the conditions which they had raised were extremely attractive and that they were beneficial for both sides.

Their goal was, regardless of anything else, to first get the owner of the dimensional storage equipment to join their side. As for the talk about alliance or if they were going to plot in order to gain the item for themselves... These would wait until they will have affirmed what trump card the other party had up his sleeves.

In the stall, everyone cast envious gazes toward Fang Xingjian. Regardless of which side he would to choose, it meant that he had suddenly leaped into the upper echelon of the Great Western Region. In the future, he would have a strong backing, and he would stand at the top. Even the Ice Palace, which was a third-rate sect, would suddenly have raised their standings.

However, when faced with the invitations by the two amazing characters, Fang Xingjian did not even throw them a glance. He merely spoke with indifference, "I don't need the conditions you're offering, nor do I need your protection. I'm not interested in this transaction at all."

Night Eagle's countenance turned a bit grim as he asked, "Are you sure? You've stayed in the Ice Palace for very long and might not be too clear of the situation outside..."

"I'm well aware that both the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society are part of the three greatest sects in the Great Western Region. Furthermore, your leaders are all level 29 experts." As Fang Xingjian said this, he found it very funny. It was because the offers the other parties had made were really not worth mentioning to him in the least.

Fang Xingjian continued, "If you want me to join you, there would still be some chance if you were to get your leaders to personally come and to hand over their authority." Fang Xingjian shook his head as he spoke. However, he felt that even if the respective leaders really were to come to him personally, he could

not be sects.	bothered	to deal	with the	e manag	ement of	f the t	wo reli	igious

### Chapter 450: State of Upheaval

When Fang Xingjian said this, there was a great outburst of emotions around him.

Night Eagle looked coldly at Fang Xingjian, secretly thinking of him as an arrogant young man who did not know how great the world was.

The Radiant Envoy thought the same. The Eternal Night Society and their Illumination Society were two great religious sects.

What was a religious sect? The word 'belief' by itself summed up the nature of all religious sects.

The two of them felt that what Fang Xingjian had said was a serious insult to their religions. Therefore, strong killing intent surged in their hearts.

Moreover, they felt that they had actually acted extremely polite and respectful. To think that the other party would still reject them in this manner!

Night Eagle said coldly, "Young man, you better mind what you say. Oftentimes, there are things one shouldn't say recklessly. Everyday, there are people who die, their corpses left to rot in the wilderness, just because they said the wrong things." Night Eagle did not take any action, merely launching a string of warnings. However, if Fang Xingjian continued to utter rubbish, even if he did not do anything during the gathering, even if he still had not figured out what or who was the Vicious Knight's backing, in order to uphold their sect's dignity, he would have to take action and teach Fang Xingjian a lesson.

The Radiant Envoy from the Illumination Society shook his head and said, "Young man, did the Ice Palace's Great Priestess teach you anything before you came out? Although you're also a second transition expert, to casually expose a dimensional storage equipment before the many sects in the Great Western Region... do you really think you have the means to keep your hold on it?

"To be honest, if you don't choose between the Eternal Night Society or our Illumination Society today, you'll probably encounter mishaps at the end of the gathering, the moment you leave this place.

"Even more so regarding the Black Wings. Those battle maniacs aren't as easy to talk to as we are."

Fang Xingjian waved his hand, not bothering to say much to them. When the time for the martial art sparring came, he would head up and defeat all the other sects on Ice Palace's behalf, helping them become number one in the Great Western Region. Then, he would gather all the rights from the different factions.

Seeing this, the Radiant Envoy could not help but think to himself, 'He really doesn't know what's good for him.'

Night Eagle took a long look at Fang Xingjian and then took his leave.

To them, Fang Xingjian's confidence was simply ridiculous. If he did not have an amazing backing, then he had to be a lunatic.

As factions that dated far back in the Great Western Region, they had extensive network channels. Before they were clear as to whom was backing the Ice Palace, they would not take action recklessly. This was something which only small factions, people who did not care for their lives, hotheaded people, or true powerful experts and maniacs would do.

In fact, if not for the dimensional storage equipment being far too important, they would have only come forth to negotiate after they had gotten all the relevant information about the Ice Palace. However, the dimensional storage equipment being much too important, they'd had no choice but to come forth and initiate the negotiations first.

However, they had not expected for the other party to reject so boldly.

Other small factions would not have such courage. The surrounding crowd looked at Fang Xingjian, who was shopping casually, with gazes of greed, envy, and pity. Some of them nodded at each other with evil gleams shining in their eyes.

However, with the Eternal Night Society suppressing the scene, no one dared to take action immediately.

A small minority of rational people who had no desires to take the dimensional storage equipment for themselves shook their heads. They felt that there had to be a hidden reason why the people from the Ice Palace had done something like this. They had something or someone backing them up.

Faced with temptations, most people's hearts would stir, and only few would retain their rationality. If one person were to make the first move, then it was possible that more and more people would join in.

However, with the Eternal Night Society's suppression, at least during the gathering, not many people would dare to make the first move.

Therefore, after both the Illumination Society and the Eternal Night Society had been rejected, no one else came forth to harass Fang Xingjian. Once he had a good shopping spree, purchasing a pile of items, he returned to the Ice Palace's base and started his cultivation.

His cultivation went on until the night just before the martial arts exchange.

In the time during which he had been cultivating, the gathering appeared to be very peaceful. However, more and more wild Knights had gathered. Countless cultivators wearing grim countenances filled with killing intent and greed walked around.

They would often roam around the Ice Palace's base, as if they were monitoring something. Even the Ice Palace's disciples would be tailed and monitored when they went out. However, it was strange that no conflicts had happened at all. It felt like a storm was brewing.

• • •

In the hall, the Ice Palace's Saint said, dissatisfied, "Master, this Fang Xingjian is too much! Him behaving so flashily is bringing trouble for our Ice Palace! There are at least over 100 people who are monitoring us outside the base, harboring evil intentions."

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess shook her head and said, "You don't understand. Fang Xingjian's level is unfathomable... It's simply unfathomable."

The Ice Palace's Saint did not agree. She only felt that no matter how powerful Fang Xingjian was, no matter how much of a genius he was, he could not possibly compare to the top notch factions like the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society, which were filled with powerful experts.

Just then, the door to the hall opened with a loud bang. Two black-clothed men dashed in.

Their identities were entirely hidden, only their eyes exposed. Their gazes were filled with craftiness, viciousness, evil intentions, and killing intent.

It was as if all living things in the world were just plain prey to them. The killing intent in their eyes shone as if everything in the world could be killed, by their standards. It was how maniacs did things.

With a single glance, the Ice Palace's Great Priestess and Saint were already frozen on the spot, and were only able to move their bodies after a slight pause.

Their eyes were filled with trepidation but they instinctively

continued to move just as streams of cold currents shot out. The Ice Palace's Great Priestess did so in particular, being a second transition expert and being able to mobilize the energies of ether particles. As the cold air gushed forth, over 100 ice shields instantly popped up as an attempt to block off the attacks from the two black-clothed men.

However, when faced with the layers of ice shields, the two black-clothed men only drew out the long sabers at their waists and then layers of fog started coming out from their palms and sabers.

They were trembling their palms and sabers at high speed. It was the equivalent of using their physical bodies to achieve the effect of high frequency blades. Their sabers continued to maintain the trembling at a rate of several thousand times per second.

Bang bang bang! Amidst the loud noises, the ice shields, which could fend off main tank cannons, were blown into smithereens, like fireworks, as the black-clothed men slashed their long sabers through them. While tiny pieces of ice shot out in all directions, the two black-clothed men seemed to have entered the State of Solitude as they appeared before the Saint and the Great Priestess.

The long saber slashed toward them with a dreamy fog, instantly making them feel that everything in the world was an illusion, including life and death. There was no difference between life and death, and dying like this would not be such a bad idea...

The attack from the saber not only had an unrivalled destructive prowess, but it also robbed one's control over their mental state, sabotaging their will to resist. It brought them into a state where life and death felt like nothing but an illusion.

Just as the Great Priestess and the Saint were about to die under the two long sabers which had charmed them, an extremely white and tender palm stretched out. Every single pore seemed to have disappeared because the skin cells were extremely compact. It was like a palm made from jade.

The sabers of the black-clothed men made everything seem like an illusion, including life and death. Even if one were to die, it would not matter to them.

On the contrary, the white jade-like palm seemed to be extremely substantial. It came with boundless domineering and violent power, pressing down on every inch of a human's skin. It allowed you to know what reality felt like, and with a single palm, woke one up from their dreams.

The palm gently pressed down on a saber, and as crackling sounds rang out, cracks extended throughout the entire blade. At the next moment, the blade shattered and the black-clothed man was sent flying out. While in midair, his body had already been crushed by the extremely violent palm, exploding in the air into a swirl of bloody fog.

The other black-clothed man watched with eyes agape. With a terrified gaze, he retreated at full speed.

However, at the next moment, he felt the flash of a black shadow as the white palm once again appeared before him, grabbing firmly on his head.

The black-clothed man bellowed furiously as he repeatedly struck back with his long saber. Under the high speed trembling, a layer of dreamy fog slashed out at Fang Xingjian.

The long saber could even slice through armor plates like they were just pieces of paper. However, when it slashed down on Fang Xingjian's body, other than splattering a few sparks as if metals had clashed together, there were no other effects.

The black-clothed man looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief and said, "How is that possible?! My Illusory Saber can even slice through a city wall! To think that you blocked it with your physical

body! How on earth did you do that?!"

Behind him, the Great Priestess and Saint also ran to the scene. They just happened to see how Fang Xingjian allowed the other party to freely slash at him. They looked at this scene in great astonishment.

However, they then recalled that Fang Xingjian had attracted the heavenly thunders to temper his body back in the Horned Frogs Valley. Then they felt that everything was simply natural.

However, Fang Xingjian laughed coldly and said, "Go on. Who sent you?"

The black-clothed man stared at Fang Xingjian with a savage gaze, like that of a venomous snake. He said, "Vicious Knight, it's true that you're more powerful than we've imagined. But you're far too arrogant. To think you dare to expose your dimensional storage equipment here! Do you know that even evil-doers with no concern for their lives have rushed over to the gathering, all for the sake of your dimensional storage equipment?

"Even though we've failed today, there will still be an endless number of experts coming to look for you tonight. There'll be level 28 or even level 29 experts. You may be able to fend off one or two batches, but will you be able to fend off 10 or 20 of them? You won't be able to do that!"

Fang Xingjian smiled with disdain. He was about to say something when he suddenly tilted his head. He calmly stated, "There really are people who are rushing here for their deaths."

At the next moment, despite the cries of the black-clothed man, whose head was still in Fang Xingjian's grasp, with a boom, Fang Xingjian had already taken him along in his flight.

# Chapter 451: Slapped To Death, One After Another

Grasping onto the black-clothed man's head, Fang Xingjian dragged him out. In that instant, they completely disappeared into the darkness. The Great Priestess sighed, "This person's abilities are probably above level 29. He might even have attained the first tier of perfection in the area of his body's toughness.

"It's hard to imagine how overwhelming it would be if he were to attack at full prowess."

Elsewhere, three men in black looked at the Ice Palace's base from afar. The person in the middle was Black Spear, a level 25 expert from the Black Wings who had vied with Fang Xingjian for the Fire Deity Medicine.

Black Spear said, "We've received reliable news that the strongest person in the Ice Palace is the Great Priestess. But she's just a level 22 country bumpkin.

"Tian Sha and the others are already leading people to charge in.

"In a while, we'll charge in as well. Kill whoever's still alive, take away their dimensional storage equipment, and then immediately escape from the mountain.

"You must be careful of that Vicious Knight. The dimensional storage equipment can absorb majority of the attacks, so only physical attacks will be effective. This is the thing that's backing him up."

The other two people were also second transition experts from the Black Wings. However, they were only at level 22 and level 21 respectively. They were clearly Black Spear's juniors.

"Is the information reliable? That Vicious Knight is so arrogant...

Does he really not have any other trump cards?"

"Don't worry. It's from the leader's secret network channel, so it won't be wrong."

One of them asked, "Then what are we going to do about the Eternal Night Society?"

Black Spear said calmly, "The leader will take charge of stopping them. In today's operations, the other side will be the main battlefield. We'll quickly get rid of that kid who doesn't know any better and then leave as fast as we can. That way, the pressure on the leader and his team would be lesser."

At the next moment, amidst swoosh swoosh swoosh sounds, the three silhouettes left with a flash of light. They headed toward the Ice Palace's base at a great speed. Sand and rocks were sent flying wherever they passed by, releasing soft rustling sounds.

However, they were only halfway there when thunderous sounds rang out in the atmosphere. They lifted their heads to see that a black shadow was standing quietly before them. Following this, a series of agonizing cries rang out.

It was only then that they saw the black shadow's hand was grabbing onto a black-clothed man.

The black-clothed man had been in Fang Xingjian's grasp and brought all the way here. Due to Fang Xingjian's unrivalled speed, the black-clothed man's body was put through the powerful impacts from the air, which rendered his clothes completely shredded and his limbs all twisted.

Under the high speed dash, the air seemed like layers of high density armor plates. Furthermore, with every second, he had to smash through several tens of layers of such armor plates.

'Fast! It's too fast!' There was only this single thought flashing in the mind of the man in black. To think that just the pressure, which Fang Xingjian used to break through sonic barriers when he was moving, could beat the black-clothed man half to death. Black Spear looked at the man in black and was slightly taken aback. "Tian Sha?"

He recognized the black-clothed man as Tian Sha, a level 23 and second transition expert from an organization known as the 'Black Robed Group'. It had also been them who had enlisted the help of Tian Sha to attack the Ice Palace's base.

The Black Robed Group, which this person was from, was notorious. They were a bandit organization through and through, relying on their battle prowess to rob and kill others. Consequently, they were constantly wanted by the Great Western Region's Regional Office.

As the leader of the Black Robed Group, Tian Sha and the deputy leader, Di Sha, would commit all the evil acts imaginable. They had even gone so far as to wipe out several thousands of people from a small town.

However, right now, Tian Sha was without his usual dignity, and his face was wearing a completely warped and fearful expression. He looked at Fang Xingjian like he was looking at the devil. Di Sha, on the other hand, had already been killed with a single punch from Fang Xingjian earlier.

Fang Xingjian looked toward Black Spear and the other two, "Are you here to kill me?"

Black Spear let out a cold laugh and said, "Kid, do you think you have nothing to fear just by having caught Tian Sha? You were such a showoff in the market earlier, even daring to bring out your dimensional storage equipment... You really don't know how the word 'death' is spelled. Right now, regardless of whether it's the Eternal Night Society, the Illumination Society, or our Black Wings, everyone has already set their target on you.

"But if you quietly hand over your dimensional storage equipment to me, I'm willing to let you off alive.

"And don't think that you'll be able to go against us just because you have the the dimensional storage equipment. The alternate space is unable to take in living things, and if we strike you with physical attacks, you won't be able to hold us off."

Seeing how Tian Sha and Di Sha had failed, the Black Spear still held some reservations. So, he wanted to use words to lower his opponent's will to fight.

"Let me off alive?" Fang Xingjian opened his mouth and broke into a grin. "Excellent. Now that you've said so much, you can use your life to make up for everything else."

The moment Fang Xingjian finished talking, Black Spear felt an extremely terrifying aura descend from the skies and encompass toward his body, as if trying to encompass the entire world.

However, the aura was just an added effect, like the ripples which were created when one's body moved across the water.

The more amazing part was Fang Xingjian's fist.

In that instant, Fang Xingjian's fist seemed as if it had transcended space and directly appeared before Black Spear.

The speed of this punch was way too fast, and Black Spear was not able to react to it in time. He did not know what kind of attack Fang Xingjian had used, where he was attacking, and how fast his speed was.

The power from this single punch was far too powerful. Overwhelming force shot out in all directions, overturning all the surrounding plants and rocks. Black Spear was not even able to take a single breath before his face was squashed by the air currents, making him unable to even open his eyes.

However, as expected of an expert from the Black Wings, Black Spear had gone through many life and death trials, and had a bountiful battle experience.

In that instinctive moment, he knew that he was wrong.

However, not only was he wrong, he had also made a horrible mistake.

Fang Xingjian did not rely on his dimensional storage equipment, nor was he supported by the Ice Palace's power. What he relied on were his own terrifying abilities.

This Vicious Knight was not an ordinary expert. He was clearly a terrifying expert who was at the same level as their leader.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian had punched out, causing Black Spear to not even know how to retaliate. However, in spite of this, Black Spear continued to let out furious bellows, unleashing a force which seemed to be out of desperation.

400 streams of aura belonging to his specialty seeds rose up from his body and turned into streams of bursting starlight.

In that instant, Black Spear had completely detonated all 400 of his specialty seeds. By wiping out over ten years of hard work, he revealed an unrivalled decisiveness.

With the power gained from detonating 400 specialty seeds, Black Spear seemed to have turned into a great metal spear which would penetrate through the world. He retaliated with all he had, intending to conquer or die. Black Spear charged forward and thrust out without a care.

When this attack, which used a person as a spear, was unleashed, Black Spear only felt a great feeling of ease that he had never felt before. All the spear art theories he had learned in the past were all brought together, and he could understand them thoroughly.

When this spear was thrust out, he felt as if he would even be able to thrust a hole through the sky.

However, at the very next moment, Fang Xingjian's fist smashed down fiercely on Black Spear's spear. Sword force gushed forth and crushed Black Spear's chest. Streams of sword force ran amok at his chest, turning every part of his chest into dust.

They also completely wiped out Black Spear's mental state of being able to thrust through the sky.

The two second transition experts next to him let out furious bellows. It was only at this moment that they finally reacted to what was going on. Charging in from the left and right, they attacked with their sword and saber respectively. The flickers of light and shadow from their blades seemed to encompass every inch of space on Fang Xingjian's body. As air currents slashed out, everything within 100-meter range was turned into dust, and bits of grass were sent flying into the air.

However, even though the sword and saber attacks were coming down from all directions, only a series of clank clank clank clank sounds rang out and Fang Xingjian was completely unscathed. Instead, he moved his feet and dashed toward the swordsman, knocking the swordsman over with his body.

In that instant, the swordsman's longsword was smashed into dust. Fang Xingjian was just like a meteor, smashing into his opponent. Violent sword forces were sent crashing outward with a power which seemed like they were going to tear the world apart. They soon turned a second transition expert into a lump of bloody fog.

After that, Fang Xingjian moved his body again and kicked out to the side. As if it had teleported, the tip of his foot destroyed the web formed by the sabers. With Fang Xingjian's current cultivation level, even a kick would be like thrusting out with a longsword. Then he tapped on the waist of the saber user, breaking him into two.

No Killing techniques were used. Fang Xingjian had merely used a punch, a collision, and a kick. Just like that, he had killed two second transition experts and seriously injured another.

The man in black, Tian Sha, was still being held by one of Fang Xingjian's hands. Tian Sha's eyes were completely filled with terror.

Black Spear stood where he was. His strong vitality of a level 25 expert resulted in the gap in his chest continued to writhe as his flesh slowly regenerated.

However, he was now looking at Fang Xingjian with a lifeless expression.

"Great fist techniques. Amazing cultivation level. Seems like the person who gave me the information had intentionally wanted us to become cannon fodder and create chaos." His mind was running quickly as he started communicating with Fang Xingjian through information currents. "Moreover, it's impossible for an expert like you to be a nameless nobody.

"Can you let me know whose hands I am dying in?"

"You're better off being a muddled ghost."

Fang Xingjian opened his mouth and exhaled. The air currents moved rapidly, creating high friction at great speed. Then they turned into the Supreme Mistwind Sword's sword Qis and rendered the head of the level 25 expert into dust.

After that, the appearance of Fang Xingjian's leg flickered continuously. Fang Xingjian only felt that the air before him was crushing down like layers of cement. Each time they came to a stop, he would only see blood splattering explosively, and the place would fill with the smell of blood. One after another, the experts who wanted to try something funny or wanted to investigate the area were all slapped to death by Fang Xingjian.

### Chapter 452: Layers of Conspiracy

Fang Xingjian's body flickered once again, and he reappeared in the hall of the Ice Palace's base. Looking at the Saint and Great Priestess, he tossed the man in black to the ground and said, "I've already dealt with the people who came barging into the Ice Palace's base. You guys can interrogate him. See if you can get anything out from him."

Right now, the man in black was completely filled with terror. He had seen how wild Knights, who were about his level or even stronger than himself, had been killed by Fang Xingjian as if he had been tearing apart toys. So, how could the black-clothed man not feel terrified?

Currently, to him, Fang Xingjian was already an extremely terrifying existence who could be on par with the Illumination Society and the Eternal Night Society.

Fang Xingjian turned his head. Looking toward the distance, he said calmly, "Their people are all together right now. Since that's the case, I'll take this opportunity to wipe them all out."

With that, Fang Xingjian stepped forth and moved in flashes of light. With each flash of light, he would appear several kilometers away as he dashed toward the foot of the mountain with strong gales blowing.

The Great Priestess looked toward the man in black, whose face was filled with terror and body was covered in serious injuries all over. Then she asked, "Is there anything you want to say?"

"Say?" The man in black immediately said, "I'll talk, I'll say everything. It's the Black Wings. The Black Wings informed me to come over and even said that they'll provide support from the outside. It's because of this that I came over like I was possessed. Who could have expected that the Vicious Knight is so powerful? With his abilities and cultivation, there'll definitely be a place for

the Ice Palace in the Great Western Region in the future."

He looked at the Great Priestess respectfully and said, "Please allow me to join the Ice Palace and to swear my service to Lord Vicious Knight."

The Great Priestess and the Saint exchanged a glance in surprise. To think that the expert who had almost killed them instantly was now begging for forgiveness so easily. What on earth had he seen?

The Great Priestess went up and punched out toward the blackclothed man who no longer had any ability to resist. Layers of cold air directly froze over him. In the blink of an eye, the cold air turned into an ice coffin which encompassed the black-clothed man.

She then called for her subordinates, "Keep him on watch and reinforce the cold air. With his current situation, he'll definitely be unable to escape."

The Saint could not help but ask, "Master, where are you going?"

"I'm going after Fang Xingjian." As the Great Priestess spoke, her eyes were already filled with longing. "A battle between top notch experts in the Great Western Region... What a glorious and resplendent battle it would be! How could I possibly miss it?!"

• • •

Ever since Fang Xingjian had exposed his dimensional storage equipment in the market, in merely less than two days, countless wild Knights had come here to participate in the martial arts gathering on the Dark Shadow Mountain.

After the first group of people took action tonight, more and more people followed their lead. It was as if a powder keg had been lit up.

To begin with, the dimensional storage equipment was a strategic battle equipments, and countless people coveted after it.

Furthermore, with majority of the Great Western Region's experts from various factions gathering here, there were even more people with strong feuds. At the beginning, everything seemed fine since there were the three great factions suppressing down. Yet after the Black Wings took action abruptly and the three great factions also drew their weapons against each other for the dimensional storage equipment, the entire Dark Shadow Mountain became a state of chaos.

However, most of the people ran toward the Ice Palace's base. Therefore, more and more people were gathering at the foot of the base.

Just then, at the highest peak of the Dark Shadow Mountain, Heavenly Shadow Peak, an one-eyed old man was looking down at the foot of the mountain where sparks were soaring and killing intents were seething. He broke into a cold smile.

Beside him, a middle-aged man stood quietly. The man was dressed in snow-white clothes, and even his hair, eyes, and lips were white. He looked just like a ghost. If there were disciples from The School of Sword Arts here, they would definitely get a shock. It was because this man dressed in clothes which were white as snow was actually The School of Sword Arts's Supreme Chief, a man situated at the pinnacle of sword arts in the Empire.

Additionally, the person standing behind the two of them was Peter, from Great Western Region's Regional Academy. He was the subordinate of Hildebrand, who had gone into hiding.

He was also the Conferred Knight whom Fang Xingjian wanted to find this time around.

The one-eyed old man said, "Supreme Chief, what do you think of this? For him to be wiping out the many factions in the Great Western Region this time around... Fang Xingjian has really helped us a lot."

The Supreme Chief did not say a word, but Peter grinned and

said, "That Fang Xingjian thought that he was being very discreet, but he hasn't expected that his subordinates' information channel was already exposed to us.

"This is especially when he even exposed his dimensional storage equipment, which makes our plan this time around much easier. We'll be able to bring in more factions under our control."

The one-eyed old man smiled coldly but did not say a word. He was a top notch level 29 expert, who was the previous Governor of the Beize Continent as well as Hildebrand's grandfather. In the recent years, he had been focusing on his cultivation, and thanks to a chanced encounter, he had even achieved perfection in condensing 1,440 specialty seeds. He was now a level 29 expert at the first tier of perfection, achieving the status of Demigod.

Moreover, although he was at level 29 and had the ability to regenerate his physical body, he continued to wear a mask over one of his eyes. This made many people curious about what he was hiding under that eye mask.

Ever since he heard that Fang Xingjian had been trying to find out the whereabouts of his grandson, Hildebrand, killing intent surged in his heart. When the First Prince completed the setup of an all-encompassing trap and gave him the orders to carry out the plan, he had agreed immediately.

Yes, the one-eyed old man had long since signed the Hell's Map. If he had not done so, he would not have achieved the perfection in condensing his specialty seeds.

The Supreme Chief said calmly, "If it wasn't because the First Prince found out about the improvement in Fang Xingjian's abilities through his secret channels, and also because this is a crucial moment for His Highness' plan, we wouldn't have gone ahead with this plan so thoroughly.

"The time that we have is getting lesser and lesser.

"The reason why we have the Death Dominion set up over the entire Dark Shadow Mountain and have us three great experts come together today is so that we can capture Fang Xingjian. Failure is not an option.

"Taking in the Great Western Region's factions is only something that we're doing while we're at it.

"But we must be careful. This person is extremely talented, and his sword art cultivation is just a notch lower than mine. We must definitely be careful, extremely careful. There's no tolerance for mistakes."

When Peter heard what the Supreme Chief said, he was taken aback and thought to himself, 'Three great experts? He couldn't have counted me as well, right?'

Just as he was thinking about this, a series of loud laughs rang out from behind him. He turned and saw a man who looked just like a big black bear walked out.

When Peter saw the man, he was stunned because of the man's identity.

'To think that it's the leader of the Black Wings...!'

The leader of the Black Wings was in the first tier of amongst level 29 experts. Although he had yet to achieve one tier of perfection, he had been born with superhuman strength. Since a young age, he had been at the southern boundaries, fighting and killing several tens of thousands of wild beasts. His body had been tempered to a great degree. He had once killed two level 29 ferocious beasts head-on. The leader of the Black Wings was a monster known as the Darkness Demon Lord.

Although he was not a Demigod, he was not to be underestimated.

Seeing the arrival of the Darkness Demon Lord, Peter's emotions stirred, and he came to an understanding.

'So, that's the case. Then it's no wonder that the Black Wings were so cooperative in taking action that they even lured people to the Ice Palace.

'To think that the Darkness Demon Lord has long been taken in under the First Prince's wings and thus intentionally took action. He created chaos between the three major sects and caused all the factions in the Great Western Region to run amok.

'He even treated his own subordinates and organization as cannon fodder? As expected of the Darkness Demon Lord.'

The Darkness Demon Lord said, "Everything's ready." He broke into a vicious grin and continued, "With the Ten Directional Hell's Flag His Highness has bestowed upon us, the entire Dark Shadow Mountain has been placed within the Death Dominion.

"If I'm the one deciding, we should just charge forth and kill them all. Why is there a need for us to wait here?"

However, the Supreme Chief shook his head and said, "Don't underestimate Fang Xingjian. I've observed him from afar. This person's cultivation is unfathomable, and he has probably become a Demigod. Both the Illumination Society and the Eternal Night Society are both factions which have accumulated their powers for many years. It'll be good for us to let them fight before we attack them when they're exhausted."

When Peter heard these, he was already starting to observe a moment of silence for Fang Xingjian.

'With the ambush set up by the Supreme Chief and the previous Governor, who are both Demigods, as well as the Darkness Demon Lord, who is an expert at the pinnacle of level 29... Then there is also the Ten Directional Hell's Flags bestowed by the First Prince, and the Illumination Society's and Eternal Night Society's pursuit... Even if Fang Xingjian is a reincarnation of a god, he's doomed.'

### Chapter 453: Gathered Together

At the foot of the mountain, the people from the Black Wings were gathered in big groups, while the people from the Illumination Society and the Eternal Night Society were respectively on their left and right.

Those who were slightly further away were from the various major factions.

Due to the existence of a dimensional storage equipment and because the Black Wings had made the first move, countless cultivators had gathered here.

The person leading the Black Wings right now was its founder, a middle-aged man who went by the nickname of 'Black Wings Demon'.

Ever since the Darkness Demon Lord defeated him and took over the position as the leader of the Black Wings, this level 28, middleaged man had become the number two existence in the Black Wings.

As for the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society, they were led by Night Eagle and Radiant Envoy respectively.

Although many people were at the scene, everyone knew that the fight was actually between the Black Wings Demon, Night Eagle, and the Radiant Envoy.

The Black Wings Demon showed an expression which seemed like a sneer. He spoke with an eerie tone, "Haha, Eternal Night Society, the martial arts exchange this time around was organized by your side. Now that there's chaos everywhere, aren't you guys going to do something about it?"

"The Chief will be taking charge of the overall situation. I've come here just to stop you." Night Eagle looked calmly at the Black Wings Demon and said, "Black Wings, with our two sects here,

there's no way that you'll be able to barge your way through. Give it up."

"Hehehehe," Black Wings laughed and shrugged, "The three of us are at about the same level, so it's actually useless to be saying so much. In the end, everything's going to end up with us waiting for the results of the fight between our leaders.

"Moreover, are you guys so confident with the situation with the Ice Palace? If you fight it out with us here, you might just end up handing the dimensional storage equipment over to us."

Just then, a dark shadow suddenly appeared at the center point between the three men. Following this, thunderous rumbles rang out incessantly. It was as if there were a myriad of thunderclaps ringing out in the sky.

It was Fang Xingjian who had appeared before them.

The Radiant Envoy frowned, "Vicious Knight? Why have you come?"

"Are you referring to the people you guys dispatched to the Ice Palace's base?" Fang Xingjian said calmly, "I've already killed everyone who was trying to probe around the Ice Palace. Where are your leaders? Let them come out to see me. Today, you guys must give our Ice Palace an explanation."

Hearing that, the countenances of both the Night Eagle and Radiant Envoy changed. Amongst the people they had sent tonight, there had been their trusted aides as well. So, right now, they understood that Fang Xingjian's abilities were probably much more amazing than they had predicted them to be.

Black Wings felt extremely satisfied with Fang Xingjian's appearance and was the first to sow discord. "Vicious Knight, we're all here today for the dimensional storage equipment which you have on you.

"The Ice Palace is but a third-rate faction and won't be able to

keep the dimensional storage equipment. Keeping it with you will only bring you to your death. You're better off handing it over earlier."

Black Wings was being extremely brazen with his words, causing both the Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy to frown. However, what Black Wings said struck a chord with what the other factions were thinking.

Even a few small factions, who were not that strong, started shouting, wanting to take advantage of the turbulence.

"That's right. The Ice Palace won't be able to use up all the capacity of the dimensional storage equipment. Why don't you take it out for everyone to share?"

"Let's all pool in the money to purchase it. With that, we can all take turns to use it."

The others continued to remain silent, looking coldly at the Vicious Knight to see how he would react.

Fang Xingjian spoke calmly, "It's not impossible for you guys to have my dimensional storage equipment. Today, I'll stand here, and all of you are free to attack. As long as there's a single person who is able to defeat me, then the dimensional storage equipment will be his."

Tyrant, in the form of the bangle, grinned and said, "You want to use your powers to single-handedly suppress and get all the factions in the Great Western Region to submit to you?"

Fang Xingjian replied through information currents, "Didn't you say that amongst the three great factions of the Great Western Region, there isn't even a single Demigod who has achieved a tier of perfection? Then for me to use force is merely the simplest way to get them to submit to me."

"It's not wonder you wanted to expose the fact that you have an dimensional storage bangle. That was intentional?"

"There's nothing intentional or otherwise about it. I've never restricted myself in the things I want to do. If I need to use the Gates of the Netherworld, then I'll just use it. Why is there a need for me to care so much about it?"

Then just as Fang Xingjian finished saying that, the countless people around him broke into an uproar. The people from the various factions bellowed like they could not wait to jump up one after another to fight it out with Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian's words sounded too arrogant to them. It was as if he did not know how big the world out there was.

Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy also frowned inwardly. They could not understand what the Vicious Knight was trying to do. He wanted to challenge all the factions in the entire Great Western Region single-handedly? What kind of joke was that?

The Black Wings Demon laughed inwardly. He had not expected Fang Xingjian to be so cooperative.

However, Fang Xingjian paid no need to what everyone else were thinking. He spoke once again, "Alright, isn't everyone after my dimensional storage equipment? Why is no one attacking?"

A short moment later, a man who wore full armor and had a big build, which made him look like a small ridge, walked out. With each step he took, the ground tremored fiercely.

"It's Mammoth from the Calvary Society!"

"The armor on his body weighs ten tons and is made from a specially created alloy."

"He doesn't rely on this for defense. Rather, he relies on this for training."

"Sigh, only a second transition expert can do something like this. It's said that after he attained level 25 and started to condense specialty seeds, he has never taken this set of armor off before."

Boom boom boom! His footsteps sounds rang out. With each step Mammoth took, a deep footprint would be left behind.

A rough and droning voice spoke from under the armor. "Calvary Society, Ma..."

Without giving Mammoth the chance to finish speaking, Fang Xingjian unleashed one punch across space, and Mammoth who weighed over ten tons was sent flying. In midair, his alloy armor had completely disintegrated, turning into countless shattered pieces which flew in the air.

As for Mammoth himself, he had been knocked completely unconscious and fallen to the ground.

Witnessing a level 25 expert being knocked out with just a single punch, everyone fell silent. It was as if they could not accept seeing Mammoth being instantly defeated by a single punch. What that was left was Fang Xingjian's voice ringing out.

"Those who're below level 25 can save yourself the humiliation." Fang Xingjian then waved his hand and said, "Is there anyone else who is interested in my dimensional storage equipment?"

The entire scene seemed to have instantly turned cold, and no one else dared to say a single word.

Even Night Eagle and Radiant Envoy were astonished. For Fang Xingjian to have instantly defeated Mammoth with a single punch, to have instantly defeated an expert who was known for the cultivation of his physical body... This was something which they would definitely not have been able to accomplish.

The only person who knew of Fang Xingjian's abilities and identity, the Black Wings Demon, laughed coldly to himself, 'Go on, fight it out. It's even better if the leaders of both the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society come out as well. Let the three of them fry up each other.'

Just then, another lean and tall man walked up. He was the

leader of Gale Express, Gale.

It was said that this person's speed was extremely fast, and he had previously crossed the entire Great Western Region within ten minutes. The Gale Express he had set up was the top faction for the consigning of goods in the Great Western Region's public market, taking up 70% of the market.

## Chapter 454: Challenge

"Gale is up as well. It's said that his speed is so fast that he's able to cross the Great Western Region within ten minutes."

"What's so amazing about that? It's said that if he were to go all out, you'll only be able to see a series of blurred shadows. He can surpass one's vision, causing one to be unable to see his shadow on the ground. Therefore, he has another nickname, 'Shadowless'."

"Moreover, he is at level 26 and has already grasped the ability to attack physical particles. Even if he isn't a match for Fang Xingjian, he should be able to hang on for a short period of time. This gives us a chance to see what the Vicious Knight's trump card is."

Gale seemed to be a man of few words. After stepping forward, he did not say a single word. Instead, with a move of his legs, he started moving at high speed.

His body cut across the air, bringing about streams of long air currents. His legs continuously cut across and stomped down onto the air, sending layers of ripples splattering outward. It was just like he was stepping on water.

Furthermore, Gale's speed was still increasing. To him, the air was as viscous as glue, allowing him to step on easily and continue to accelerate.

The shadows on the ground connected together and became increasingly blurry. In the blink of an eye, it had already become such that other people were unable to see the shadows clearly.

Gale's silhouette formed streams of black lines, like several tens of lightning bolts were cutting across the skies incessantly.

"So fast!"

"To think that Gale's cultivation level has increased once again!"

Night Eagle's gaze seemed to have an expression of slight

astonishment as well. The speed which Gale displayed was already something of a threat to him.

On the battlefield, Gale's body continued to emit huge amount of heat. His body was like an engine, wildly causing his speed to accelerate incessantly.

Gale felt his speed get increasingly faster as the entire world was getting increasingly slower in his Heaven's Perception. It was to the extent as if the world had came to a standstill.

A feeling of excitement surged through his entire body, making him feel as if right now, he was the one dictating the entire world.

This carried on until a palm descended from the sky. At the moment when Gale reached his greatest speed, the palm came pressing down on him with a tremendous force, slapping him down to the ground as if he were a fly. With a loud boom, a large crater was created in the ground.

Those who were still been talking just earlier had all shut up now as they looked at this scene in disbelief.

Night Eagle and Radiant Envoy also stared at Fang Xingjian in great astonishment. 'When did the Great Western Region have an additional expert of such a level?

'To think that the Vicious Knight's abilities have reached such a level... It's no wonder he's so arrogant.'

After instantly defeating Mammoth with a punch and knocking Gale unconscious with a palm, Fang Xingjian swept his gaze across the scene. For the next three full minutes, no one else dared to step forth.

Level 25 and 26 experts were already considered impressive in most of the smaller factions. After such people were instantly defeated... who else would dare to step forth?

Everyone turned their gazes toward the direction of the Polar Night Society, Illumination Society, and the Black Wings, as if they were hoping that these three top notch factions would take action.

Fang Xingjian also threw his gaze in the direction of the Black Wings and said, "Don't you want my dimensional storage equipment? Make your move then."

The Black Wings Demon laughed, retreated, and said, "Haha, I'm not a match for you. We, the Black Wings, shall give up."

#### What?

When everyone heard what the Black Wings Demon said, they were all taken aback. The gaze at which they looked at Fang Xingjian with was now even more different from before. To think that he could force back the Black Wings, one of the three great factions in the Great Western Region... How powerful was the Vicious Knight?

Fang Xingjian waved his hand and said, "Of course, you guys aren't a match for me, but all of you can attack together. Night Eagle, Radiant Envoy, Black Wings Demon... If we don't fight it out, I don't think that you guys will be able to accept this. Since that's the case, then all of you can attack at once."

Night Eagle frowned, feeling displeased at Fang Xingjian's display of arrogance and self-importance. He said, "Vicious Knight, it's true that your abilities are above ours. I don't deny that. But even though we aren't a match for you on a one-on-one fight, to think that you want all three of us to attack you together! Aren't you being too arrogant?"

The Radiant Envoy shook his head, but he did not think that Fang Xingjian would be able to deal with all three of them at once either.

Fang Xingjian laughed, "If you can defeat me, I'll hand over the dimensional storage equipment to your three factions. If you still don't take any action, then you won't have any more chances."

Even if the three were to win by joining forces, it would not be a

admirable victory. However, this matter concerned the dimensional storage equipment, and thus, both Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy hesitated.

The two of them exchanged a glance. Then the Night Eagle took a step forward and said, "Since that's the case, then please give us your guidance."

With that, the Night Eagle put out his palm, and the area within a 100-meter range instantly turned into a state of darkness. It was as if the entire world had been submerged into endless darkness. Through Fang Xingjian's Heaven's Perception, not only was his vision gone, even all the light and sound waves had dissipated. His entire consciousness seemed to be immersed in eternal darkness.

Night Eagle had performed the Polar Night Society's ultimate Killing technique—Eternal Night Barrier. It seemed as though the entire world had welcomed eternal darkness, and this state in which the entire world had sunk into a dark abyss spread out, eliminating all of the opponent's senses.

The Eternal Night Society's creed was that the entire world would eventually sink into the final darkness, and this was also what the Eternal Night Barrier had been based on when it was created.

Right now, Fang Xingjian seemed as if he really could not sense anything. He just stood there dazedly in the darkness, completely motionless.

As Night Eagle made his move, the Radiant Envoy took action too. With a tap of his finger, light penetrated through the darkness. It was as if a world was being born. The first light pierced through the dusk, bringing about hope, life, and a brand new world.

The light sword pierced through the air, and with a weight which seemed like it was going to open up a brand new world, it slashed out toward Fang Xingjian.

Wherever the light sword passed by, everything would seemed twisted and chaotic. It was as if many new worlds were being born.

This move, the World Creation Light Sword, was the Illumination Society's ultimate Killing technique. With the Illumination Society's principles that the world had been born from the first ray of light, the Killing technique held the heavy weight of creating and developing a world. It specialized in applying pressure and crushing various physical particles.

Right now, a sword attack like this was slashing out toward the seemingly defenseless Fang Xingjian.

No one had expected that the Illumination Society and the Eternal Night Society, two sects which seemed as if they could not tolerate each other, would display such a terrifying battle prowess when they put their Killing techniques together, stacking up their prowess.

Just as the light sword inched down and was about to slash down onto Fang Xingjian, a layer of black glow appeared on Fang Xingjian's body.

The Universal Truth Longsword was activated, and a state of being the one and only soared up into the sky. It mercilessly pushed away the hindrances of the Eternal Night Barrier.

Following that, the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique was activated as well, and Fang Xingjian pushed out, colliding with the World Creation Light Sword. Under the Radiant Envoy's gaze of disbelief, the light sword shattered and completely disintegrated.

Both Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy turned pale. Then they summoned up all their powers, wanting to attack a second time.

After relying on his level 40 sword techniques to break through the two killing moves, Fang Xingjian's body swayed a little. He then became so fast, it was as if he was going to turn into two people. At this moment, Fang Xingjian launched out a punch each toward Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy.

# Chapter 455: Nightfall

Faced with Fang Xingjian's fist which was like a celestial being descending from beyond the heavens, power swelled up inside Night Eagle's body. His face flushed red, and the countless sounds of exploding worlds rang out. It was as if countless small worlds were being shattered inside his body.

He stimulated the explosive powers of over 100,000 physical particles, and a black shock wave emerged explosively from his palms, extending out toward Fang Xingjian.

However, Night Eagle was still smashed with Fang Xingjian's punch and sent flying out. With a loud boom, he collided against a mountain peak over ten kilometers away and was knocked out completely.

The Radiant Envoy was no better. His layers of light shields were shattered by Fang Xingjian with a single punch. The Radiant Envoy was pressed down by the punch, and his entire body penetrated through the ground. It was as if he were a long sword, charging down into the depths of the ground.

The Ice Palace's Great Priestess and Saint had just arrived when they saw this astonishing scene. They, as well as everyone else, watched with eyes agape and felt great disbelief.

Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy were both long-time experts of the Eternal Night Society and Illumination Society respectively. It was unexpected that they were defeated just like that! Moreover, it was when both of them were working together!

Everyone looked at Fang Xingjian, who was without a scratch and seemed as if he had not been engaged in any battle at all. At this moment, they all came to realize one thing.

This Vicious Knight was probably going to spread his name throughout the entire Great Western Region and become a top notch expert of the new generation.

The Ice Palace's Saint looked at this young man on the stage and thought in disbelief, 'To think that even Night Eagle and Radiant Envoy weren't a match for him even for a single round.

'Fang Xingjian, is this why you hold no reservations in anything you do? Absolute power brings about absolute confidence.'

Since the beginning, the Black Wings Demon had not made a single move. He continued to wear a confident smile as he looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment and thought, 'Your subordinates were defeated just like that. Even if it's just to uphold your sect's dignity, the two of you will have to take action.'

Sensing that everything was progressing according to plan, the Black Wings Demon felt increasingly exhilarated.

'This Fang Xingjian is really a very useful sword.'

At the next moment, the entire sky darkened, and everyone lifted their heads to look up. A black sun had risen unknowingly in the western sky, engulfing all the light in the world like it wanted to bring eternal darkness to the mortal world.

"It's the Eternal Night Society's Ye Huang."

"Even Ye Huang is going to take action?"

"He's a level 29 top notch expert. I wonder if the Vicious Knight will be able to hold him off."

With Ye Huang's appearance, the extremely dejected Eternal Night Society immediately raised their heads.

Ye Huang had been a dominating existence in the Great Western Region for several decades. Ever since he attained level 29, he had never suffered a single defeat. He was the entire Eternal Night Society's spiritual pillar of support.

It could be said that even if the entire Eternal Night Society were eradicated, as long as Ye Huang was still alive, then Eternal Night Society would be able to rise up again at any time.

Just as Ye Huang appeared, light rose up from the east, lighting up the gradually darkening night sky once again. There seemed to be boundless hope, life vitality, and endless weight nurtured within the light.

In the same instant Ye Huang had appeared, Illumination Society's leader appeared as well.

"Both Ye Huang and the Chief of the Illumination Society have appeared. Are they both going to take action as well?"

"You're stating the obvious. The Vicious Knight took on and defeated both the Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy today. If Ye Huang and the Chief of the Illumination Society don't take any action, their reputation will go down in flames. They will be viewed as cowards."

"Pity, such a pity. Although that Vicious Knight is very powerful, how could he possibly be a match for Ye Huang and Illumination Society's Chief?"

"After all, the two of them are experts who have been at level 29 for many years. The Vicious Knight is probably not their match."

No one felt that the Vicious Knight, whose appearance had been sudden, would be a match for Ye Huang and Illumination Society's Chief.

It was because the Vicious Knight's battle achievement was only in defeating the Night Eagle and the Radiant Envoy.

Whereas, Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief had held up their prestige for many decades from gaining victory after victory. They were the Great Western Region's experts whom countless people revered as gods.

Ice Palace's Saint also shook her head. 'So what if your abilities are amazing? It's a pity that you don't have any restraint. You've now offended two of the strongest people in the Great Western

Region. No matter how talented you are, this is where it all ends.'

In the sky, Ye Huang's voice rang out, "Light, long time no see. I never expected that there would be a day when we would meet again in this lifetime."

'Light' was the name of the Illumination Society's Chief.

Hearing Ye Huang's words, Illumination Society's Chief sighed. "Light and darkness can never tolerate each other. Neither did I expect that there would be a time when both of us would appear in the sky.

"Ye Huang, it has been many years since we last met. We must have a good spar later. Let me see how much your Eternal Night Barrier has progressed."

Ye Huang let out a light snort and said, "You want to challenge me? Are you thinking that your old bones won't be able to hang on much longer? So, that's why you want to give it all up and deal me with severe injuries to give Illumination Society a chance of survival?"

Illumination Society's Chief said calmly, "Light will never be extinguished. Even if I'm dead and gone, the Illumination Society will live for many generations to come. Haven't you heard of this saying before? There's only darkness when there's light. Without light, there's no meaning to darkness."

"Light is but something temporary. Lift your head and look into the sky. Darkness is the true rhythm of the entire world."

Seeing how the two people in the sky were communicating and neglecting his presence, Fang Xingjian swung his head impatiently and said, "Hey, how long are the two of you going to continue chattering? If you want to fight, then come on. Otherwise, scram."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, both Ye Huang and Illumination Society's Chief were taken aback. It was as if neither of them had expected that someone would treat them so impolitely.

Ye Huang even laughed, "Light, it seems that we haven't shown our prowess for too long that some youngsters have already forgotten the things which happened in the past."

Illumination Society's Chief threw a calm look toward Fang Xingjian as if he were looking at a bug. "Are you going to go? Or shall I?" There was no way that he would join forces with Ye Huang.

Ye Huang said calmly, "Let me do it. After I've dealt with him, the two of us can have a good 'chat'." At the mention of 'chat', Ye Huang intentionally increased the emphasis of his tone. It was clearly not intended to be an ordinary chat.

At the next moment, a huge pitch-black palm which seemed as if it was made purely from darkness descended from the sky. Wherever it passed by, all sensing abilities became ineffective. It slapped down toward Fang Xingjian's location like something incorporeal.

It was because this was not an all-encompassing attack. This attack, which was shadowless, formless, and absorbed all light and sound waves, slapped down onto Fang Xingjian.

Then with a loud rumble, it smacked Fang Xingjian into the mountain like he was a needle.

It was only because the toughness of Fang Xingjian's body was really far too high that it resulted in him piercing into the ground after being slapped down unaware.

After the palm slapped down onto Fang Xingjian, Ye Huang did not throw him a single look and instead just said to Light, "Alright, you can choose the location."

However, at the next moment, a black shadow appeared behind him. It was Fang Xingjian who had been slapped down into the ground, yet he had suddenly appeared behind Ye Huang!

"You can go down first."

"What?!"

A hint of astonishment broke out on Ye Huang's face. However, at the next moment, his battle instincts were activated.

**Eternal Night Barrier!** 

Ineffective!

Black shock waves!

Scattered with a single palm!

Materializing over 100 weapons from black shadows, Rain of Dark Night Divine Weapons!

They were all blocked by Fang Xingjian's body directly and reflected off!

Over ten Superior Divine Weapons, each with the powers of wind, rain, thunder, lightning, and flames burst forth explosively.

However, they were all crushed by Fang Xingjian with a single punch.

Then a purely black long saber appeared. It was a Divine Weapon passed down within the Eternal Night Society—Night Arrival. It was a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon which had been enhanced by several generations of experts.

Right now, Fang Xingjian had just tapped it with a single finger, and the longer saber could not proceed even a single inch.

Fang Xingjian broke through all five consecutive layers of defenses easily.

At the next moment, Ye Huang watched with a shocked gaze as a huge corporeal palm, filled with countless powers, pressed onto his head. It came down with a tremendous force which could not be defied or resisted. With Ye Huang under it, the palm smashed down toward the ground just like a meteor.

# Chapter 456: Light Meteor

In that instant, the world tremored! Large mountain areas were smashed open, and everyone present had their mouths agape while their eyes seemed like they were popping out. Everyone looked at this scene as if they were looking at a miracle.

This was especially so the moment all the dust scattered, and everyone saw Fang Xingjian pressing down on Ye Huang's head with one hand while his other hand grabbed onto the Night Arrival long saber. Fang Xingjian's entire person was sitting down firmly on Ye Huang's body. This scene was so shocking that everyone's minds blanked out.

Ye Huang, a great expert who had dominated over the Great Western Region for several decades, was someone who had not suffered a single defeat after attaining level 29. Yet he had lost just like that?

However, the situation far surpassed their imagination. The instant that Ye Huang was defeated, Illumination Society's Chief took action.

'This Vicious Knight isn't bad. To think that he had managed to defeated Ye Huang just like that...

'However, Ye Huang went through many years of hard work and cultivation. Although he hasn't been able to become a Demigod, his abilities aren't to be undermined. Even if the Vicious Knight has defeated Ye Huang, he must have expended a tremendous amount of physical energy and vital energy. This is a good chance for me to take action.'

A series of thoughts flashed through Light's mind at great speed. Concurrently, the Radiant Longsword in his hands cut across the air with the weight of world creation, thrusting toward the back of Fang Xingjian's head.

Seeing how Fang Xingjian had made no effort to either dodge or avoid the attack, the Illumination Society's Chief was certain that Fang Xingjian could not avoid it now.

In the past, Light had used his World Creation Light Sword to flatten an entire mountain range. As long as he could strike his opponent head-on, he had the confidence that he could kill Fang Xingjian with a single move.

However, under his astonished gaze, the back of Fang Xingjian's head was struck by the the World Creation Light Sword. Amidst the shocking clashing sounds, Fang Xingjian stumbled and was sent flying back a few kilometers. However, he then stood up unscathed.

Meanwhile, the Illumination Society's Chief's light sword shattered, scattering into the air.

Fang Xingjian stood up and shook his head. His body was extremely sturdy and at the level of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon. Therefore, he had been able to take this move head-on. However, his physical power could not stand up to the force of the World Creation Light Sword and thus he had been sent flying.

Right now, the Illumination Society's Chief's expression was extremely grim. Stretching out his hand, a myriad of light swords were called forth, and it was as if a meteor shower were falling down from the skies. Several tens or hundreds of World Creation Light Swords came smashing down toward Fang Xingjian.

Looking at the scattering World Creation Light Swords which had come down like a meteor shower, Fang Xingjian put his palms together. He activated the Zenith Light Sword Formation, and six light spots which were like brilliantly large suns rose behind Fang Xingjian's back. They turned into countless light swords and shot out toward the Illumination Society's Chief, sending out sword rain against sword rain.

Streams of World Creation Light Sword struck Fang Xingjian's

body, sending him flying in all directions while preventing him from coming to a stop. Simultaneously, the Zenith Light Sword Formation, which had a high temperature of several tens of thousand degrees celsius, struck the Illumination Society's Chief. However, they were stopped by his light shields and even absorbed.

"Vicious Knight, to think that you want to use light swords to fight against me. Should I say that you're naive or foolish?"

By this time, Illumination Society's Chief was already certain and thankful that his guess was not wrong. After Fang Xingjian defeated Ye Huang, both his physical strength and vital energy had been depleted tremendously. So, he was currently at a the weakest point of his abilities, and it was the right time to take action.

Tyrant, in the form of a bangle on Fang Xingjian's hand, grinned and said, "How is it? Do you need me to use the Gates of the Netherworld? The Gates of the Netherworld would be able to easily deal with these attacks easily."

"No need. My sword arts will be sufficient to deal with everything."

Fang Xingjian, who had been struck flying into the air, let out a furious bellow. The Universal Truth Longsword was activated, repelling all the World Creation Light Swords to the outside.

Streams of light pillars stopped three meters before him but continued to tremble non-stop, inching in bit by bit. It was as if at the next moment, they would break through Fang Xingjian's Universal Truth Longsword and shoot through his body.

However, just this slight pause gave Fang Xingjian an opportunity. As Fang Xingjian reached his hand toward his back, strange kacha kacha sounds rang out. Under everyone's astonished gazes, Fang Xingjian drew out his own spinal bone.

HIs spinal bone was a pure white like jade, and it was entirely

upright, just like a longsword made from jade.

This was the first time Fang Xingjian had used his spinal bone longsword since completing his cultivation of the White Bone Divine Weapon and since reaching the level of a level 29 Divine Weapon for his body's toughness. It also showed that the Illumination Society's Chief was truly formidable.

As Fang Xingjian drew out his spinal bone, he also activated one second of his Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

A surge of his aura, which was unlike how it had been in the previous battles, soared into the air as sword light burst out from his eyes.

How could the current Fang Xingjian, who was holding onto a longsword, be compared with when he had been using his fists to fight?

With a dash, he shot out toward the Illumination Society's Chief as streams of World Creation Light Swords gushed forth. However, they were wiped out and pushed away by Fang Xingjian, who was holding a longsword and had performed the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique and Universal Truth Longsword together. The World Creation Light Swords turned into bits of light particles and scattered in midair.

Soft swoosh swoosh swoosh sounds rang out incessantly, and Fang Xingjian moved across several kilometers of space. Wherever he passed by, he eradicated over 100 light swords. Additionally, wherever he swung out his sword, there was nothing his sword did not cut through.

His white translucent spinal bone swept out toward the chest of the Illumination Society's Chief with a faint fog.

Although the Illumination Society's Chief did not know why his opponent had suddenly let out such a powerful and explosive battle prowess, he could no longer afford to bother with this.

He detonated over 800 of his specialty seeds, scattered over ten Superior Divine Weapons explosively, and then activated his secret arts. Over 300,000 physical particles on the body of the Illumination Society's Chief seemed as if they were burning up, shining in boundless radiance.

All the powers were gathered together and fused into the mirror in his hand.

That mirror was translucent all over, scattering hints of milky white light. It was like the first ray of light which had been born when the world first came into existence. It was the level 29 Superior Divine Weapon passed down through generations of the Illumination Society—Heaven Splitting Mirror.

At this moment, the Illumination Society was really fighting with his life on the line.

Under the boost of having boundless energy, the endless white light burst out, forming light pillars which were ten meters in diameter.

Wherever the light beams passed by, the air trembled and everything material was turned into dust.

The Illumination Society's creed was that the first ray of light had opened up and created the world.

However, there was deeper level of meaning hidden in the creed. It was that in the end, the world would also be destroyed by the last ray of light and then recreated. Just like that, the world would sink into the cycle of transitioning between darkness and light.

The divine creation light, which the Heaven Splitting Mirror had created, could only be unleashed once a year. However, once unleashed, its prowess would be sufficient to shatter a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon.

Despite this, it was still useless. There was a world of difference between a Demigod and a non-Demigod. Moreover, Fang Xingjian had even drawn out his spinal bone longsword and activated his Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

He dashed into the light pillar and sent his longsword sweeping out. With the enhancements from both the Universal Truth Longsword and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, everything was perfectly in sync. Fang Xingjian slashed through the electromagnetic waves, splitting apart the light and turning the light pillar into two. Then he appeared before the Illumination Society's Chief.

With the boost from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian's sword arts level rose by another notch.

Then at next moment, under the astonished gaze of the Illumination Society's Chief, Fang Xingjian's longsword pierced through the Heaven Splitting Mirror, causing the entire mirror to shatter into dust.

Sword Qis smashed into the Illumination Society's Chief, sending him flying backward while spitting blood.

However, due to the existence of the Heaven Splitting Mirror, Fang Xingjian's Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was used for another two seconds. So, he ended up using it for three seconds in total. With the amount of potential points he had, he was still left with 17 useable seconds.

The Illumination Society's Chief final bit of power was completely exhausted, and he plunged downward to the ground, raising up a lot of dust

"Who else?"

Fang Xingjian, with his longsword in hand, stood in midair and swept his gaze over everyone. His voice rippled out like a thunderclap. It was like streams of electricity, clearing out the clouds within a ten-li radius.

# Chapter 457: Three Experts

Seeing how Fang Xingjian had simply crushed Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief, as his gaze swept past all of them, not a single person dared to answer.

Even Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief, both of whom had remained undefeated for several decades, had lost. Who else would dare to step forth? Who would still dare to fight against the Vicious Knight?

The people from the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society gathered over to where their Chiefs were, looking as if their world had collapsed.

As for the Black Wings and other factions, they had all fell silent, as if they had all turned dumb.

There were still some hot-blooded individuals who wanted to speak up, but when Fang Xingjian's gaze turned in their direction, they felt as if a cold basin of water had been poured over them. Considering his gushing killing intent and the results of the battle he had fought against Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief, they completely lost their voices.

Ice Palace's Great Priestess looked at Fang Xingjian, exclaiming inwardly, 'I never thought that even though I tried to overestimate Fang Xingjian's abilities, I would still end up underestimating him. His battle prowess is beyond my imagination!

'Especially that sword technique which slices through light rays... That was simply miraculous! It turns the impossible into a possibility.'

Ice Palace's Saint was also looking at Fang Xingjian, her gaze filled with astonishment and bitterness.

'Fang Xingjian had completed the second transition for only slightly more than half a year? To think that he had already

reached this level...

'And to think that I was expecting him to fail here! Master was right. Was my judgement too weak and shallow?'

The scene in which Fang Xingjian had consecutively defeated Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief was far too astonishing. Over 99% of the people were as silent as cicadas in winter, quietly acquiescing the victory.

Many people understood that soon after that day, a new legend would be born, and the name of the Ice Palace's Vicious Knight would spread through the entire Great Western Region.

Fang Xingjian then turned his gaze in the direction of the Illumination Society. A group of people gathered around next to the Illumination Society's Chief, who had been knocked out. Fang Xingjian said calmly, "What else does the Illumination Society have to say? If you still can't accept this, I'm right here. Feel free to challenge me anytime. There's no restriction in the number of people, abilities, or weapons of choice."

An elderly man stood up, bowing, looked at Fang Xingjian and said, aggrieved, "From today onward, our Illumination Society won't think about getting our hands on your equipment. From today onward, the Illumination Society won't ever view the Ice Palace as our enemy."

Fang Xingjian then turned to look at the people from the Eternal Night Society and asked, "What about you guys?"

From the Eternal Night Society, a middle-aged man stood up, waved his hand and said bleakly, "From today onward, wherever people from the Ice Palace are present, our Eternal Night Society will keep a distance."

Out of the three great sects, both the Eternal Night Society and the Illumination Society had been single-handedly suppressed by Fang Xingjian. Everyone's gazes then turned to the Black Wings. When the Black Wings Demon saw Fang Xingjian's gaze, the corner of his lips curled up into a strange smile.

"Fang Xingjian, do you really think that everything's been set into stone?"

At the next moment, abnormalities appeared and a smell of sulfur and lava filled up the entire Dark Shadow Mountain. Countless crimson red fire sparks surrounded the entire mountain, as if a huge cover had wrapped up the whole mountain range.

Streams of gray fog frantically gushed in midair, with resonating howls that made one's heart tremble.

Sulfur, lava, and things that looked like ghosts filled up the air. Under everyone's astonished gazes, they felt as if they had just been brought from the mortal world into hell.

In the air, three figures came over, stepping on the air. It was the one-eyed old man, The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, and the Black Wings' Darkness Demon Lord.

Fang Xingjian frowned as he looked at the three of them. He asked out in a loud voice, "Who are you guys?"

"Fang Xingjian, it's true that you have great talent. To think that you've already reached level 29 within a mere half a year or so! You've even reached one tier of perfection and become a Demigod." The Supreme Chief, with white hair, white eyes, and dressed in white clothes, looked at Fang Xingjian and calmly continued, "But with the three of us joining forces today, and with the setup of Death Dominion using the Ten Directional Hell's Flag, you're doomed to die."

After saying that, he sighed, "Pity, what a pity. An amazing young talent of his generation will fall today."

The one-eyed old man said, "Fang Xingjian, if you're willing to turn yourself in without putting up any resistance, then we'll spare your life." The Darkness Demon Lord broke into a laugh, "What's there to talk about. Just let me tear him apart."

Fang Xingjian did not say anything, but took in a deep breath, trying his best to recuperate the damage and energy depletion his body had just sustained.

In his consciousness, Tyrant shouted loudly, "Damn it! That one-eyed old man was the previous Governor of the Beize Continent, and the other guy is the Darkness Demon Lord. Those two are fine, but the problem is the guy in the middle. He is the Supreme Chief of The School of Sword Arts, Heng Tianxiao."

"The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief? Is he very powerful?"

"He's not just powerful, he's also attained two tiers of perfection, one in body toughness and one in specialty seeds. He's a down-to-earth Demigod. His sword arts cultivation is probably not below yours. That makes him extremely terrifying.

"It means that both of you have a similar level of body toughness, but that he has also attained perfection in his specialties and all of his physical abilities, including his agility, strength, and explosive force, so that they are all above yours. Don't try to take him on in close combat." Tyrant could not help but frown to himself, "And there's that Ten Directional Hell's Flag... That should be a Divine Weapon of the Ancient Path of Hell. They've also set up the Death Dominion, but we don't know anything about its powers."

Fang Xingjian listened and nodded to himself. His vital energy and blood continued to circulate in his body as he relieved the fatigue from the previous consecutive battles. His lungs, which were ether organs, continued to swallow and release energy, replenishing the recent depletion.

At the same time, since the other parties had all exposed their identities, Fang Xingjian could not be bothered to hide anymore. He stimulated his bones and muscles to revert to his original appearance.

Everyone else looked at this scene with different thoughts. Occasionally, gasps resounded.

This was especially when in the earlier conversation, they had brought up Fang Xingjian's name. And when Fang Xingjian reverted to his original appearance, everyone cried out in surprise.

"It's Fang Xingjian?!"

"It's that genius Conferred Knight from the Great Western Region? The Fang Xingjian who created the Rebirth Sword Technique?"

"So it's him. But hasn't he completed his transition only around half a year ago? To think that he had managed to defeat Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief!"

"They said that he's attained perfection in his body's toughness and has become a Demigod? How... How is that possible?!"

Fang Xingjian revealing his original appearance made it even more unbelievable.

Who could conceive that the person who had defeated Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief was actually a young man barely aged 18 or 19?! Such talent, such abilities... It was truly unbelievable! In a normal situation, they would never have accepted the possibility. However, now that the truth was placed right before them, they had no choice but to believe it.

Concurrently, people also started to recognize the identities of the three people in the air.

"That's The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief!"

"That old man looks very familiar... I remember now! He's the previous Governor of the Beize Continent!"

"And there's the Darkness Demon Lord from the Black Wings. To think that they've joined forces!"

## Chapter 458: Resistance and Surrender

As the three people in the air were recognized in succession, gasp after gasp could be heard from the crowd.

The abilities and reputations of the Darkness Demon Lord, oneeyed old man, and The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief were truly far too astonishing.

In particular, the Supreme Chief from The School of Sword Arts was a leading character in the Empire's sword arts domain. It was said that amongst those under the Divine level, there was no one who could surpass him in terms of sword arts.

Simultaneously, Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief, who had been knocked unconscious earlier, were now awake. They were, after all, second transition level 29 experts who were masters of body regeneration and had powerful vitality.

Although they had taken a toll in their battle prowess, it was no problem for them to regain consciousness.

The two of them looked at the scene in the air with grim countenances. This situation was too unfavorable for them. Although they did not know what the trio wanted to do, just thinking of how they had set up traps like that made it clear they were up to no good.

Furthermore, both Ye Huang and Illumination Society's Chief had taken a huge toll in their battle prowess after fighting with Fang Xingjian. This made them feel even more insecure.

The one-eyed old man looked at the many factions and sent information currents sweeping out through his martial will. Then his voice rang out in everyone's brain directly.

He said, "We're subordinates of the First Prince. We're not only here today to subdue Fang Xingjian but also the many factions of the Great Western Region. "Today, all of you only have a single option, which is to submit to the First Prince and serve the Empire.

"Those who are unwilling can only die."

Hearing what the one-eyed old man said, everyone's countenances changed. The countenances of Ye Huang and Illumination Society's Chief turned increasingly bad as well.

Even in their best condition, it would be impossible for them to win against a Demigod like the Supreme Chief, let alone now that they were suffering from serious injuries.

The people from the other factions seemed to have lost all hope too. With The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief taking the lead, along with an ex-Governor and the Darkness Demon Lord... Moreover, not forgetting that they were backed by the First Prince who would attain Divine level anytime soon... Who would dare to act presumptuously?

Where the members of the Black Wings stood, the Black Wings Demon was at the front, watching with great interest the way everyone's expressions were changing.

From the beginning to the end, everything was within the First Prince's plan. As someone who knew of the entire plan, when he looked at this scene, he had a feeling of exhilaration as one of the people plotting behind the scenes.

Conforming to the general trends of events, supporting the strongest, and becoming a part of the strongest faction... These were the things which he had always enjoyed doing the most.

Therefore, at this moment, he was the first to stand out and say, "It's god's will for the First Prince to be the future ruler of the world with an unprecedentedly great splendor. We, the Black Wings, are of course, all willing to come under the First Prince's rule."

Although everyone had expected this to happen when they saw

the Darkness Demon Lord appear in the air, everyone's countenances turned increasingly grim when they personally witnessed that the Black Wings had truly become subordinates of the First Prince.

Soon after, five to six small factions consecutively swore their allegiance to the First Prince, and the situation seemed to become increasingly disadvantageous.

Ye Huang let out a cold snort and spoke while looking in the Black Wings Demon's direction, "Lackeys, the First Prince exhausted all his resources to build up military power and levied exorbitant taxes. If you join them, you won't have a good ending. In the end, all of you will just become cannon fodder.

"Furthermore, by joining the Empire, all your Killing technique secret manuals will be taken, and all of your disciples and Elders will be split up to various departments. It will just be a matter of time before your sect dies out. Are you guys really so willing to see the legacies of your sects to end in your hands?"

The Illumination Society's Chief also said, "Isn't today's situation clear to you? The First Prince continuously created disagreements between us and Fang Xingjian, watching from the distance while we exhaust ourselves. Despite this, you guys are still going to join him?"

The Black Wings Demon smiled and said, "To think that you guys have been out in the world for so many years! Don't you think that what you're saying is very childish? Today, everyone who doesn't swear his allegiance to the First Prince will have to die.

"Ye Huang, Illumination Society's Chief, do the two of you want to drag down your sects and perish together?"

Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief both fell silent. The greatest problem right now was the difference between their powers, along with the terror of being caught between life and death.

However, a short moment later, Ye Huang stood up and laughed. "Eternal night shall descend upon the mortal world. Everything in the world will eventually wither away and die in darkness.

"We, the Eternal Night Society, have never been afraid of death."

As Ye Huang spoke, black aura exuded from his entire body. Compared to how the Illumination Society's Chief had detonated his specialty seeds and activated his secret arts, Ye Huang had only suffered serious physical injuries and lost all of his Divine Weapons. After regaining consciousness, he still had about 50% of his battle prowess.

Ye Huang's entire body was encompassed by black aura. It avoided being perceived by all senses, as if his physical body had entered an alternate dimension. With a dash, he charged head-on toward The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, who was up in the air.

Under everyone's gazes, Ye Huang suddenly disappeared. Accompanied by a hint of sword light, he then reappeared before the Supreme Chief.

The Supreme Chief did not move. However, endless streams of sword light slashed against Ye Huang's body. Not only did the slashing force Ye Huang out of the Eternal Night Barrier, it also covered him with wounds, drenching him in blood. Ye Huang was unable to take another step closer to the Supreme Chief.

As Ye Huang let out a furious bellow, the black aura on his body grew increasingly denser. With the extremely tragic and profound aura, he disregarded the incoming sword light and pressed on. He charged toward the Supreme Chief, ignoring any forms of defense. The boundless black aura went smashing over in a state in which was it seemed like it was going to engulf the world and the sun.

This was the Great Sun Engulfment, the highest of achievement within the Eternal Night Society. It was a fist technique which harbored the state of engulfing all sunlight, leaving the world in eternal darkness. When a fist punched out, darkness would engulf all of the opponent's sensing abilities and Waves attacks. It could even seal up the ether particles in the opponent's body and turn an expert, who was as powerful as a god or demon, into a mere mortal.

Earlier, Fang Xingjian's attacks had been too sudden, so Ye Huang had not been able to unleash his full powers in time. As such, Ye Huang unleashed his full potential at this moment instead. The Great Sun Engulfment could be said to be incorporated with the profoundness of his lifetime's worth of martial arts.

However, faced with the Eternal Night Society's strongest punch, the Supreme Chief still did not move. Streams of sworld light slithered around like silver snakes, and as the blood spurted into the air, Ye Huang's body was disintegrated bit by bit. In the end, only a pitch black fist arrived three meters in front of the Supreme Chief. However, it was still turned into dust by the myriad sword lights.

With endless tragic feelings and silence, a level 29 expert of a generation disappeared from the world forever.

"Master!"

"Lord!"

"Lord Ye Huang!"

In that instant, the entire Eternal Night Society broke out howling in grief. Some people dropped to their knees, crying. Others cried out as they charged toward the Supreme Chief, displaying various attacks.

This time around, the Darkness Demon Lord let out a cold laugh and shouted, "What impudence!"

With a wave of his hand, a great aura which was filled with lava, sulfur, and endless grievances appeared behind him.

At the next moment, streams of gray fog lunged out like vengeful

spirits toward the resisting members of the Eternal Night Society. The ordinary apprentices were easily turned into dry corpses The first transition experts could hold off for a while longer, but they would also turn into dry corpses soon after.

The second transition experts could hold on for the longest. However, as more and more vengeful spirits lunged out toward them, their movements became increasingly stiff. At the end, they stopped moving and their bodies started to wither.

All those who were killed would have gray fog coming out from their corpses as well, and they would join the army of vengeful spirits in the air.

The Darkness Demon Lord laughed and said, "The Ten Directional Hell's Flag is a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon which was refined after killing over 500,000 people through the many decades of battle expeditions.

"Once the Ten Directional Hell's Flag is used to set up the Death Dominion, it will cause the vengeful spirits (the remnant information from the consciousness of the deceased) to attack.

"These attacks are incorporeal, and one can only resist through willpower. However, the moment one's willpower is insufficient, he will become a member of the vengeful spirits."

Unknowingly, over 500,000 vengeful spirits had filled up the skies above the entire Dark Shadow Mountain. The overwhelming amount of spirits let out voiceless cries. Just by standing below them, one would be incessantly subjected to willpower impacts.

All the wild Knights who were at second transition or lower fell without any power to resist.

Even a second transition expert would feel as if boundless terror had plunged from the sky. They would feel as if their limbs had turned cold and their bodies had gone numb.

Within the Death Dominion area set up by the Ten Directional

Hell's Flag, everyone who were below the second transition would lose their battle prowess while second transition experts would be weakened by at least 20%. This was as expected from the First Prince's decades of hard work.

Everyone could only watch on as all the members of the Eternal Night Society were killed off, one after another. Seeing the increasing number of dead souls in the sky, a deep sense of desperation filled their hearts.

The Black Wings Demon looked toward the Illumination Society's Chief and asked, "What is it going to be? Is the Illumination Society going to resist till the end as well?"

The Illumination Society's Chief looked at all the fallen members of the Eternal Night Society and closed his eyes. Then he let out a long breath and said, "The Illumination Society surrenders."

"Chief!"

"Chief, we mustn't surrender!"

Looking at the outrage amongst the members of the Illumination Society, the Black Wings Demon laughed out loud. "You're cleverer, unlike the bunch of fools from the Eternal Night Society who just died for nothing.

"You should know how difficult it is for cultivators to reach the second transition. To die in vain in such a situation, wasting several decades of hard work... That is truly foolish."

With the eradication of the Eternal Night Society and the surrender of the Illumination Society, many of the sects present revealed desperate expressions.

Looking at this scene in satisfaction, the Black Wings Demon looked at Fang Xingjian and asked, "Fang Xingjian, we know you're making use of this time to recover. But what can you do even if you're given time to recover?

"We'll ask you one more time. Will you surrender?"

# Chapter 459: Reply

Hearing the Black Wings Demon's question, everyone turned their gazes toward Fang Xingjian.

Countless gazes gathered onto one spot, exuding an almost palpable pressure.

They held hope, desperation, anticipation, sneers... Everyone was waiting for Fang Xingjian's reply.

Everyone knew that in such a situation, even for Fang Xingjian it would be impossible for him to defeat the three great experts hovering in the air. However, recalling Fang Xingjian's earlier performance, deep in their hearts, they were expecting something.

Just then, Fang Xingjian took a deep breath, opened his eyes, and stood firm in his resolve.

With a swoosh, Fang Xingjian's left hand penetrated the area near his chest and abdomen, grabbed onto the longest rib bone he had, and drew it out slowly.

Holding a White Bone Longsword in his right hand and a White Bone Short Sword in his left, pressuring sword intent burst from all of Fang Xingjian's body.

He tightened his grip on the White Bone Longsword, looked at the Black Wings Demon who was in front of him, then lifted his head to look at the three experts in the sky. He said coldly, "Heng Tianxiao. Today, I'll kill your lackey first, then kill the three of you one by one.

"If you can stop me, try."

With these words, he suddenly moved in a flash and the two swords in his hands spread a myriad of sword shadows as he lunged toward the Black Wings Demon.

Surrounded by the three experts and ambushed by he Ten

Directional Hell's Flag, everyone thought that Fang Xingjian would surrender. But, not only did he not surrender, he even attacked first, wanting to start off with a kill.

The moment Fang Xingjian attacked, a violent and furious burst of martial will swept across the place and an infuriated voice exploded in everyone's minds.

"How dare you!"

With a furious bellow made through the martial will, the oneeyed old man dashed forward. The forces of all his 1,440 specialty seeds were unleashed and boundless energy gushed through his body. It was as if countless ancient dragons were currently surging through his body.

In that instant, his physical strength reached an extreme amongst those below the Divine level.

When one achieved perfection in the body's toughness, it increased the one's defense. When one achieved perfection in specialty seeds, it increased the various attributes of the physical body. When one achieved perfection in physical particles, it increased the maximum amount of explosive force one could unleash. It would increase the prowess of the various elements that were unleashed through Killing techniques such as flames, lightning, light, and darkness.

Right now, the one-eyed old man had already achieved perfection in attaining all of his 1,440 specialty seeds. The physical attributes he could unleash now were completely above Fang Xingjian's.

The old man cut through the atmosphere, arriving first despite being the second to take action. Before Fang Xingjian's duo of swords pierced into the Black Wings Demon, the old man punched toward Fang Xingjian's back.

Before the fist's force arrived, a terrifying power took over, smashing through the layers of air. At the same time, it

encompassed everything in a state as if all things in the world would be annihilated and gods and demons would shed tears of blood. It made Fang Xingjian feel a sensation of stuffiness in his chest.

When the punch was unleashed and violent powers surged, it was encompassed with a state as if all things in the world would be annihilated and gods and demons would shed tears of blood. It created an aura of harboring no hesitation, as if it would not spare even gods and buddhas, should they come before him. This was the one-eyed old man's original Killing technique—Annihilation Fist.

Concurrently, when faced with a moment of life or death, the Black Wings Demon also let out a weird cry and unleashed his full powers. He was not a match for Fang Xingjian.

However, his speed was far, far too slow when compared with the one-eyed old man and Fang Xingjian. His muscles, vital energy and blood had barely started circulating when the one-eyed old man's punch had already smashed down on Fang Xingjian's back.

What the one-eyed old man did not consider was that Fang Xingjian would actually take his punch head-on without blocking or shunning it.

Rumbling sounds broke out within Fang Xingjian's body. The old man had achieved perfection in specialty seeds and his physical strength, which was top notch amongst those below the Divine level, had smashed down on Fang Xingjian's back without any hesitation. Even though the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor had reduced some of the impact, even with his body's toughness which was comparable to a level 29 Divine Weapon, Fang Xingjian, who had achieved perfection in his body's toughness, could still feel a tremendous amount of pain coming from his organs. It felt as if his body was going to shatter.

It was also by receiving the one-eyed old man's punch head-on that Fang Xingjian got a hold of the opportunity to attack the Black Wings Demon.

The one-eyed old man's power smashed down on his body, meaning that it had increased the speed at which he was charging at even further. With their powers combined, Fang Xingjian shot out toward the Black Wings Demon like a meteor. The Black Wings Demon could not react in time to counter when Fang Xingjian's two White Bone Swords had already slashed his head and chest respectively.

Boom boom! Two sounds of explosions rang out and, at the high speed assault, the Black Wings Demon's head exploded from the sword attack and his chest was also stirred into a lump of paste. He was well and truly dead.

Fang Xingjian's legs left behind two deep trenches of over 100 meters in length before he came to a stop. He casually spit out the blood in his mouth, turned his head, and saw that the one-eyed old man was looking at him, infuriated. "Fang Xingjian, you're as stubborn as a mule." The old man had not expected that Fang Xingjian would insist on killing the Black Wings Demon right before him.

"However, in order to kill him, you had to forcibly taken a punch from me. All of your internal organs must be damaged, right? In such a situation, how many more punches can you take from me?"

Fang Xingjian wiped off the blood from the corner of his lips and said, "Although you've achieved perfection in specialty seeds and your physical strength is above mine, your body's toughness is below mine. Right now, your palm must still be regenerating, right?" At the same time, the internal organs in Fang Xingjian's body were wriggling and healing incessantly.

The one-eyed old man was slightly stunned. When his fist had hit Fang Xingjian earlier, although he had managed to injure Fang Xingjian, his body's toughness could not compare to Fang Xingjian's and his arm had suffered from fractures and injuries. He

had only just managed to regenerate his arm.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian swung the longsword in his hand and pointed toward the Darkness Demon Lord who was in the air.

"I'll kill you next."

Having said that, with a flash, Fang Xingjian stomped on the air, charging with a series of thunderous sounds toward the hovering Darkness Demon Lord.

Seeing how Fang Xingjian had kept to his word and had made his first kill, exploding the Black Wings Demon's head in the blink of an eye, and how now he was charging toward himself, the Darkness Demon Lord's countenance turned extremely grim. Even more so when he felt the gushing killing intent coming from Fang Xingjian, which made him feel as if he was suffocating.

With a loud bellow, the Ten Directional Hell's Flag blocked in front of him and the army of vengeful spirits gathered, turning into countless streams of willpower impacts, shooting out in all directions.

On the ground, countless Knights who were struck by the aftermath of this cried in agony and fainted.

With a loud thud, Fang Xingjian was stopped in midair as his longsword clashed against the one-eyed old man's fist.

No one knew when, but the one-eyed old man had already put on a set of golden dragon-shaped gloves.

Amidst the impact of the martial willpower, the one-eyed old man furiously said, "Fang Xingjian, do you think that you're the only one with a level 29 Divine Weapon?"

As they spoke, they were already engaged in an intense battle in midair. Boom boom boom! Sounds of air explosions continued to ring out incessantly. Each time the fists and swords came into contact, a screech would ring out through the air and

shock waves were dispersed.

The fist technique of the one-eyed old man was extremely terrifying, and he had a physical strength which far surpassed Fang Xingjian's.

However, Fang Xingjian had achieved perfection in his body's toughness and the pair of long and short swords in his hands were constantly swinging out in a graceful trajectory, constantly attacking the opponent's crucial points, which required the latter to act in defense. Although the one-eyed old man was equipped with violent power, he was constantly on the defense and as swoosh swoosh swoosh sounds rang out, many slash wounds started appearing on his body.

The one-eyed old man had only fended off Fang Xingjian for a mere three seconds when a lump of blood spurted out from his chest and with an agonizing cry, he flew several kilometers backward. Just as he was about to cut through the atmosphere again and dash back to Fang Xingjian, the latter had already slashed at the Darkness Demon Lord's head from above, like a death god dealing judgement.

## Chapter 460: Learned

Countless vengeful spirits dashed out toward Fang Xingjian, and all sorts of negative emotions involving death, terror, hatred, and desperation assaulted his brain. However, upon entering his consciousness, they were slashed into fragments by the magnified Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent seemed to treat Fang Xingjian's entire consciousness as its territory, preventing any other force or power to enter.

Under its protection, all the waves of vengeful spirits were wiped out cleanly. Fang Xingjian was like a sharp double-edged sword, slashing his way through the waves of vengeful spirits. Then he arrived before the Darkness Demon Lord who had the Ten Directional Hell's Flag activated at full power. Fang Xingjian went slashing with his sword, seeming as if he wanted to split the Darkness Demon Lord's skull apart.

'What went wrong? Why did things turn out this way? Why is the Ten Directional Hell's Flag useless against Fang Xingjian?' The Darkness Demon Lord bellowed inwardly as he looked at Fang Xingjian in shock and terror, watching as Fang Xingjian's sword came slashing down. He could not understand what had happened at all.

At this life and death moment, The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, who had been watching at the side and not taken any action, finally made his move.

The moment this Demigod expert, who had achieved two tiers of perfection in his body's toughness and his specialty seeds, took action, it was with a world shaking sword move.

A stream of sword light cut several hundred meters across the sky as if tearing the world apart. It set up a block right in front of Fang Xingjian. Then with a clank sound, it sent Fang Xingjian flying backward.

At the next moment, the Supreme Chief's figure seemed to have completely disappeared. All that remained was the sword light encompassing Fang Xingjian, heading toward him like a meat grinder.

The Supreme Chief's body had disappeared, leaving only stance after stance of astonishing sword moves.

Fang Xingjian had simply never heard of such sword techniques.

Every level 29 expert would condense all the things he had learned in his life into one, leading them to possess one extremely powerful Killing technique.

An example would be the one-eyed old man's Annihilation Fist, or the Astral Obscurity Sword which the Supreme Chief was performing now. This paramount set of sword technique was a combination of the Supreme Chief's lifelong sword arts cultivation, together with The School of Sword Arts' ultimate technique, the <>.

In this moment, after the Astral Obscurity Sword was performed, the Supreme Chief's body had completely disappeared. All that remained was a myriad of sword lights encompassing Fang Xingjian's body, constantly attacking him.

Moreover, the Supreme Chief had achieved perfection in both his body's toughness and in his specialty seeds. So, when comparing their physical bodies, his was completely above Fang Xingjian's.

Each time Fang Xingjian fended off a beam of sword light, his vital energy and blood trembled strongly, while his bones cried out.

Every time he charged forth, he was confined by layers and layers of sword light.

And each time he swept out with his longsword, he was averted by the omnipresent sword light.

Looking at this scene, the one-eyed old man sent his martial will gushing forth, laughing madly, "Fang Xingjian, haven't you always been proud of your sword arts? Now, you can have a taste of the Supreme Chief's sword arts and feel what the greatest sword arts amongst the eight continents and in the world feels like."

As he spoke, he struck out his Annihilation Fist once again, joining the ranks to attack Fang Xingjian.

The Darkness Demon Lord was breaking out in cold sweat. He was still immersed in the lingering fear from being almost killed by Fang Xingjian's sword earlier. Then as the lingering fear gradually dissipated, what followed was rage.

"Fang Xingjian, you must die today!!"

He quickly shook the Ten Directional Hell's Flag, causing a myriad of vengeful spirits to howl, and overwhelming auras of sulfur and lava gushed forth incessantly. In the next moment, the countless vengeful spirits all gushed into his body.

The vengeful spirits were but the information remnants left behind in a human body, and information was, in the end, just information. Rather, spirits were, in the end, just spirits.

If one wished to be able to transform consciousness into something material, then there was a need for a physical body.

Only Divine level experts would be able to break through the differences between consciousness and physical material.

As more and more vengeful spirits gushed in the Darkness Demon Lord's body, not only did his body continue to get stronger and bigger, but many green veins also started to pop up on his head.

This was the second level of application for the Ten Directional Hell's Flag: to strengthen the power of one's consciousness by absorbing the endless vengeful spirits. There were many martial arts experts and second transition Knights amongst these vengeful spirits. Right now, their consciousness remnants were all used to enhance the Darkness Demon Lord's power, and the prowess of his martial will was brought to a whole new height.

With a glare, Fang Xingjian's body was sent flying as the sound of a bang rang out.

After being enhanced by the countless vengeful spirits, the Darkness Demon Lord's martial will went through a qualitative change, and he was now able to interfere in the world of physical material.

Although there might be a powerful side effect and that he was facing the possible danger of becoming a lunatic, at this moment, the Darkness Demon Lord's martial will was not only capable of being used in the enemy' consciousness. Instead, it was like a physical substance and could affect other physical items.

As a type of wave, his martial will travelled at a speed close to that of light.

"Die, Fang Xingjian!"

At the next moment, the Darkness Demon Lord sent streams of powerful martial will gushing forth, and Fang Xingjian's body was incessantly struck by the streams of great force.

This was accompanied by the endless streams of sword light flashing in the air, as well as the consecutive attacks by the oneeyed old man's Annihilation Fist. The combination rendered Fang Xingjian into a straitened situation, placing him in the disadvantage.

The one-eyed old man's martial will continued to send information to Fang Xingjian. As he smashed his punches onto Fang Xingjian's body, he laughed loudly and said, "Fang Xingjian, where's your arrogance now? With the three of us joining forces, you don't even have a bit of a chance."

Confronted with the overlapping attacks from the trio, Fang

Xingjian sneered and finally activated one of his trump cards—the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

Streams of sword intent soared into the sky, and under the enhancement of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian's sword arts cultivation improved at a rapid rate. The power of the sword intent also reinforced his body, increasing his power.

Suddenly, there was a tremendously loud boom. Under the trio's astonished gazes, Fang Xingjian instantly slashed off the one-eyed old man's arms. The longsword he held then drew a graceful trajectory and headed for the one-eyed old man's head.

However, the Darkness Demon Lord's martial will struck Fang Xingjian's sword with a soft bang. This caused his sword force to be deflected and merely smashed into the one-eyed old man's chest instead.

Simultaneously, streams of sword light slashed out toward Fang Xingjian's back. However, they were all fended off by Fang Xingjian's short sword. However, his longsword continued to move, striking out once again toward the one-eyed old man's head.

Amidst a mixture of shock and fury, the one-eyed old man's eyepatch shattered, with strange runes flashing on it. This represented that the 'judgement' power of the 36 Hell's Maps was activated.

With the skill activated, it would stimulate endless regrets within Fang Xingjian, which might even result in him taking his own life.

However, Fang Xingjian merely stared at the one-eyed old man. The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent broke through the powers of the Eyes of Judgement, and Fang Xingjian's longsword continued to aim for the one-eyed old man's head.

Performing sword move after sword move, it was as if Fang Xingjian was putting his life on the line, hell-bent on killing the one-eyed old man.

The Darkness Demon Lord continued to send martial will blasting toward the White Bone Longsword in Fang Xingjian's hand, hoping to deflect it again. However, when the martial will struck the longsword, the Darkness Demon Lord discovered that the longsword trembled in a strange arching curve. Instead of being deflected, the longsword accelerated toward the one-eyed old man's head.

Fang Xingjian was using an extremely high and profound level of sword arts to build up his power. After being struck by the Darkness Demon Lord's martial will just a few times, he had come up with a way to break through them.

At that moment, Heng Tianxiao performed the top notch sword arts cultivation as The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief., and the entire sky instantly gleamed with brilliant light. The streams of sword light, which were like a trillion shining stars, gathered at Fang Xingjian's head with an aura that seemed like it wanted to tear through the clouds and the sky.

'If you do not retreat, then die!'

At that moment, the sword aura the Supreme Chief displayed was in an extremely physical state while waiting for Fang Xingjian to make his choice.

However, Fang Xingjian's choice was to not retreat.

A myriad of sword lights focused onto one point and plunged down, landing on Fang Xingjian's head. However, Fang Xingjian disappeared entirely.

At the next moment, several hundred streams of sword light encompassed the Darkness Demon Lord's body. Under his horrified and stupefied gaze, they continued to dismember his body.

"Heng Tianxiao! Are you insane?!" With a furious gaze, the

Darkness Demon Lord activated the Ten Directional Hell's Flag continuously, bringing up streams of seemingly physical martial will to fend off the streams of sword light.

The Supreme Chief said coldly, "It isn't me."

However, the streams of sword light became denser and denser. In the blink of an eye, they had become like a waterfall, engulfing the Darkness Demon Lord. All of his martial will was instantly torn into fragments like pieces of blue cloth. This allowed the streams of sword light to pierce through the Darkness Demon Lord incessantly, smashing up each and every piece of his flesh.

Watching this scene, the one-eyed old man bellowed furiously, "Heng Tianxiao, what are you doing?!"

"I said that it isn't me," the Supreme Chief's voice rang out coldly.

Just then, Fang Xingjian's figure slowly emerged where the Darkness Demon Lord had been previously. Fang Xingjian swept out with his longsword, and the Ten Directional Hell's Flag was rendered into fragments.

"Astral Obscurity Sword? I've already learned it."

Although Fang Xingjian had gotten everyone to keep their guard up to protect the one-eyed old man, Fang Xingjian's real target had been the person he mentioned at the very start—the Darkness Demon Lord.

Moreover, the sword technique he had used to kill the Darkness Demon Lord was the Supreme Chief's Astral Obscurity Sword.

### Chapter 461: Killing and Retreating

"Astral Obscurity Sword? I've already learned it."

He was still left with 12 seconds of the time limit for Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

In the previous few seconds he had activated the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, and in the exchange they had earlier, Fang Xingjian had learned the Supreme Chief's Astral Obscurity Sword.

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, both the one-eyed old man and and the Supreme Chief were shocked and slightly disbelieving. However, at the next moment, Fang Xingjian once again attacked with his sword, and they were forced to accept it.

In midair, Fang Xingjian's silhouette disappeared in an instant.

The Astral Obscurity Sword used unrivalled sword arts in search of those spatial gaps which were omnipresent, yet difficult to sense. Then, one's physical body would enter the spatial gaps and from there, attack the enemies in the actual world purely with sword techniques.

In this moment, Fang Xingjian's entire body had already entered the spatial gaps and the one-eyed old man had completely lost the sense of Fang Xingjian's location.

An unprecedented sense of horror gushed into the one-eyed old man's heart. He felt as if a sword would drop down on his head any time now, and could possibly slash his head off at any moment.

Therefore, he instantly started to move at rapid speed, drawing irregular patterns in midair while launching gushes of strong gales so as to stop others from locking onto his position.

Concurrently, his martial will bellowed frantically, "Heng Tianxiao! Quickly stop him!"

Right now, the Supreme Chief was also within the spatial gaps,

but there were no direct connections between spatial gaps. To search for the other party, he could only look through the spatial gaps one by one. How could he possibly make it in time?

Furthermore, at this instant, his mind was still filled with disbelief.

'I spent an entire three years into seclusion before I invented the Astral Obscurity Sword. I then spend another ten years to continuously adjust it, improve it, and merge it with the sword technique from The School of Sword Arts. Only then did I manage to bring the Astral Obscurity Sword to the level 30 it is at today.

'And Fang Xingjian... After facing us for only one or two minutes... He's already learned it?!'

At the next moment, the White Bone Longsword abruptly appeared with a flash, right in front of the one-eyed old man who was moving at rapid speed. It was as if the sword had been waiting there in advance, as it slashed down with a terrifying power.

The sword intent descended with an unrivalled sharpness, accompanied by Fang Xingjian's voice in the old man's consciousness.

"If you can take this sword attack from me, then I have no issues with sparing your life."

Accompanied by kacha kacha sounds of shattering earth's crust, the area within an eight kilometers radius became a space without gravity. Countless mountains, rocks, grass, and trees soared into the air and countless wild Knights cried in astonishment as they started levitating.

And the gravitational force in that range had all gathered into Fang Xingjian's sword.

Fang Xingjian performed the Terra Ingurgitation in conjunction with the Astral Obscurity Sword. After killing the two leaders from the Black Wings one after another, Fang Xingjian was finally

performing the great move, Terra Ingurgitation, with the purpose of killing the one-eyed old man.

Before his sword even arrived, the violent force had already turned the one-eyed old man's armor into dust. Then, the old man's flesh started to disintegrate.

"What on earth is this sword technique?!

"What on earth is this power?!"

The one-eyed old man had never sensed such a terrifying power before, not even from the First Prince himself, as now, when he was being compressed by the accumulated gravitational force from the surrounding eight kilometer radius.

Amidst his furious bellows, all 1,440 of his specialty seeds detonated. The old man put his palms together, turning them into an Aquarius form, and channeled all the profound martial arts principles he had accumulated in his entire lifetime into his fist. A state which bore an aura of great demolition, ruins, destruction of all living things, and the end of the world erupted.

Concurrently, many layers of cracks extended all over his face, as if he was a shattering porcelain item. Surges of destructive auras were escaping from the gaps between the cracks.

To annihilate all living things, one had to first annihilate oneself. The one-eyed old man's ultimate profoundness in his Annihilation Fist technique had been unleashed in its full power. All the comprehensions he had ever experienced were all concentrated in this single punch.

His fist collided against Fang Xingjian's White Bone Longsword. It was not as world-shaking as one would imagine, nor was it an actual collision.

It was just like a container truck going over a beverage can. The gravitational force from the area within an eight kilometer range smashed through the one-eyed old man's entire body within a

picosecond. His entire body was like a run over beverage can, now compressed and deformed. In the end, the old man turned into bloodied fog, scattering into the air.

However, the power of the Terra Ingurgitation was far too much. Even though it had already smashed the one-eyed old man's body, it continued to press forth on the space behind the one-eyed old man. Wherever it passed through, the sky and clouds within over 100 kilometers of that place would be cleared off. The next day, there was a clear, cloudless sky.

On the ground, there were countless wild Knights knocked unconscious amidst the sounds of detonation made by the compressed air.

At the very start, Fang Xingjian had taken a blow to kill the Black Wings Demon, and then with the enhancement of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, he had comprehended the Astral Obscurity Sword and killed the Darkness Demon Lord. Next, he had performed the Astral Obscurity Sword together with Terra Ingurgitation to kill the one-eyed old man with a single sword attack.

Fang Xingjian's series of attacks had brought out almost all of his ultimate moves, and it had also brought about astonishing results.

Within the spatial gaps, the Supreme Chief felt his heart turn cold, grieving for the loss of his comrades.

He had not expected that even though they had come with great confidence, they would all be killed, leaving him the last one standing. His emotions right now were very complicated. There was fury, dismay, and also a hint of terror toward Fang Xingjian.

Suddenly, Fang Xingjian's silhouette appeared in midair. Lightly flicking the pair of long and short White Bone Swords in his hands, Fang Xingjian calmly said, "Heng Tianxiao, are you still not going to come out?

"I've already trained your Astral Obscurity Sword to level 21 and am thinking of seeking guidance from you."

Heng Tianxiao did not appear. The Supreme Chief of The School of Sword Arts was within the spatial gaps, observing Fang Xingjian. Right now, he truly felt terrified.

At the same time, he started to feel regret, 'If it wasn't for the First Prince having retrieved all the clones in our bodies so that he could fully focus on attaining the Divine level, we might not have lost so terribly.'

Therefore, he did not appear. Only a voice resonated in the air, sounding increasingly distant.

"Fang Xingjian, it's our loss this time around. But the First Prince will be coming out of seclusion soon. When that time comes, he'll personally come to kill you. You better think about how you're going to take on His Highness' fury when the time comes."

Fang Xingjian sneered and sent his martial will gushing out, "Heng Tianxiao, go back and tell George that he doesn't have to come.

"Even if he attains the Divine level, even if he were to hide in the palace in the future, it won't be long before I head over personally and kill him with my sword."

"Arrogant!"

Leaving this last word, Heng Tianxiao's aura completely disappeared. It looked like he was really gone.

Seeing that Fang Xingjian had actually single-handedly taken on the three great experts, having even killed the Darkness Demon Lord and the Beize Continent's previous Governor, everyone was truly astonished.

Such battle prowess, such abilities... Other than those at the Divine level, probably only those Demigods who had achieved either three or four tiers of perfection could be his match.

Looking at Fang Xingjian who was in the air, holding the two swords, having just killed three great experts, and having forced back the Supreme Chief from The School of Sword Arts with his last words...

Everyone's gazes were filled with great astonishment.

The Ice Palace's Saint looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze, a single thought flashing through her mind, 'A person can only be said to have lived a worthy life when they're able to achieve this much.

'To kill an expert who achieved perfection in specialty seeds, to have learned the strongest Killing technique of The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief less than one minute into the battle...

"Sword Master of his generation... He's truly a Sword Master of his generation."

The Illumination Society's Chief said, with a sigh, "... Most likely, Fang Xingjian has no match in sword arts amongst those under the Divine level." He looked at the silhouette in the sky and said calmly, "All of you, keep your eyes wide open and watch this scene carefully.

"This is legend. This is history. All of you are witnessing the beginning of a legend.

"In less than a year, this person will definitely attain the Divine level and conquer the world, invincible. He'll definitely create an unprecedented legend."

## Chapter 462: Search and Transmit

Up in the sky, Fang Xingjian continued to stay still, motionless.

It was because after this battle, feelings of joy, exhilaration, and excitement surged in his heart.

After a long period of painful training, he was now finally considered to be standing at the peak of experts in the world.

That was with the exception of those Divine level experts who had not shown themselves for many years.

Right now, Fang Xingjian was already equipped with the abilities to fight against the world's top notch experts.

At this moment, his mental cultivation method was circulating at rapid speed in his mind, increasing his level of mastery. He still had a little bit more to go before he would get to level up once again and bring the Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method to level 8.

Concurrently, there was now one more set of sword technique in his mind. It was the Astral Obscurity Sword which he had just learned.

With the addition of the Astral Obscurity Sword, his several other sets of sword techniques, including the Zenith Light Sword Formation, the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, the Universal Truth Longsword, and the Ether Sword Ripples, were all trembling slightly.

They seemed to be constantly emitting attractive forces, wanting to gather together and turn into a set of world-shaking Killing technique.

However, Fang Xingjian stopped them, saying slowly, "Wait a little. Wait a little more..."

Tyrant's voice rang out in Fang Xingjian's mind, "Fang Xingjian,

you must resist the temptation. The first great merger of all your Killing techniques into one at level 29 is extremely important. It'll directly affect the direction of your future sword arts. You must only merge them after you're fully prepared."

Fang Xingjian nodded to indicate that he was aware. Then at the next moment, he took one step forward and appeared before the Illumination Society's Chief in a flash. Before anyone spoke, an extremely sharp martial will gushed into everyone's minds.

"I've saved all of you. If you wish to repay me for this, then give your faction's specialty seeds to me."

Such repayments of debt were only logical and expected. When Fang Xingjian said it out directly, everyone was not particularly accustomed to that. However, the Illumination Society's Chief nodded and said, "Alright. We, the Illumination Society, are indebted to you. You're free to go through all of the manuals we, the Illumination Society, have."

Everyone else also started to echo in agreement. All of them were willing to hand in their factions' methods for condensing specialty seeds.

Having seen Fang Xingjian kill three great experts consecutively and then fight off The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, it was no joke to say that Fang Xingjian's prestige amongst the factions of the Great Western Region was currently soaring.

Furthermore, Fang Xingjian did not request to subjugate them. Instead, he merely wanted to know their methods to condense specialty seeds.

Fang Xingjian nodded, looked at the Illumination Society's Chief, and said, "I'll leave it to you to gather everything together. In a few days' time, I'll send someone to come and collect them."

After saying this, Fang Xingjian did not wait for the others to respond. He had just leaped up and was already appearing in the

sky several kilometers away.

At the foot of the mountain, countless people watched as Fang Xingjian gradually turned into a small dot in the horizon, and their eyes filled with feelings of great admiration.

During the following month, news of this battle in the Great Western Region would spread through the entire Empire like a plague, and Fang Xingjian's name could then be said to have truly shocked the entire world.

. . .

Peter made his escape at great speed amongst the mountainous region, grovelling in the shadows amidst the forests time and time again. He laid low, keeping himself in hiding as he ran. Right now, his head was completely covered in cold sweat.

'Scary.

'This is too scary.

'How could Fang Xingjian have possibly become so powerful?

'Thankfully, I've been hiding amongst the crowd. If I had stepped forth at the start, then I would probably have been killed by now.'

Recalling how Fang Xingjian had taken on the three great experts single-handedly with immense ferocity and impressiveness... and how even the one-eyed old man had not been his match, Peter's heart trembled.

Just then, Peter suddenly came to a stop. It was because Fang Xingjian was quietly standing right before him. Fang Xingjian was no longer holding the pair of White Bone Swords in his hands. Instead, he held his hands at his back. With his back facing Peter, Fang Xingjian said calmly, "When did you develop the illusion that you'll be able to escape?"

Peter could only feel his heart beating faster and faster as cold sweat dripped continuously from his head. He spoke in a voice which was like that of a howling wild beast, "Fang Xingjian, what do you want?"

"Hildebrand. Tell me where he is. He incited Tynon to attack me and then sent his grandfather to kill me. If I don't chop off his head, my mind won't be at ease," Fang Xingjian said as he looked at his Stats Window which showed his mental cultivation method had just a little bit more left before it would level up.

Peter let out a bitter laugh and said, "Fang Xingjian, do you really want to be so ruthless?"

"As long as you bring me to him, I'll spare your life."

"Really?" Hearing that, Peter asked with his eyes agape. To him, Fang Xingjian was currently the most terrifying character after the First Prince. Peter did not dare to even have the slightest thought of resisting.

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "There's no difference, regardless of whether I kill someone with your insignificant powers. Bring me to Hildebrand and I'll spare your life.

However, if you dare go against me in the future, I won't spare you then either."

Hearing this, Peter quickly said, "Don't worry. You don't have to say more. As long as you spare me this time, I swear that I'll never go against you for all eternity."

What a joke... After witnessing Fang Xingjian's brutalness today, how could Peter possibly still dare to offend him? In Peter's heart, Fang Xingjian had already become someone whom he could never afford to offend in this lifetime.

"However, I only know of his approximate location. He's in a base right now, but that base is hidden very well and I've never really entered it before."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "The approximate location is sufficient. I'll just look for him when I'm there."

Therefore, a few minutes later, Fang Xingjian grabbed Peter and dashed across the sky,heading rapidly toward the location which Peter had pointed out.

• • •

The south of the Empire, where the borders of the Eastern Sand Region was located, was filled with various killings due to the constant years of warring with the Sand Country. It was an extremely chaotic place.

There were dauntless tribes, brutal bandits, and regular soldiers who would occasionally assume roles as bandits or robbers. There were even many heretics who came to win over believers.

There were all sorts of killings and chaos, preventing the political and economical situation from developing. Due to the same reason, the place was also the ideal location for certain factions to conduct experiments.

Fang Xingjian looked down at the vast and endless desert, frowned, and asked, "He came here?"

Peter, who was being grabbed by Fang Xingjian from the back, looked at the vast desert before him and said, "He... He should be here. But the desert's too big. Back then, I traveled for very far together with Hildebrand, but he was the only one who was received. I could only follow him till here.

"He said that he has entered one of the First Prince's secret base, but he didn't tell me the exact location and the way to enter."

Looking at the vast desert before him, Fang Xingjian squinted his eyes, "Let's look around."

While Fang Xingjian was at the borders of the Eastern Sand Region, in search of Hildebrand's traces, news of his battle at the Dark Shadow Mountain had already spread and even reached the Great Western City.

Faced with this astonishing news, most people would not believe

it when they first heard it.

After all, it had only been slightly more than half a year since Fang Xingjian completed the second transition. For him to have defeated Ye Huang and the Illumination Society's Chief, that was already something they could not imagine. The news continued to say that he had also defeated the Supreme Chief, the Darkness Demon Lord, and the previous Governor of the Beize Continent, who had joined forces. It was simply unbelievable.

However, more and more accounts were given from various witnesses. In addition to those, there were various news reports which seemed very earnest and serious, and the various major factions repeatedly verified the authenticity of the news.

The leaders of countless factions had no choice but to accept the authenticity of these news reports.

Fang Xingjian, the genius who had completed his second transition just half a year ago, had really defeated the Supreme Chief, the Darkness Demon Lord, and the previous Governor of the Governor, the three experts who had joined forces.

As such, countless people came to the understanding that a new legend was going to be born.

## Chapter 463: Change

Along a small secluded alley in the eastern district of the Great Western City, Mingyue Sha, a lady who belonged to the Sand Country's secret corps, was waiting there.

In her mind, she was still thinking about her mission this time around.

'Fang Xingjian...'

This time around, she had snuck into the Great Western Region with only a single purpose—to collect information on Fang Xingjian. The priority of this mission was already rated higher than getting the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

This was because the Sand Country's upper echelon had already taken notice of Fang Xingjian's potential, and his Rebirth Sword Technique was highly valued by the Sand Country. The Sand Country's upper echelon already viewed Fang Xingjian as an extremely great threat. Additionally, they felt that although he might not be that strong now, his future potential was far too great. He was an existence which needed to be eliminated earlier.

Of course, if they could kidnap him or incite defection, that would be even better.

This was also Mingyue Sha's goal this time. She had come earlier to gather information for those who would be coming later.

As such, she was waiting here so that she could gather some information concerning Fang Xingjian.

Just then, a black-clothed man entered the small valley. Mingyue Sha frowned and said, "You're late."

The black-clothed man shook his head. "We won't be doing business with you anymore."

"You're not going to do it anymore?" Mingyue Sha said,

infuriated, "Are you guys trying to go back on your words?"

"Hmph. It isn't because we want to go back on our words, but Fang Xingjian has already entered our blacklist. We'll no longer be peddling secret information concerning him."

Mingyue Sha was taken aback and asked, "Why?"

From her understanding, only Divine level experts and top notch Demigods would receive such treatment.

"On the account that you've been our customer for so many years..." The black-clothed man said calmly, "I'll provide you with a free piece of news on my own account. One day ago, Fang Xingjian was said to have single-handedly fought off The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, the Darkness Demon Lord, and the previous Governor of the Beize Continent. Moreover, the three of them were said to have joined forces. Currently, most people think that in the Empire, aside from the First Prince, Fang Xingijan is the genius expert who has the highest likelihood of attaining the Divine level in the recent years.

"If I were you, I would put Fang Xingjian on my list of those whom I'll never want to make a enemy of."

The team leader of the Sand Country's secret corps went into a daze as she heard this string of information. It seemed that she could not believe what she had just heard.

• • •

In the Great Western Region's Regional Academy, Hoult walked on the road excitedly. Along the way, there would occasionally be people greeting or attempting to approach him.

Hoult was a disciple under the teachings of a Divine level expert, and he was ranked second in the Regional Selection after losing to Fang Xingjian. Over the past few months, aside from having an intimate relationship with the Regional Chief's daughter, he had also been working hard on his cultivation.

He had initially thought of giving up after knowing about Fang Xingjian's talent. However, the sponsorship he received from the Myriad Star Palace a short while ago had lit up new hope in him.

However, Hoult was unaware that this was the Myriad Star Palace's preparation for the seventh onslaught. They had provided additional financial support to majority of the sect members who had potential, hoping that these people could raise their abilities in the shortest time possible.

He merely thought that he was being regarded more highly by the sect.

Therefore, during this period of time, the amount of hard work he devoted into his cultivation was unprecedented, even when compared to all the effort he had put in for the past 20 over years. While doing all this, Hoult's only target was to catch up to and defeat Fang Xingjian.

Yesterday, he had finally successfully attained level 23. For Hoult to reach this stage within a mere seven months, he could be considered a genius amongst geniuses. Furthermore, he had also truly mastered the Myriad Star Palace's Killing technique—Myriad Stars Diagram. As such, he now possessed great power.

An hour ago, he had even defeated someone stronger than him. It was the Conferred Knight ranked 20th in the academy, who was a level 24 expert.

For Hoult to get into the academy's top 20 within just over half a year, it was considered to be quite an amazing feat across all the Regional Academies.

Just then, a gorgeously dressed young lady walked over while looking at Hoult with a strange expression. She was the daughter of the Great Western Region's Regional Chief.

Hoult spoke to her with warmly, "Miley, I won. I'm now in the top 20 of the academy."

Miley nodded, seemingly a bit out of sorts as she said, "Congratulation."

Hoult noticed her distracted state and asked, "What's wrong? Is anything the matter?"

Miley frowned and said, "Father told me to go meet with Fang Xingjian in a few days' time."

"Fang Xingjian? Why is it him again? What does your father mean by this?"

Miley threw a surprised glance at Hoult and asked, "You don't know about it yet?"

Hoult was stunned for a moment, then he asked, "Know about what?" During this period of time, he had gone into full seclusion for his training and had not had the time to be bothered with news of the outside.

Miley let out a sigh and said, "Two days ago, Fang Xingjian single-handedly defeated the joined forces of The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, the Darkness Demon Lord, and the Beize Continent's previous Governor at the Dark Shadow Mountain. The Supreme Chief was forced to retreat while the other two were killed on the spot."

Hoult immediately said, "That's impossible. The Supreme Chief is a Demigod expert who is said to have already achieved two tiers of perfection. How could he possibly have lost to Fang Xingjian? Who was the one who spread this news?"

Miley threw a pitiful look at Hoult. She knew that Hoult had always one-sidedly viewed Fang Xingjian as his rival and was giving it his all to catch up to Fang Xingjian.

"The news has already been verified by many people. It definitely isn't wrong."

"How is that possible? How can this be?" Hoult said in a daze, "In a mere seven months, he managed to defeat a Demigod who had

achieved two tiers of perfection? How on earth did he do that?"

Miley ran her hand through her hair as she looked at Hoult, who appeared a little downcasted. Was this still the charming and talented student of a Divine level expert's teachings whom she knew?

A hint of disappointment flashed past her mind, and she suddenly felt anticipation toward the meeting with Fang Xingjian.

• •

Northern Ice Region, Sacred Land.

Rehlings, who was viewed as someone with a high potential of attaining the Divine level, was the person who had previously helped Fang Xingjian in the case of the Rebirth Sword Technique. This very same Rehlings was now laughing loudly.

His younger brother stood next to him, shaking his head as he said, "If it weren't for the repeated verifications, I wouldn't have believed it either. To think that Fang Xingjian could reach such a level...

"Elder Brother, you really have good judgement to have done him a favor previously. This has become a great favor."

Rehlings grinned and said, "Those fools in the clan didn't even stop to think. How can a genius who invented the Rebirth Sword Technique be someone who is easily suppressed?"

Simultaneously, a hint of jitters flashed in his eyes. Although he had already affirmed that Fang Xingjian was definitely a man of great promise back when he saw the Rebirth Sword Technique, Rehlings had never expected that Fang Xingjian would progress so fast. In just a mere half a year, Fang Xingjian had already been able to defeat The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief.

He suddenly let out a sigh and said, "Fang Xingjian won't just have his reputation spread throughout the world. I'm afraid the shine of our few generations will be covered up by him as well." ...

At a Saint Hall of the Church of Universal Truth in the northern country.

A council member of the Holy Inquisitorial Court, Gardner, who was also known as the Knight of the Rising Sun, rushed over to the archdeacon's office. He did not know why this supervisor of his was calling to meet him so urgently.

However, the moment he entered the office, he noticed that in addition to his supervisor, the other important characters of the Holy Inquisitorial Court were already seated by the side. A few of their statuses even caused Gardner to shiver slightly.

When Gardner's supervisor saw Gardner, he went straight to the point and asked, "Gardner, when you escorted the archbishop to Sinkodati previously, you worked with Fang Xingjian on the Martial Techniques Grading Plan, right?"

Upon thinking of Fang Xingjian, Gardner's countenance became a little unnatural. Although he had been astonished by Fang Xingjian's talent, the feud between him and Fang Xingjian had always been a thorn in his heart.

However, when asked by his supervisor, Gardner replied directly, "Yes."

"What does he look like?"

# Chapter 464: Church and Base

From there, that question was followed by the members of the upper echelon trying to get hold of a variety of information about Fang Xingjian. They even asked Gardner a series of other questions, including what Fang Xingjian's character was like, what Fang Xingjian's thoughts about the Church of Universal Truth were, about the God of Universal Truth, as well as if Fang Xingjian had any intentions of getting married.

At the end, they then stressed again on the questions regarding Fang Xingjian's appearance. They even got Gardner to transmit images of Fang Xingjian's appearance through his martial will.

The countenances of the numerous members of the upper echelon changed slightly, and they left the room after exchanging nods.

Gardner respectfully watched as they took their leave. Had Fang Xingjian's appearance attracted the attention of the upper echelon of the Church of Universal Truth after all?

Simultaneously, he could not help but ask his supervisor, "Boss, what's going on? Is the Church thinking of dealing with Fang Xingjian?"

"It's not really about dealing with him." Gardner's supervisor gave it some thought before saying, "You'll get to know about it sooner or later. I might as well tell you first.

"Three days ago, within Sinkodati's Great Western Region, Fang Xingjian single-handedly defeated three people who had joined forces. One of them was a level 29 expert, another was a Demigod with one tier of perfection, and the third one was a Demigod with two tiers of perfection. Under such circumstances, Fang Xingjian killed two of them, and the remaining Demigod, with two tiers of perfection, escaped."

"What?!" Gardner listened to this piece of news in a daze. He felt as if he could understand all the individual words his supervisor said, but when all the words were put together, he was not able to make sense of it.

"Fang Xingjian defeated a Demigod with two tiers of perfection?"

At the next moment, an insuppressible surge of dejection filled up Gardner's entire body.

Gardner now knew that he had been mercilessly surpassed by Fang Xingjian and that he would never be able to catch up. With time, the gap between them would only get wider and wider.

"Is talent... really that important?"

• • •

Anthony sat on the couch uneasily, letting out a helpless sigh as he looked at the refreshments placed on a table next to him.

This was already the tenth day since he had arrived at the Eastern Sand Region's Wang Clan.

The reason why he was here was of course to invite Wang Clan to participate in Fang Xingjian's plan to forge a longsword. The longsword intended to be a Divine Remains Equipment with that piece of Divine level spinal bone as its primary ingredient.

However, aside from having been received by Wang Clan's Eldest Miss on the first day, no other members from the Wang Clan, who had the authority to make decisions, had came to meet him.

Just like that, he would visit everyday, generally waiting from morning till night. He would be told repeatedly this person or that person was very busy and unavailable to meet him. They would then tell him to visit again the next day.

However, it was not as if he had not gained anything at all by toiling through these ten days. At the very least, he was very clear of Wang Clan's attitude. As the world's best blacksmith clan, a clan with a legacy which included having experience with forging Divine Remains Equipment, Wang Clan was acting very haughtily.

For the past ten days, Anthony had seen numerous factions coming to request for a weapon but returned with nothing. Countless people had prepared all the materials, hoping to request for the Wang Clan to help them forge a weapon, but none of them had succeeded.

Beside Anthony, an old man said, "It seems like there's no chance again today." The old man had arrived three days earlier than Anthony and had also waited for a very long time.

Anthony smiled but did not say anything.

Just then, a steward walked over, threw a glance toward Anthony and the old man, and then said casually, "The chief steward isn't free today either. Please take your leave."

As Wang Clan's steward, he was already used to being fawned upon and cajoled by those who came to purchase weapons.

The old man walked up, stuffed a few gold coins into the steward's hands and begged, "Steward Zhao, please help me out."

Steward Zhao slowly nodded and said, "Alright, I'll help you to ask tomorrow." Then he threw a sideward glance toward Anthony, who sighed and said, "Steward Zhao, I've been giving you money for tea everyday previously, and you also promised me everyday that you would ask on my behalf. You've been asking for ten days already. Is there still no result?"

Steward Zhao frowned. "Hmph, Wang Clan is a great clan with immense businesses and many things to deal with on a daily basis. There are so many subordinates of Governors and Regional Chiefs waiting as it is. What do you want?"

"At the very least, there must be a procedure, and you should let me know what's my current position in the queue?" Steward Zhao squinted his eyes and said, "Does our Wang Clan need you to supervise our work? I'll bring up what you've said to the chief steward. But I think you don't have to come tomorrow. No, you don't have to come for the whole of the next month."

With that, he flicked his sleeves and left. The old man who was watching from the side sighed, pointed at Anthony, and said, "You're still too young. People like these shouldn't be offended."

"I can't stand his attitude, making it seem as if we're begging him. He has taken our money and yet, he hasn't done anything. What's the difference if we give him the money or not?"

The old man shook his head. "Some people are already giving great help just by not doing anything."

Anthony smiled in self-mockery. However, he had not expected it to be so tough to enter through Wang Clan's doors.

However, a few minutes later, Steward Zhao suddenly walked in with an awkward expression, forcing a smile. Under the old man's astonished gaze, Steward Zhao looked at Anthony and asked, "Mister Anthony, may I ask if you were sent by Master Fang Xingjian?"

Anthony nodded, feeling puzzled.

Steward Zhao walked over and said apologetically, "Mister Anthony, I'm sorry. I'm very sorry. The chief steward had long instructed me to invite you over, but I've overlooked this. It's my oversight. Come, come, come. The chief steward and Eldest Miss wish to meet you right now. Let us head over quickly."

Anthony looked at Steward Zhao puzzledly. On the first day of his arrival, he had already made it clear that Fang Xingjian had been the one who sent him. However, during the past ten days, he had met many representatives of Governors, Regional Chiefs, and even members of the Central's upper echelon. This made it clear to him that even Fang Xingjian's reputation as a genius might not be

of much use here.

So, right now, he was very perplexed at the great enthusiasm Steward Zhao was showing.

What Anthony did not know was that Steward Zhao was even more confused than he was. Why had the Eldest Miss' attitude toward Anthony suddenly taken a 180-degree turn? This caused Steward Zhao to feel extremely awkward. Yet, under the Young Miss' pressure, he had no choice but to change his attitude toward Anthony. He was now feeling extremely upset at this.

While countless people and factions were changing due to Fang Xingjian, he, on the other hand, was standing in midair. He looked down at the sand dune under his feet and said, "The recent disappearances of a few soldiers all occurred here, so it should be in the vicinity."

With that, he tossed Peter out and spoke through his martial will, "Wait here for me."

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian dashed out, charging deep down into the underground of the desert.

• • •

Underground, the place was filled with densely packed corridors, and many staff members were wearing white uniforms, walking in all directions. They appeared to be extremely busy.

Hildebrand, with gold hair like a prince, stood in the control station, watching the situations in the various laboratories. There was a satisfied and excited smile on his face.

Next to him was Fang Qian, who was wearing black clothes intended for battle. She was the genius from Fang Clan who had supported the black-skinned warriors in the battle at the shores of the Western Sea.

Hildebrand said, "Miss Fang, it's all thanks to you guys for providing us with the information about clones that the progress of the project on the nurturing of Divine level cells has been accelerated greatly. Once the plan is fully completed, we'll be able to produce numerous Divine level clones and create a Divine level army!"

Fang Qian's eyes narrowed slightly. She had not expected that the adaptation of the cloning technology in Miracle World would be so great. Nor had she expected that the skills and abilities of the Ancient Path of Hell to be so powerful. They had actually succeeded in duplicating the cells from some Divine remains.

Hearing what Hildebrand said, Fang Qian shook her head and said, "It isn't that easy. The nourishment required by the Divine level cells are far too difficult to get. There's a higher chance of success by nurturing Demigod bodies. Test subject number 13 is already a success. As long as the experiment on the transfer of consciousness is successful, you'll be able to instantly attain two tiers of perfection at one go and then own a Demigod clone."

When Hildebrand heard this, he secretly felt excited. However, when he saw the lady next to him, his expression fell solemn again.

This strangely dressed lady had been introduced to him by the First Prince. He knew nothing of her background or her identity.

He only knew that when she first arrived, she had only been at level 21. In less than a year, she had already attained level 29, and her abilities were comparable to a Demigod who had attained one tier of perfection. He found it to be truly unbelievable.

## Chapter 465: Breakthrough

Fang Qian said calmly, "When they're back later, you must hand Fang Xingjian over to me." A cold light gleamed in her eyes. "I'll take care of him personally."

It was clear that their geographical location was too far out, and they had yet to get news from the Great Western Region.

Additionally, Hildebrand clearly did not know that Fang Qian had come from another world. Neither did he know that she held the power of magic prints, and all her abilities came from the evil gods beyond the heavens. Therefore, she would not come across any bottlenecks while leveling up during the second transition phase. Just by praying everyday to communicate with the gods, her abilities would increase explosively.

This was the reason why there were so many magic prints Warriors on Earth, as well as how it was possible for there to be several Divine level experts produced in a mere ten years or so.

Hildebrand thought that she was simply an extraordinarily talented person whom the First Prince placed in high regards. Just this alone was sufficient for him to be respectful toward her.

He said, "Haha, this is but of course. When the time comes, we'll hand Fang Xingjian over to you. However, his talent is exceptional, and he's also a very uniquely gifted individual. Don't go overboard and end up killing him."

Fang Qian smiled and wore a profound look on her face as she said, "Don't worry. I can't bear to kill him."

Just then, security alarms rang out in the secret base.

"What happened?" Hildebrand asked puzzledly. Ever since arriving o this secret base which the First Prince had spent a lot of hard work to create, this was the first time he had heard the security alarms go off.

If it were any other time, even if the Sand Country's army had passed by, it would only be reported by the adjutant.

However, at the next moment, a Knight-level adjutant ran up to Hildebrand and said, "Sir and Madam! The Commander has requested for the two of you to make a trip to the command post."

The commander of this base was the leader of the Phantom Congregation, also known as the Phantom Knight. He was one of the First Prince's trusted subordinates and had also signed the Hell's Map. Otherwise, the First Prince would not have entrusted such an important base to him.

When the two of them heard the adjutant's report, they exchanged a glance. They could see the perplexed expressions in each other's eyes.

"What on earth has happened?"

Soon after, the two of them rushed over to the command post. However, not only did they see the commander, Phantom Knight, but the other two residents who had signed the Hell's Map were also there.

The man who sat on the left side had an effeminate appearance. He occasionally revealed a cold and eerie smile, giving off a strange atmosphere.

Hildebrand knew this person. He was a second transition Knight who had been exiled by the northern country, Steel Lion Kingdom. The man was called Yalante, the Enraged Lion. He had initially belonged to the Steel Lion Kingdom's intelligence department and knew of countless secret arts for killing. Additionally, he specialized in stealth, ambush, and assassination, and could be said to be a great master of darkness and intelligence.

To the left, a man carrying a huge two-meter-long bow sat quietly. He appeared to be very ordinary, did not exude any aura, and seemed no different from an ordinary person.

If there was something special about him, it would be that he was far too quiet. Hildebrand could not even hear his breath nor the sound of his heartbeat. The quiet man was just like a corpse.

Hildebrand knew that this person was a death warrior who had been trained by the First Prince since young. He was said to have experienced countless brutal trainings and massacres, and had been the only one left standing amongst over 1,000 Knight apprentices. The corpse-like man could be said to be a death warrior who truly existed for the purpose of killing.

He did not have any name. All he had was a code name—the Death Warrior.

Although he had been sitting there quietly, he had actually been continuously trying to condense his specialty seeds. It was clear that he was trying hard to achieve perfection in them.

Seeing the arrival of Hildebrand and Fang Qian, Commander Phantom Knight nodded. He was a rather charming-looking middle-aged man with a small beard and neatly combed hair.

"Take a seat," Phantom Knight said, "We have an intruder."

"Intruder?" The Enraged Lion sneered, "There really are people who aren't afraid of death. Is it an intentional act?"

"It should be, and he is very powerful. He has already broken through the second external defense." The Phantom Knight said, "Wait. He has broken through the third external defense as well." He frowned and added, "He's too fast. Something isn't right. Let me take a look with the Phantom Mirror."

The Phantom Knight came from a sect known as the Phantom Congregation. The entire Phantom Congregation had been taken over by the First Prince, and the members had all stationed themselves in this base in the desert.

As such, the Phantom Knight had set up a Phantom Barrier over the entire desert base, so he could monitor the situation in many locations at any time.

As he formed signs with his hands, there seemed to be water ripples moving in the air, slowly forming a mirror made of water. It reflected the scene that was in the distance.

In the mirror, Fang Xingjian was strolling around, as if he was taking a walk along the streets. Occasionally, sword light would slash out, cutting through a layer of barrier, and he would continued to walk deeper into the base. Soon after, a group of Knights came to attack him. However, as Fang Xingjian flickered about, the group of Knights dropped to the ground.

"This guy is..." The Phantom Knight looked at the scene in the mirror, feeling a little perplexed.

However, Hildebrand shouted loudly, "It's Fang Xingjian! How can it be him? How did he get here?"

The Phantom Knight tilted his head and watched as the layers of the base's defense barriers continued getting destroyed by Fang Xingjian. Then he said coldly, "Fang Xingjian? Isn't he at the Great Western Region? Heng Tianxiao and the others should have gone to deal with him."

"Could it be that they missed each other?" The Enraged Lion broke into a grin. "But how could he have found his way here? It can't possibly be that Fang Xingjian defeated Heng Tianxiao and the others, and then forced the location of the base out from them, right?"

"That's impossible," Hildebrand said. "The Supreme Chief is a Demigod who has attained two tiers of perfection, and Grandfather is a Demigod who has attained one tier of perfection. Although the Darkness Demon Lord is a little bit weaker than them, with the help of the Ten Directional Hell's Flag, he'll also be comparable to a Demigod who has attained one tier of perfection when he activates the Death Dominion. With the three of them joining forces to suppress Fang Xingjian, how could they possibly be

defeated?

"Based on our information, the highest estimation of Fang Xingjian's abilities is only at one tier of perfection."

"In that case, the situation does certainly seem strange." The Enraged Lion lifted his head, looked at the mirror image of Fang Xingjian, and said, "We'll probably have to ask this kid to find out."

"There's no hurry," the Phantom Knight said. "The barriers from the fourth defense barrier onward are all enhanced with Netherworld Field and superalloy. Even if he breaks through them, it would take a very long time. Let's just have a look at this genius' abilities for now."

The Netherworld Field was a barrier the First Prince himself had personally set up over the entire base. It had a powerful defense and could absorb as well as transfer most attacks. The closer it was to the core, the stronger the defense would be. It could be said that one level would be even stronger and more amazing than the one before it.

Just as the Phantom Knight said this, Fang Xingjian had already arrived before a large closed metal door. This was the fourth defense barrier which was enhanced with the Netherworld Field and had been made from superalloy invented under the First Prince's influence.

Its toughness was comparable to that of a level 25 Superior Divine Weapon, and the walls had a thickness of ten meters. This barrier was said to be a stronghold that was hard to break through.

Even a Demigod would probably need to spend over ten minutes or even several hours before he could break through this layer.

Then after the fourth defense barrier, there were a total of five defense barriers which were even more amazing. It was clear how highly the First Prince regarded this desert base.

Then under everyone's astonished gazes, as Fang Xingjian headed

forward, there was sword light sweeping past the space one meter before him. Each stream of sword light slashed through physical particles while trembling at a frequency of over 10,000 times per second. The beams of sword light forcefully slashed through streams of heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces which were connecting physical particles together.

He got through the ten-meter-thick defense barrier slowly like he was passing through a layer of tofu.

Faint yellow light from the Netherworld Field flashed continuously, wanting to resist against the sword light. However, it was unable to succeed, and it was easily crushed like glass.

Looking at how Fang Xingjian had broken through the fourth layer of defense so easily, the countenances of everyone in the command post turned grim.

### Chapter 466: Test

"This Fang Xingjian isn't easy to deal with. To think that he managed to break through the fourth defense barrier so easily..."

The Enraged Lion frowned and said, "His sword art is too powerful. If we start fighting, his attacks will be faster and fiercer. When dealing with people like him, being passive and focused on defense won't do."

Hildebrand said, "Let's take the initiative and capture him. We must find out how the base's location was leaked out. He's really courting death to come walking right into a trap."

The Phantom Knight shook his head and said, "We must be more wary and avoid unexpectedly failing miserably." Thinking of that, he then said, "Let the corpse troop go sound him out first."

The corpse troop consisted of the failed products of the experiments in the desert base. They were all living dead who no longer had any consciousness and were only left with physical impulses. However, their abilities were on average at the pinnacle of first transition. Their fearlessness of death and the fact that their bodies had no weaknesses, except for the brain, made them even more suitable to be used as cannon fodder.

At the side, the Enraged Lion shook his head and said, "The corpse troop is too weak and won't be able to sound anything out." He then smiled and looked at Fang Qian. "Hasn't Miss Fang always wanted the battle data of the test subjects?"

A gleam of light flashed in Fang Qian's eyes. She thought that this was a good idea as well.

The fact was that until now, none of the five people present had seen Fang Xingjian as a real threat. After all, there were five level 29 experts in the command post. Amongst them, Fang Qian and the Phantom Knight were both comparable to Demigods with one tier

of perfection.

Additionally, the longbow the Death Warrior carried on his back was a level 29 Divine Weapon, Hell's Flames, bestowed upon him by the First Prince. This made his killing power comparable to any Demigod with one tier of perfection.

Furthermore, the First Prince had reinforced the desert base itself with layers of barriers. There were even the ten or so test subjects Fang Qian had created, and each of them had the ability to stand their ground against a Conferred Knight.

Although everyone present was astonished by Fang Xingjian's arrival, they were far from feeling anxious with such power holding the fort.

Fang Qian also nodded and said with a smile, "I'm also very interested in the concrete data of the test subjects' battle powers. Sand Country's ordinary army won't be able to test the limits of their abilities."

. . .

Fang Xingjian continued to advance in a straight line as if he was taking an elevator, entering deeper and deeper into the base.

The entire desert base was like a sphere which had been buried underground. Layers of exterior defenses wrapped around the entire base, and the core was placed at the center of the base.

Fang Xingjian progressed forward. Regardless of the armor plates, defense barriers, or all the guards... not a single person nor item was able to fend off Fang Xingjian's sword.

Finally, after advancing for another 500 meters, a huge and completely snow-white wall made of unknown material appeared before Fang Xingjian. It was the base's fifth defense layer.

Fang Xingjian did not know how many of such things the base had in total. He frowned and thought, 'They really like to put on tortoise shells.'

Just then, a strange silhouette appeared next to the white wall. Taking a closer look, Fang Xingjian saw that it was a weird person whose body was fully wrapped up with a layer of metal. The weird man stood there, wrapping his arms around his body. He smiled and said to Fang Xingjian, "Hello, intruder."

The weird man shrugged, "I really have to thank you. If it isn't for you, I probably wouldn't have the chance to be let out and move about."

A hint of a brutal smile curled up on the weird man's lips. "As repayment, I can let you choose the way you die."

• • •

In the command post, Fang Qian looked at the metallic weird man proudly and said, "The body of test subject number 3 is covered with exoskeleton cells. The cells come from level 29 Conferred Knights. This allowed him to possess a powerful defense from the moment he was born.

"Especially during the nurturing process, his exoskeleton armor became increasingly thicker and stronger. It can almost be comparable to the defense of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon. He can be said to be a living weapon."

Everyone else nodded as they watched the battle that was reflected through the mirror.

• • •

"Why does this guy have hints of black magic on him?" Tyrant, in his bangle form, said, "Can you let me study him a little?"

"No time."

As they spoke, Fang Xingjian was already walking toward the fifth defense level like there was no one else there. The metallic weird man walked over with a provocative expression. As he walked, he said, "Hey, didn't you hear what I said?"

Seeing how Fang Xingjian continued to walk on without showing any expression, a hint of killing intent flashed on the metallic weird man's face. Then he dashed out, charging over to Fang Xingjian like he was a armored tank.

However, he had only gotten within a one-meter proximity of Fang Xingjian when he felt a surge of explosive power smash into his face. Concurrently, a stream of martial will exploded directly into his mind.

"Scram."

Then there was a loud rumble accompanied by layers and layers of force, and the weird metallic man was sent flying out. As he flew in midair, it appeared that his head had already exploded from the boundless sword force. When the weird man landed on the ground, he convulsed a few times and then stopped moving completely.

Fang Xingjian then continued to walk on toward the fifth defense layer. He extended out sword fingers and sent streams of sword force sweeping through the air. The fifth defense level was cut through like it was tofu, and Fang Xingjian continued to walk in deeper without stopping.

• • •

"He just smashed it with a single punch...?" The Enraged Lion looked at this scene, stunned. He asked, "Miss Fang, didn't you say that the metallic weird man's exoskeleton armor is comparable to the toughness of a level 29 Divine Weapon?"

Fang Qian's brows furrowed tensely. "That should be the case. I originally thought that the weird metallic man would be able to hang on for a few minutes. I didn't expect that he would be unable to take even a single attack."

The Phantom Knight let out a long breath. "Then it can only be said that Fang Xingjian's abilities has far surpassed our

estimations."

Thinking this, everyone in the command post secretly gasped in great admiration of the Phantom Knight's decision. If they had attacked Fang Xingjian straight on without knowing of his abilities, they would probably have ended up being placed at a great disadvantage if they were not careful.

Fang Qian said, "Based on the previous information, Fang Xingjian was already a Demigod with one tier of perfection. That's why the First Prince sent the Supreme Chief and the others to ambush him. It seems that amongst Demigods who have attained one tier of perfection, his abilities are not to be underestimated."

The Phantom Knight nodded, "Even I don't dare to say that I'll be able to kill the weird metallic man so easily."

Fang Qian said, "After all, you're not a warrior for frontal attacks. Illusions are what you excel in." With that, she looked at the Phantom Sword Technique with a burning gaze. "Since Fang Xingjian is so strong, this is a good opportunity for us to try the battle prowess of Number 9 and Number 10. What do you think?"

At the mention of test subjects number 9 and 10, an eerie chill rose in everyone's hearts.

It was because these two test subjects were far too dangerous. When they were born, they had almost broken out of the base and escaped. In the end, everyone had to join forces to suppress them. Then the Phantom Knight had to control them with his illusions before they settled down.

The Phantom Knight nodded solemnly. "But Number 9 and Number 10 are even more dangerous than Fang Xingjian. Once there are any signs of them losing control, I'll immediately stop their movements.

"If they kill Fang Xingjian but manage to escape, it will be an even more serious loss. Their value is far above that of Fang Xingjian's."

Fang Qian smiled. "But of course."

She subconsciously threw a glance toward Fang Xingjian in the mirror and thought, 'Fang Xingjian, Fang Xingjian... Have a good taste of what true horror is like.'

## Chapter 467: Number 9, Number 10

"The sixth defense barrier has been destroyed."

"It's fine. From the seventh barrier onward, the entire base is within the perimeters of the Sacred Land, and the Netherworld Field's prowess is enhanced through absorbing ether particles..."

Before the sentence was finished, Fang Xingjian struck his head against the seventh defense barrier. He was breaking through the layers of faint yellow light from the defense layer like they were just pieces of scrap paper.

"Damn it," the Phantom Knight said angrily, "Haven't Number 9 and Number 10 reached yet?"

The adjutant reported, "We placed too many restrictions on them. The technicians are still helping to remove those restrictions. We'll probably only be able to put them before the ninth defense barrier..."

As they spoke, six light pillars surged out behind Fang Xingjian's back and struck against the eighth defense barrier, melting the barrier at a speed which could be seen by the naked eye.

The Phantom Knight waved his hand and said, "Get them to hurry up."

In the mirror screen, Fang Xingjian had already completely penetrated through the eighth defense barrier in a mere couple of minutes. He was now headed for the ninth barrier while bringing along a series of afterimages with him.

Soon after, a resplendent and magnificent barrier which seemed as if it was made from pure gold appeared before him. There were various unknown languages and images engraved onto the barrier. The engravings looked like some kind of incantations, and they flashed with a mysterious glow.

Fang Xingjian did not take a close look at this ninth barrier.

Instead, he looked at a spot before the barrier. Two huge metal coffins were placed upright there, and surges of powerful malevolent intent seemed to be exuding from them.

Those sorts of brazenly malevolent intents... It was as if they wanted to destroy all the wonderful things in the world.

Just as Fang Xingjian saw these two coffins, two loud bang bang sounds rang out. The coffin lids were opened, and the malevolent intents were stronger than before. Fang Xingjian even felt something like ferocious beasts using their tongues to lick against his skin.

Then at the next moment, a pitch black foot was lifted up from inside one of the coffins, and a pitch black man who was as thin as a skeleton walked out. He turned his head around back and forth like he was observing the surrounding situation.

• • •

"Here they come!" Looking at the image of Number 9 reflected through the mirror, Fang Qian's eyes were filled with agitation.

The source of the materials used in creating Number 9 was far from being ordinary. They had stolen the corpse of a Demigod from a grave. Over 500 years ago, this Demigod had been referred to as the Heavenly Demon. Since young, he had been unsociable and eccentric, filled with fierce killing intent.

He had killed his entire family at the age of ten, joined the Primal Congress at the age of eleven, and then killed the expert who held the highest position in the entire congress at the age of 20. From then on, he had traveled unhindered across the world, causing massive bloodshed no matter where he went.

In the end, at the age of 25, he had disappeared without a trace.

No one knew where he had gone, nor did anyone know what had happened to him. It was only when the First Prince's subordinates found the Heavenly Demon in a tomb that they realized he had actually died in the process of robbing a tomb.

He was then kept in cold storage for a long period of time as raw material for weapons. This was the case until Fang Qian arrived and required the corpses of experts as material for her experiments.

After that, the Heavenly Demon's body was revived through cloning, and all his organs, bones, and nerves were replaced by the superior parts from various ferocious beasts. His consciousness was also revived by the First Prince through the great technique of the Ancient Path of Hell, the Hell's Soul Substitution.

Of course, this great technique of the Ancient Path of Hell, the Hell's Soul Substitution, was not one which could really awaken dead consciousness. It could only channel in a predefined set of consciousness.

However, the Hell's Soul Substitution had been incomplete for a very long period of time. Even the First Prince could only channel in information he knew about the Heavenly Demon and then let the remnant instinct in the Heavenly Demon's body awaken by itself.

"Heavenly Demon... 500 years ago, he was the most brutal and terrifying Demigod in the whole world. After I performed cloning techniques and black magic on him, not only has his consciousness awakened, but he has even gained an even more powerful physical body."

Due to the fact that test subjects number 9 and 10 were far too powerful and because their sets of consciousness were hard to control, Fang Qian eventually gave up on channeling independent consciousness into their physical bodies. Instead, she made use of means which could transfer consciousness in order to control the physical bodies of these test subjects.

Therefore, the test subjects after Number 10 were all empty shells, and Number 9 and 10 were the most powerful test subjects

Fang Qian had created.

Thinking of that, Fang Qian's eyes shone with excitement. "Let me take a look at your powers."

• • •

In the present scene, the Heavenly Demon was turning his head about like a rusty gear starting to move slowly. Then he took a few steps forward and headed toward the exit. From the beginning to the end, he had not cast a glance in Fang Xingjian's direction.

Tyrant, in the form of a bangle, observed the Heavenly Demon and said solemnly, reminding Fang Xingjian, "This guy is dangerous, very dangerous."

"Dangerous?" Fang Xingjian did not look at the Heavenly Demon and instead looked at the metal coffin which was labelled with the Number 10. He said, "That thing inside is what really feels troublesome."

"Oh?" Tyrant said perplexedly, "But why don't I sense any danger from him?"

"It's because that thing inside has focused all of his malevolent intent onto me." Fang Xingjian's eyes squinted slightly. "It's as if he is holding a blade against my skin."

Just as Fang Xingjian said those words, a crimson red figure dashed out from the coffin with a swoosh. He was like a crimson red cheetah, pouncing onto the Heavenly Demon.

That figure was covered with a crimson red glow. It looked like crimson red blood which had ignited into flames. His four limbs were on the ground, and his head appeared like a human's. However, his widened mouth made it seem as if the corner of his lips were going to reach the bottom of his ears. The figure was filled with an evil and brutal aura.

There was a long tail sprouting out from his coccyx, and on his tail, there was even a long bone spike exuding cold gleams of light.

The Heavenly Demon's head was pressed down by the one of the creature's claws, and a fierce expression intensified greatly in his eyes. His palm, which seemed to be dry as firewood, let out an explosive power that was comparable to a volcano explosion, smashing out toward the head of the weird red figure.

However, confronted with the Heavenly Demon's counterattack, the weird red figure opened his mouth and swallowed the Heavenly Demon's fist entirely. The Heavenly Demon's arm completely disappeared like there was no power at all in the Heavenly Demon's fist.

The weird red figure licked his lips and broke into a satisfied grin.

Then the Heavenly Demon's countenance changed. He felt as if his punch from earlier was as hopeless as a clay ox entering water, incapable of smashing anything at all.

Watching as the weird red figure opened his mouth and tried to bite him again, the Heavenly Demon frowned. Instinctives surges of power in his physical body swelled up, and in this life and death situation, the instincts in his body were awakened, replenishing his memories.

The Heavenly Demon let out a furious bellow, activating his Killing technique—Primal Waves. Surges of sound waves, which trembled at an astonishing frequency, smashed against the weird red figure's body. Then at the next moment, they passed through his body, smashing into the ceiling.

Tremors was quite possibly one of the types of Killing techniques with the greatest damage powers.

Wherever the Primal Waves passed by, the underground rock layers were turned into dust, and everything with form was rendered into fine powder. The sound waves created a big hole over several hundred meters long, displaying an astonishing power of destruction.

## Chapter 468: Evil

No one knew just how fast a frequency the sound waves which the Heavenly Demon's Primal Waves had unleashed were travelling at.

Everyone could only see that wherever the sound waves passed by, all living things would wither. The skies and the earth shattered, and everything was rendered down into the most basic particle form.

The weird crimson figure, who had taken the impact head-on, appeared unscathed before everyone. His body continued to be stretched out by the sound waves, becoming longer and bigger, just like a highly elastic piece of rubber. As he continued to expand, he also absorbed all the power in the sound waves. It was only after the energy from the sound waves had been completely depleted that he shrank back to his original size.

Then, under the Heavenly Demon's terrified gaze, he bit off half the Heavenly Demon's chest, swallowing it.

The scene of the Heavenly Demon being engulfed looked like a university student beating up a child from kindergarten.

The Heavenly Demon continued to struggle frantically. Each of his punches and kicks were able to create tremors in the mountains and brought about earthquakes. The Primal Waves he continued to unleash incessantly through his moves continued breaking down the layers of rock, as if wanting to pierce through the ground above their heads.

However, to the weird crimson figure, these attacks were just like those from a baby. They were easily blocked and even absorbed. The Heavenly Demon could only watch as his body was eaten up bit by bit.

• • •

In the command post, everyone looking at this brutal scene could not help but feel an eerie chill run down their spine. Although they were already accustomed to massacres and bloodshed, they were still disgusted by this scene.

The act of eating humans could be seen as a perverse act, so it was natural that many people could not accept it.

Fang Qian shouted, "Is it still impossible? Can't we control him?"

The Phantom Knight sat there motionlessly with a grim expression. Light which was like a seven-colored glaze shot out from his eyes, shining brighter and brighter. However, his countenance was also turning increasingly grim.

He spoke in a low voice, "This isn't working. I can't control him." Cold sweat dripped down continuously from his head. "He isn't affected by me in the least. How did this happen?"

Hearing the Phantom Knight's words, everyone was in shock. They had not expected for Number 10 to go out of control.

Fang Qian said in shock, "How did this happen? Didn't we manage to control him just fine the last time?"

"I don't know." The Phantom Knight's countenance turned extremely grim. Then right at this moment, he suddenly let out an agonizing cry and covered his eyes. Blood flowed out incessantly from between his fingers.

"He... He launched a counterattack on me... This guy is also good in attacking the consciousness..."

Ba-thump. Everyone who heard this appeared to be in great shock. Hildebrand was the first to stand up and said, "Isn't Number 10's forte his physical strength and ability to engulf and regenerate? As long as there is life for him to engulf, he will be able to regenerate his body. Since when has he excelled in attacking the consciousness as well?"

Every person present was a genius who could be found with a

probability of 1 amongst every 10,000 people, and none of them were fools. Just as Hildebrand brought this point up, the people reacted at the same time.

The Enraged Lion said, "Unless he did it intentionally... This guy... He concealed his abilities."

However, the moment he finished his sentence, a voice rang out in everyone's minds.

"Bingo, you're right."

In that instant, everyone's countenances changed tremendously. They looked at the mirror and saw that the weird crimson figure was staring at them, revealing an indescribably evil smile. As his mouth twitched, the same voice continued to ring out in everyone's minds.

"If it wasn't because that kid from the Ancient Path of Hell was around, how could I possibly have shown my weakness and allowed myself to be caught?

"Excellent, you guys are wonderful. Not only did you seal up majority of my body's functions, you even kept me locked up in that hard and humid place which has nothing..."

The weird crimson figure then bellowed furiously, "Even if you keep a cat, you'll at least prepare a litter box for it, right?"

The voice of the bellow exploded in everyone's minds, and they then felt as if a storm had raged through in their minds. They felt very groggy, and their bodies started to stagger.

The weird crimson figure's voice started to slowly dissipate from everyone's minds, "Stay there and wait in your tortoise shells. I'll be there to find all of you shortly..."

In the command post, everyone's countenances turned extremely grim. Then Hildebrand said, "We must inform the First Prince. We'll need reinforcements."

"I've sent someone to pass on the message." The Enraged Lion said, "Right now, we must gather all of our powers and think of a way to capture Number 10."

The Phantom Knight said, "Miss Fang Qian, amongst us, you're the person who understands Number 10 the best. If we wish to capture him, other than using my illusion techniques to control him, what other means are there?"

Fang Qian's expression was solemn. Amongst the people present, she was the person who knew Number 10 best. Number 10 had been found together with the Heavenly Demon. However, the Heavenly Demon had been the tomb robber, while Number 10 had been the owner of the tomb.

It was a pity that even after they studying the tomb repeatedly, they had not been able to find out the identity of Number 10.

After the First Prince sealed Number 10 up, she had conducted test after test on Number 10's body in order to obtain various statistics. So, she had a very good understanding of the power of his physical body.

However, what astonished her more today was his ability to attack the consciousness. Moreover, this was what he excelled in.

Hearing the Phantom Knight's question, Fang Qian said, "He's over five kilometers away from where we're located. Based on my studies of martial will and attacks using information currents, the impact of such attacks will deteriorate quickly with distance.

"For him to be capable of causing us to feel groggy from five kilometers away, we probably won't be able to win against him once gets close... This guy has always pretended that his fortes were in his physical body and his ability to absorb attacks. However, what he really excels in should be attacking the consciousness.

"His abilities are probably much stronger than what we

previously estimated."

Thinking of this, everyone's countenances turned increasingly grim.

Number 10's physical strength was already extremely powerful to begin with. In addition to that, he was equipped with such a powerful consciousness attack. Once he got close, he would only need to launch another attack on their consciousness as he had done before and then attack them when they were feeling faint. This would end up with them suffering from great damages.

Then the Phantom Knight gave out orders, "Since that is the case, activate all our troops. We must completely suppress test subject number 10. Let's change our locations immediately. We mustn't face Number 10 head-on."

Right now, all of their attention was already placed on Number 10. Fang Xingjian, whom they had wanted to deal with earlier, was now treated like a dead man when they had Number 10 to deal with.

"Haha, you guys are thinking too much." Suddenly, Number 10's voice once again rang out in their minds. At the next moment, a tremendous pain ran through the heads of everyone in the command post.

"Thank you for the information. As I expected, that kid from the Ancient Path of Hell is really not here. Wait there for me to come over. I'll take good care of all of you."

Then at the next moment, an extremely evil and brutal aura gushed out in everyone's minds at a rapid rate. It was an aura which seemed to be the world's dirtiest and the most vicious.

Hildebrand let out a cry. It was because he realized that this intent was too much alike to the malevolent will he had felt from that Divine level spinal bone in the past.

However, this time around, the intent was more flexible, more

powerful, and more immense.

This was also the first time that Hildebrand had felt just how terrifying such a malevolent will was when it was used to attack, rather than for defense.

# Chapter 469: Chasing A Dog

Confronted with this malevolent will, the martial will of the Phantom Knight and the others had no ability to resist. Furthermore, as they faced with this aura, their consciousness seemed completely defenseless. This malevolent will was the nemesis of all humans, rendering them utterly incapable of resisting.

Fang Qian, Hildebrand, the Phantom Knight, the Death Warrior, and the Enraged Lion all dropped down limply to the ground. They realized that under the malevolent willpower impact, their sets of consciousness were in pieces. This meant they were no longer able to circulate Waves and mental cultivation method in their mind. It was because when they tried to do so, tremendous pain would attack their minds.

In this moment, they could no longer utilize extraordinary strength. Due to the immense pain in their brains, even their limbs seemed to be out of their control.

They could only watch the image of Number 10 who was reflected in the mirror and see what his next step would be.

Fang Qian looked at that crimson red figure in disbelief. "What on earth is this monster? Why do we have such huge differences in terms of consciousness attacks?"

As a second transition magic prints Warrior, she had not gone through as many levels as Conferred Knights. However, with the help of the evil god's power, she was not far off from Conferred Knights of the same level in terms of the five attributes or other skills and techniques. She might even be even stronger due to the presence of the evil god.

However, right now, confronted with Number 10's consciousness attack, she had no means of resisting. Moreover, as she had not tempered her martial will the way Conferred Knights did when

they broke through the Ten Heavenly Barriers step by step, her resistance toward the malevolent willpower impact was even weaker.

The Enraged Lion shouted, "What on earth is this willpower impact? It's as if... It's as if it's naturally restraining us."

The Phantom Knight was also in disbelief. "Even across a distance of five kilometers, he is able to render us immobile with just a single thought? How on earth did he do that?"

Fang Qian's countenance turned increasingly grim as she realized that she was unable to focus her concentration. The giddiness which had struck her head prevented her from controlling her body's extraordinary strength.

"It's as if this ability naturally represses humans."

As Fang Qian looked at the image of Number 10 reflected in the mirror, her eyes were filled with deep terror. "If this goes on, we'll all be killed."

• • •

After engulfing the Heavenly Demon, Number 10 turned to look at Fang Xingjian and said, "Kid, why is there a detestable smell coming from you?"

Fang Xingjian sensed the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent's excitement and nodded while asking, "What are you? Are you a test subject that the people in this base created?"

"Test subject?" Number 10 broke into an extremely disdainful smile and said, "Created by the likes of them? They're but a bunch of clowns who just so happened to awaken me."

He then looked at Fang Xingjian's face and broke into an evil smile. "Let me have a taste of you first."

At the next moment, a malevolent will gushed into Fang Xingjian's mind. It was like that malevolent will which had been in that Divine level spinal bone from the other time. The will exuded a terrifying horror and evilness which would render one immobile, like it wanted to destroy all wonderful things in the world.

However, in comparison to the malevolent will in that Divine level spinal bone from the past, the intensity of this malevolent will was clearly much weaker. Although Fang Xingjian felt horrible, it was not as hard to fend off as the previous time.

Under this willpower impact, he could still move as well as activate the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent like he had done the previous time.

Sensing the increasingly intense battle will coming from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian did not suppress it and instead let it move as it wished.

Then at the next moment, the sword intent gushed out from his mind and dashed into Number 10's consciousness.

If Number 10's malevolent willpower impact was some sort of biological repression on most humans, then the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was something akin to a natural nemesis for Number 10.

Within less than a second after the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent dashed into Number 10's consciousness, Number 10 immediately grabbed his head and let out an agonizing cry. He could only feel that the memories, consciousness, instincts, and other information in his brain were all being stirred up into a complete mess.

Surges of malevolent will wanted to fight back. However, before the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, they were like melted butter and got sliced up into fragments easily.

"Ahh!!!!"

Number 10 let out an astonishing cry, "What is this thing?!"

At the next moment, Number 10 endured the agony coming from

his head and charged toward Fang Xingjian, with his figure bringing along countless crimson red afterimages.

Faced with Number 10's counterattack, Fang Xingjian's body flickered slightly. Then he completely disappeared, leaving behind only countless streams of sword light sweeping against Number 10's body.

The Astral Obscurity Sword was activated.

Fang Xingjian's longsword swept out toward Number 10 without stopping. Under streams of sword light, Fang Xingjian once against displayed his unrivalled sword arts cultivation.

The most powerful aspect of the Astral Obscurity Sword was that it could allow the user to hide his physical body between spatial gaps and be in an almost invincible state.

However, the user's attacking powers would be relatively weaker by a huge degree. Even the Supreme Chief, who was a great talent in sword arts, had not managed to continue working on improving the Astral Obscurity Sword after creating it. Instead, he had to use the Astral Obscurity Sword in conjunction with other sword techniques.

However, all these were too easy for Fang Xingjian.

At the same time when the Astral Obscurity Sword was activated, the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique was also activated. With the disappearance of Fang Xingjian's body, in addition to the many sword slashes, there were also countless streams of demolition sword light landing on Number 10's body.

In that instant, Number 10's flesh and blood continued to splatter in all directions. Under the impacts from Fang Xingjian's Astral Obscurity Sword and Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, his powerful physical body, which could withstand and absorb various impacts, had no means of resisting. Number 10 could only continue to withstand the physical damage at the physical particles level.

Then Number 10's consciousness became bleak, and his body continued to be slashed. He did not even know where his opponent was, so he could not even launch any attacks.

Releasing a shocked and terrified bellow, Number 10 knew that this could not go on. He summoned all his strength and headed deeper into the base.

Pfft, pfft. Streams of sword intent penetrated through his brain, but he used all his power in attempt to suppress them and heal himself. Behind him, several tens of streams of demolition sword light landed on him intermittently, following closely behind him. They slashed his body continuously, sending blood and flesh splattering.

However, Number 10's vitality was really strong. Even though he was being slashed by the demolition sword light ceaselessly, that only depleted 40% of his body's structure and he could still move as per normal. Just like an tank charging onward, he smashed through layers of walls and even dug through layers of rock. He continued to close in toward Fang Qian and the others.

The guards whom he had finally encountered on his way were like small bugs, directly crushed by the shock waves from the two people passing by. The two of them did not even have to pay any special attention to the guards.

• • •

In the command post, everyone was breaking out in cold sweat as they looked at the image reflected in the mirror.

"Fang Xingjian... How is it possible that he can perform the Supreme Chief's Astral Obscurity Sword?" Hildebrand spoke out in astonishment. "Could it be that the Supreme Chief and the others..."

"Let's not be bothered with that for now," the Phantom Knight said anxiously, "They're coming."

Fang Qian stared at the streams of sword light in the image. She was finding it hard to believe that Number 10, who could defeat them easily from a five-kilometer distance, was being chased like a dog by Fang Xingjian.

Moreover, it had only just been earlier that they were still thinking of how they would deal with this Fang Xingjian...

## Chapter 470: Evolve

While everyone in the command post was astonished by Fang Xingjian's and Number 10's performances, a wall behind them trembled furiously. Then a big part of the wall started to pop out.

As it protruded till its limit, the surface of the entire wall started to shatter and develop many deep cracks. This carried on until a fist pushed forth from the center of the cracks, creating a big hole in the middle of the wall.

Upon walking in and looking at the five people who had fallen to the ground, Number 10's gaze was filled with excitement. He jumped impatiently toward the Phantom Knight, biting and breaking off his neck.

Even though the pitiful Phantom Knight was a Demigod who had attained one tier of perfection, he could not unleash even a hint of extraordinary strength after being hit by the malevolent willpower impact. Although he was on the verge of death, his physical body, which had attained a perfection in specialty seeds, unleashed an explosive outburst of powerful energy. The Phantom Knight continued to give it his all, struggling and fighting back. He almost caused the collapse of the entire command post, yet he was still unable to hurt Number 10 and ended up having a large part of his body eaten up.

After engulfing a Demigod who had attained one tier of perfection in the area of specialty seeds and thus had a body containing boundless power... Number 10's body, which was in a pathetic state, started to recover at a rapid rate. Even his physical strength rose up once again.

This was number 10's true power. Through engulfing living things, especially the bodies of humans, he could rapidly increase his power.

In less than a second, he ate up the Phantom Knight completely.

Then, with another pounce, he grabbed the despairing Enraged Lion. This ex-spy of the Steel Lion Kingdom was now like a defenseless baby before Number 10.

The Enraged Lion frantically punched and kicked out at Number 10. However, as the colliding sounds of bang bang bang bang rang out and Number 10's body continued to tremble incessantly, all the power from the Enraged Lion's attacks was completely absorbed and negated. The attacks could not stop Number 10 even for a split second.

Number 10's mouth opened up at an unbelievable speed, until it was almost as wide as the width of Enraged Lion's body, and he engulf the entirety of the Enraged Lion's upper body. As Number 10 exerted force into his teeth, the Enraged Lion let out frantic and terrified cries. Then the Enraged Lion's body continued to be broken up and swallowed into Number 10's body.

In that instant, the Enraged Lion had already explosively unleashed all the power in his body and started to struggle. Intense sounds of explosions kept ringing out from Number 10's body, and over 100 or even 1,000 imprints of punches popped up from the surface of his skin. His body continued to expand and shrink, but the frequency started to decrease with time.

Then, under Fang Qian's terrified gaze, the Enraged Lion's bloody head popped out from Number 10's mouth.

"Save... Save me!"

The Enraged Lion's face, which was covered with tears and blood, was filled with complete despair. However, he was eventually pushed back by Number 10, who was smiling.

A loud swallowing sound emerged from Number 10. After consecutively engulfing two human experts, his physical wounds had completely recovered. Moreover, under Hildebrand's and Fang Qian's astonished and horrified gazes, Number 10's body abruptly trembled for a moment. There even seemed to be hints of

electricity extending out slowly from his body.

Many green veins covered his neck, and his spine protruded prominently.

Fang Qian said in astonishment, "What happened? What happened to him?" She looked toward Hildebrand who shook his head in a daze and said unconsciously, "Seeing this... why does it seems as if he is increasing his body's toughness and cultivating his heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces?"

However, at the next moment, an even more astonishing scene appeared. Number 10's eyes gleamed, and rays of light which were like a seven-colored glaze appeared on his eyes. This was Phantom Knight's illusion technique!

Fang Qian then looked at Number 10's hands. They had changed in shape at the very next instant. The muscles in his hands contracted and stretched out, then many sharp claws protruded out from his fingertips.

"This is the Enraged Lion's technique—the Steel Lion Kingdom's Beast King's Claws. It can instantly change the structure of the user's hands starting from the surface of the user's physical particles. The hands would gain an increase in sharpness and speed, the ability to poison as well as induce paralysis, and other effects.."

The Steel Lion Kingdom, a great country in the north, could be said to be the country with the greatest level of mastery and prevalence in using shapeshifting techniques in the world. Their experts tended to be able to change the shape of their bodies time and time again, gaining many abilities they did not have before.

Seeing Number 10 perform the techniques belonging to both the Phantom Knight and the Enraged Lion, a terrifying thought appeared in everyone's minds.

Then at the next moment, Number 10's strange laughter rang out

in the minds of the remaining three people.

"Your guess is correct.

"Other than excelling in willpower impact, my physical body's true ability is to continuously evolve and increase in strength by repeatedly engulfing other people. There's even a slight chance of be being able to steal their techniques.

"As long as I am given enough time, I'm invincible."

Hearing the message Number 10 sent to their consciousness, Fang Qian, Hildebrand, and even the Death Warrior, who had been maintaining an expressionless face like an ice mountain, started to show signs of despair on their faces.

Number 10's consciousness attacks could seal the extraordinary strength of Demigods who had attained one tier of perfection, while the abilities of his physical body could continue to evolve as he engulfed his targets time and time again. He could even incessantly steal the techniques of others.

'How on earth did such a monster emerge? He is no longer human... No... He is the nemesis of all living creatures!'

Fang Qian started bellowing furiously in her heart. In her eyes, as long as he was given sufficient time, the current Number 10 would become a monster terminator that could destroy the entire human world and kill countless human experts.

In her mind, she was not contemplating how she could survive this situation but rather, how she could pass this information out.

'We must inform Divine level experts and let them kill this monster completely before he has fully matured.'

Right now, she no longer cared about things like benefits, influences, and clans. At this point in time, Fang Qian was facing what seemed like a crisis concerning the survival of the entire human population.

Number 10 broke into a brutal smile, and with another slight leap, he pounced toward the Death Warrior. However, just as he was about to pounce on the Death Warrior, there seemed to be a myriad of sword lights flashing past in void space.

Clank clank clank. There were sounds of the streams of sword light colliding against the arm Number 10 had extended. Although they were unable to slash off Number 10's arm, they managed to stop his attack.

Looking at the approximately one-inch-deep wound on his arm, Number 10 broke into a loud laugh. "Idiot, you're already too late. Right now, my body's density is no longer at a level which you can destroy so easily."

It had only taken Number 10 a few seconds to engulf two experts, while the speed of Fang Xingjian's movement between the spatial gaps had slowed down significantly compared to his usual speed. This led to him missing out on the earlier scene during which Number 10 had engulfed two people.

As he stood within the spatial gaps, Fang Xingjian's brows perked up slightly. Earlier, when he sent out a sword slash, he had wanted to chop off Number 10's arm. However, even after the demolition sword light was completely depleted, he had only managed to leave a wound which was about an inch deep.

To think that after all the fighting and engulfing, Number 10 had gone through an evolution. Through the greatly increased density of the prodigious demolition sword physique in his body, Number 10 had fended off the demolition effect of Fang Xingjian's demolition sword light. As such, only a small part of Number 10's body suffered damage.

Number 10 swung his arm, and the wound started disappearing at a visible speed.

At the appearance of the flashing sword light, gleams of hope had started to light up Fang Qian's eyes. However, when she saw Number 10's reaction, all that hope turned into despair.

'Even Fang Xingjian isn't able to kill him?'

However, knowing that Fang Xingjian, who could perform the Astral Obscurity Sword, had arrived, she felt reassured. She knew that while Fang Xingjian was still not a match for Number 10, at the very least, Number 10 would not be able to catch Fang Xingjian either.

Thinking this, she immediately shouted loudly, "Fang Xingjian! This monster can evolve by engulfing others, and he can steal their techniques by eating them!

"You must find a chance to inform the First Prince and the Second Prince. If he is not eradicated before he has fully matured, the entire human world will face a great crisis!"

Number 10 did not stop Fang Qian and instead looked at this scene with a grin and a strange gleam shining in his eyes.

## Chapter 471: Kill

When Fang Xingjian saw Fang Qian, a hint of astonishment flashed in his eyes. He had not expected that the Fang Clan from Earth had already joined hands with the First Prince.

Fang Qian, Hildebrand, and the Death Warrior all looked at Number 10 anxiously. A cold gleam burst forth from Number 10's eyes and luminous light exploded from all over his body.

"Kid, come out here. Weren't you enjoying yourself chasing after me?" An arrogant aura gushed forth from Number 10's face. He spread out his hands and peered at the surrounding space, as if he was waiting for Fang Xingjian to attack once again.

"I've already broken through your sword technique. When I get my hands on you, I'll tear you into strips and grill you up to eat."

Although Number 10 appeared to be very arrogant, he was in fact extremely anxious.

'What kind of sword technique did this kid perform? Why is it that I'm unable to find any traces of him in the least?

'I must scare him off. Otherwise, if I allow him to continue staring at me, chasing and slashing at me, no matter how strong my vitality is, I won't be able to hang on.'

Number 10's eyes squinted. He knew that right now, the stronger his aura, the higher the possibility that the other party would be scared off.

Number 10's entire body squirmed as he activated the Enraged Lion's Killing technique—Lion-man Transformation. All the muscles on his body continued to tremble, changing its shape continuously as his joints grew thicker. Streams of blood burst out from various parts of his body, looking just like countless wings.

His canine teeth lengthened to over ten centimeters long. Numerous hair strands that had defenses comparable to Superior Divine Weapons gushed forth, turning him completely into a lionman.

As he moved his hands, metal-like claws of over ten centimeters grew out. They clashed against each other with clanking sounds.

"Very good. This is the kind of power I want."

Fang Qian's expression changed and even Hildebrand could not help but say, "He can even use the Steel Lion Kingdom's Lion-man Transformation? This Killing technique can double the user's explosive power and defense, at the very least. This monster... If this were to go on, then there really won't be anyone who can suppress him."

Number 10 broke into a satisfied smile and then bellowed again. However, no sword light flashed anymore. Although Fang Qian hoped that Fang Xingjian could leave to inform the First Prince and the Second Prince, when she, Hildebrand, and the Death Warrior saw this scene, they all knew that if this were to go on they would be doomed.

Expressions of desperation started to appear on their faces and even number 10 nodded inwardly, 'Has he really been frightened off by me? Then... Let's try it out a little more...'

Number 10 had gradually realized how terrifying the other party's sword technique was. It would come and go without warning, catching the opponent unaware.

It was like a longsword that was constantly hanging above his head, constantly dealing him waves of threats.

'If I have the opportunity, I must eat this kid up and learn his sword technique.'

Thinking of this, he spread out his five fingers and coldly declared, "If he has escaped, then so be it. I'll eat up the three of you first."

With a flash, he darted out toward the Death Warrior. However,

at this moment, the sword light in the air burst forth once again. This time around, it exploded directly in Number 10's eyes, turning them into dust.

A world-shaking agonizing scream rang out and Number 10 struggled frantically as he clawed out crazily in all directions. Accompanied by a series of after images, the aerial blades that his claws made when they slashed out were slicing up the surrounding table, chairs, walls, and the ground, turning everything into pieces. The Death Warrior closest to him was also slashed into countless fragments.

However, attacks like these were unable to hit Fang Xingjian, who was darting between spatial gaps. Just as Number 10 was crazily striking back, a brilliant sword light exploded in his eyes once again, turning into many minuscule swords that dug deeper into his eye sockets. It was as if they wanted to enter Number 10's brain and wreak havoc inside.

It was only after quite a while had passed that Number 10 finally thought of using his hands to block his eyes. This left countless sword marks on his palms, but he managed to block off Fang Xingjian's attack on his eyes.

'To think that this kid had thought of such a thing!

'It's true that many parts of one's body can't be changed. For example, the eyeballs. If their density was changed, then they wouldn't be able to perform their normal abilities.'

Sensing the waves of sword light brushed to and fro on the surface of his body, Number 10 snorted coldly as he tensed up his entire body, shrinking into a ball to passively receive Fang Xingjian's attacks.

"Kid, you won't be able to kill me. Once you've depleted all your energy today, I'll go look for your family and your friends and eat them all up!"

However, it seemed as if Fang Xingjian had not heard anything. Sword light burst forth in waves, brushing on the surface of Number 10's body. The waves seemed to be scraping off Number 10's skin layer by layer.

As he was constantly under the attack of the Astral Obscurity Sword, Number 10 could only move the majority of the physical particles in his body toward the surface, in order to increase the density of his skin, so that he could fend off Fang Xingjian's demolition sword light.

However, as Fang Xingjian continued to perform the Astral Obscurity Sword, the movement of the sword light got increasingly shrewd and smooth, their prowess increasingly stronger as well.

Earlier it was as if several hundreds of swords had encompassed Number 10's body. At the next moment, they had turned into a myriad attacking elements of sword light. After another two to three seconds, the sword light had even started to twist and change, darting into all the gaps in Number 10's body.

The latter had no choice but to seal up the seven apertures in his head as he desperately withstood the attacks.

However, the improvement in Fang Xingjian's sword arts within such a short period of time still made him extremely astonished. He did not know that Fang Xingjian was leveling up his Astral Obscurity Sword.

The next moment, the sword light suddenly disappeared. Just as Number 10 thought that Fang Xingjian had given up, and was getting ready to laugh, streams of sword light came penetrating explosively from under his skin.

'What?!'

Fang Xingjian's demolition sword light exploded directly in Number 10's body.

It was because within such a short period of time, his Astral Obscurity Sword had already far surpassed that of the Supreme Chief's, reaching an unprecedented level 40.

At level 40, the Astral Obscurity Sword could directly penetrate through physical material via spatial gaps, exploding from within any physical cell.

This meant that Fang Xingjian's current Astral Obscurity Sword did not only allow him to fend off attacks by darting into spatial gaps, but his attacks could even relate directly to the interior of physical substances.

In order to fight against Fang Xingjian, Number 10 increased the density on the surface of his body. This made the surface of his body qualitative stronger than all other parts of his body, making it very difficult for one to destroy or penetrate through it.

However, the various organs of his body had thus become weaker by a huge degree.

The abrupt explosion of the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique caused almost all the internal organs in Number 10's body to turn into pools of blood.

It was not just Fang Xingjian's sword techniques. The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent had also exploded concurrently, crazily gushing through Number 10's consciousness and slashing his consciousness into pieces.

Number 10 puked out a large mouthful of blood and at the next moment, under Fang Qian's and Hildebrand's terrified and astonished gazes, his entire body was encompassed by stacked layers sword light. Concurrently, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent exploded waves of excited glow, crazily wiping out Number 10's malevolent will.

In the end, Number 10 was only left with a layer of an outer shell as he stood stiffly in the air.

Other than the surface of Number 10's skin, all other parts of his body had been completely destroyed. The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent returned into Fang Xingjian's mind with a sense of satisfaction.

The next moment, Fang Xingjian appeared before Fang Qian, looking at her expressionlessly. The latter looked at him in turn, with a terrified gaze.

However, at the next moment, Fang Qian suddenly laughed out loud, "Fang Xingjian, I hadn't expected you to be able to progress to this level in but half a year."

On the other hand, Hildebrand looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze. All sorts of thoughts ran amok in his mind, in complete chaos.

# Chapter 472: All Sorts of News

'To think that Fang Xingjian had single-handedly killed Number 10 so easily!'

He thought of how, from the very beginning, Fang Xingjian had chased and slashed after Number 10 like a father hitting his son.

Thinking of how Fang Xingjian had wiped out the entire base, single-handedly, with his sword, Hildebrand wore a bitter expression.

Suddenly, he looked toward Fang Xingjian and asked, "Fang Xingjian, did you encounter my grandfather, the Supreme Chief, and the others? How is it that you've picked up the Supreme Chief's Astral Obscurity Sword?

Fang Xingjian replied with indifference, "Other than the Supreme Chief, I've killed all the others."

Hildebrand looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief, eyes agape. It seemed as if his entire world had collapsed.

However, with the abilities which Fang Xingjian had displayed, Hildebrand believed Fang Xingjian would have been capable of doing so.

His grandfather was the ex-Governor of the Beize Continent and could be said to be their clan's pillar. To think that he had now been killed by Fang Xingjian... This made him feel that all hopes were gone and that the future of their clan was precarious.

What made him that much more infuriated was that as he looked at Fang Xingjian, he could not even gather a hint of courage to go up against him.

'Too powerful, Fang Xingjian is too powerful. Even if I were to go all out, even if I were to mobilize our entire clan, it would only be a suicidal mission...'

Fang Xingjian threw a look at Hildebrand and said, "Do you want to take revenge?" Looking at Hildebrand's grim countenance, Fang Xingjian said, "You grandfather came to kill me. Of course I had to kill him.

"As for you, you got Tynon to bring me trouble. Of course I'll have to teach you a lesson as well."

Saying that, Fang Xingjian pointed out with his sword fingers and Hildebrand was chopped off at the waist. However, as expected of the student ranked second in the academy, Hildebrand did not wish to display any signs of weaknesses before Fang Xingjian.

Even though he was in so much pain that green veins were popping out on his forehead, he did not cry out a single time.

Fang Xingjian nodded and said, "Not bad. I've only let you have a taste of pain. Although this injury is painful, with your cultivation, you'll be able to regenerate.

"I'll let what you've done before go, but if you come look for me for vengeance, I'll still kill you."

Right after, Fang Xingjian turned to look toward Fang Qian and asked with a cold gleam in his eyes. "Fang Qian, you're a member of the Fang Clan's side branch, right? I have many questions to ask you. First of all, tell me why you're here."

Fang Qian let out a bitter laugh, lay down on the ground, and took a long look at Fang Xingjian.

Thinking back to the power which Fang Xingjian had just displayed, she felt extremely shaken.

'With such a great level of sword arts cultivation, if he really has immunity to black magic, then... He might really be able to go against Li Shuanghua (Fang Clan's Old Granny).'

Looking at Fang Xingjian, Fang Qian said, "With your current abilities, it's true that you have the rights to know about these

things."

When she was saying this, Fang Qian was speaking in Chinese, which only herself and Fang Xingjian could understand. Hildebrand was completely at a loss.

"Fang Clan has only come into contact with the First Prince about half a year ago. He owns powerful technical abilities, so we're here to try out combinations of technology, magic prints, and the ether particles."

Fang Xingjian's brows twitched and he asked, "That thing earlier which went out of control was also created by you guys?"

"That was Number 10. He wasn't created by us. We hadn't managed to modify him either. As for the other two whom you've seen earlier, the one with the metallic skin and the black Heavenly Demon, they've been modified by us."

Fang Xingjian recalled the malevolent will coming from Number 10, his strange ability, and that aura which was very similar to the one that was on that Divine level spinal bone. He asked, "Where did you guys find that... Number 10? What on earth is he?"

Fang Qian shook her head, "I don't know. We found him in an ancient tomb. That ancient tomb is a little strange. At the moment, we're unable to determine the era he came from either. Based on the studies of the historians here, they haven't found any decorations and buildings similar to any of the countries or dynasties. We only know that it is very ancient.

"The strangest thing is that..." Fang Qian shook her head strangely, "The words used in the tomb are very similar to our Chinese language."

"Very similar?"

"Writing-wise, they seemed to be even simpler than our Chinese language. Although we haven't seen many of the words before, we do have a general understanding of their meaning." Fang Qian smiled bitterly and shook her head. "There're too many unsolved mysteries in the Miracle World. There are too many lapses and blanks in the history here and it's really hard to fathom."

Fang Xingjian thought of the Book of Origin and the 12 onslaughts. He asked once again, "What was written in that ancient tomb?"

"The content is meagre. It only says that Number 10, whom they had addressed as the Descender, appeared in a country called China. He caused all sorts of massacres and disasters and it was only after countless sacrifices made by the military back then that he was finally sealed in the ancient tomb.

"The tomb then warns the people who might stumble upon it that Number 10 is extremely dangerous."

Recalling this, Fang Qian smiled bitterly, shaking her head, "It's a pity that we didn't take the warning seriously."

Fang Xingjian asked, "They didn't say why they didn't kill Number 10 nor why they sealed him up like that instead?"

"No." Fang Qian shook her head.

"China?" Fang Xingjian stroked his chin and asked, "What country is that?"

"I don't know," Fang Qian said.

At the same time, Tyrant, who was in the form of a bangle, frowned and said, "China... Why do I feel that it sounds so familiar? I seemed to have heard of it somewhere before."

Fang Xingjian did not comment on this. He was only curious about Number 10's existence and background. Since Fang Qian could not answer many of his questions about this, he did not mind it too much. He looked straight into her eyes and asked, "Then tell me the situation in Fang Clan right now."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Fang Clan..."

"That's right. I'll ask you first. How's that younger cousin of mine?"

"You mean Fang Xingchen?" Fang Qian smirked, saying, "That younger cousin of yours is doing really good. Not only has he become the direct disciple of the Black Mage King, he even has my younger brother as his apostle, and he is getting stronger at a tremendous rate.

"You should understand that regardless of whether it is black magic or magic prints, as long as the right method is applied and as long as there are sufficient resources, the progress is very fast. It's like a factory's mass production, opposite to the path of Knights, which requires one to cultivate day and night."

Fang Xingjian asked the question which he had wanted to ask all along. "The power of black magic comes from the gods beyond the heavens. The same goes for the magic prints. What on earth is the relationship between the two? Is it something that was invented by the Mage Association?"

"What do you think?" Fang Qian asked calmly. "The origins of the magic prints are something of the highest level of confidentiality. Even I am not aware of the truth. However, based on what I know, the Mage Association... didn't have the magic prints in the past."

"No magic prints?"

"That's right, in Miracle World's history, based on what I could find out, the magic prints simply don't exist." Fang Qian said, "And don't you think that compared to black magic, the use of magic prints is simpler and much more practical? It's more technical, much like a product resulted from the evolution of black magic."

Fang Xingjian fell silent. However, Fang Qian suddenly laughed, saying, "Fang Xingjian, I do have another piece of information for you.

"It's about your mother."

## Chapter 473: Mother

"My mother?"

Hearing what Fang Qian said, Fang Xingjian felt as if there were flames burning in his chest. He glared at Fang Qian and said, "Speak up."

"Your mother was a rare talented genius. You probably inherited your talent from her." Fang Qian spoke with indifference, "Then do you know that when your mother gave birth to you, she had already reached the Divine level?"

"Divine level?" Fang Xingjian was slightly stunned, and he stared at Fang Qian while saying, "That's impossible. If she was at the Divine level, then there's no way that she would have been beaten to death by that old lady, Li Shuanghua."

"It's because she was seriously injured. When she came to Fang Clan, she was already suffering from serious injuries." Fang Qian face was filled with a sneer. "After that old lady, Li Shuanghua, killed your mother, she kept her corpse."

"That's impossible. My mother's ashes are placed in Fang Clan's ancestral hall."

"That's a fake," Fang Qian spoke with indifference. "The Empire has the technology to forge Divine Weapons and is able to turn the remains of Divine level experts into Divine Remains Equipment. Li Shuanghua had long set her sights on this skill of theirs.

"However, this skill had not really been able to develop on Earth. Therefore, your mother's remains have been left untouched.

"But ever since she got into contact with the First Prince, she received a tremendous amount of technical information. Therefore, Li Shuanghua is already planning to use your mother's corpse to come up with a piece of Divine Remains Equipment..."

Before Fang Qian could finish, at almost the same time when she

reacted, her body had already penetrated through over ten kilometers of ground and air. She soon found herself up in the sky.

Wherever she passed by, the ground would crack and the base would collapse. It was as if there was a huge dragon flipping over its body underground.

Then she felt a tremendous pain throughout her body. Her bones cracked, and her internal organs were smashed. Fang Qian puked out a mouthful of blood and looked at Fang Xingjian who was grabbing her by the throat. His eyes were shining with sword light, as if no there were no pupils or any hints of humanity in them.

"Stay... Stay calm..."

Boom! Streams of sword force burst out from the surface of Fang Xingjian's body, turning all the cloud layers within a radius of ten kilometers into dust. Despite Fang Xingjian being several kilometers above the ground, countless formless sword force also lashed out at the ground. This created numerous sword marks in the ground, with varying lengths and depths which could reach several hundreds or even thousands of meters long.

"Has she already done it, or is she just planning to do it? Think properly before you answer me. If I find any sign of you trying to lie, even if it's just a little..."

Fang Xingjian's voice was as cold as Siberia's cold wind. His agitated negative emotions continued to extend out from deep within his consciousness, slowly exceeding the degree at which he could tolerate.

As he finished his words, four streams of sword light which were in the shape of a cross had already exploded on Fang Qian's body, sending blood splattering.

Fang Qian let out a stifled snort. Then she looked at Fang Xingjian, whose face was filled with killing intent and did not seem to look like a human, and she quickly shouted, "Not yet! They're

still doing the final preparations!"

"When are they planning to start?"

Fang Qian gulped as she looked at Fang Xingjian, who had an increasingly intense killing intent surging in his eyes. He gave her the feeling of a wild beast who had come from hell. Sword force continued to gush through her body which felt like it would be torn into shreds at any time.

"Half a month. There's still half a month before they'll attempt to cut up your mother's corpse." Fang Qian no longer dared to hide anything from Fang Xingjian, nor did she dare to attempt a negotiation.

"After your mother died, Li Shuanghua sealed up her corpse in ice. It's said that her corpse has been very well preserved.

"They plan to unseal it one week from now and then start cutting up her corpse two weeks later."

Fang Xingjian opened his mouth slightly, and there seemed to be streams of air currents accompanying his inhales and exhales. They turned into sword Qis and emerged from his mouth. "Li Shuanghua, you really deserve to die."

Endless sword intent extended out from Fang Xingjian's body. There had never been a time when he felt like killing a person this much.

There was only a last hint of rationality holding him back, allowing him to temporarily suppress the fury in his heart.

'Within a week, I must rush back to the Demonic City.'

Thinking this, Fang Xingjian looked toward Fang Qian and said, "Tell me all the information you have about Li Shuanghua! Tell me the whereabouts of my mother's corpse as well!"

Fang Qian gulped and looked at the surrounding situation as well as the ground. Then she said, "You can't possibly want me to say it

here? Everything will only start one week later. Calm down. Let's settle the problem about the base. One or two more hours won't hurt."

Fang Xingjian closed his eyes. He knew that it was impossible for him to ignore it and leave the First Prince's underground base like that. Therefore, he tried hard to suppress the killing intent in his body.

Fang Qian said, "This base is the product of the First Prince's immeasurable effort in the area of modifying living creatures. His final goal was originally to use this technology to modify 36 Divine level experts in order to help him complete the Hell's Map.

"He's even thinking of assembling an army of Demigods. However, there are too many difficulties, and right now, we've only just barely created the body of a Demigod even after depleting majority of the base's resources."

Fang Xingjian continued to listen, and it was only then that he found out a test subject by the name of number 13 was the new product of the research done by Fang Qian and the others. Number 13's consciousness had been completely wiped out, and his physical body had been forcibly pushed up to two tiers of perfection.

This was already considered very amazing. From then on, they would only have to think of a way to transfer a portion of consciousness into his body, just like the Holy Orison's letter and just like how there were remnant consciousness in the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. This would allow them to have a Demigod who was at two tiers of perfection.

It was a pity that Fang Qian and the others had yet to come up with a plan for mass production. Despite this, Number 13's physical body could already be said to be the most valuable item in the entire base.

An hour later, Hildebrand was standing on a sand dune several kilometers away with a pale face. The wounds at his waist seemed to have already recovered.

Right now, he was looking in the direction of the of the underground base. With a world-shakingly tremendous sound, the entire ground sank in. Several millions of tons of sand plunged down at a crazy rate, filling up the smashed up hole underground.

In a short one to two hours later, the entire underground base collapsed completely and was filled up with endless sand.

Hildebrand dropped down and sat on the ground. His mind was filled with Fang Xingjian's figure.

• •

Elsewhere, everyone in the Great Western Region Regional Academy realized that Fang Xingjian had returned. A black-haired and black-eyed lady, who looked slightly similar to Fang Xingjian, had also returned with him.

In a room in the Sacred Land, Fang Xingjian frowned and asked, "So, in all, there are seven Divine level experts on Earth?"

"That's right," Fang Qian said. "Each of the five major clans has one, and the Earth's Federation Government has two. If you wish to deal with Li Shuanghua, at least two others will help her. In addition to her, there will be three Divine level experts in total."

Fang Xingjian did not say anything and instead looked at the 'person' on the other side.

Although it was said to be a human, it was still strange. That was because the person looked like a lump of flesh which kept on changing. All the skin, muscles, and bones continued to undergo ceaseless changes as if it had no fixed form.

This was the test subject number 13 which Fang Xingjian had snatched from the First Prince's base at the end. It was a physical body at the Demigod level which had attained two tiers of perfection in body's toughness and specialty seeds respectively.

Fang Qian spoke up again, "But it might not be impossible for you to defeat them. After all, it seems as if you... are immune to the power of magic prints and the evil gods' powers, right?"

Fang Xingjian lifted his head and looked at Fang Qian while saying. "That's what I want to know too. Test it out on me."

## Chapter 474: Preparation

An hour later, in the training room in the Sacred Land, Fang Qian looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze, as if she was looking at an alien.

She mumbled, "All abilities that have direct effects are rendered useless. Abilities with indirect effects still can work, but all defense effects are useless."

After going through one hour of experimentation, Fang Qian had already managed to roughly gauge Fang Xingjian's immunity ability.

Using a small fireball as an example, the fireball's direct attack would be useless. However, it would work if the fireball were to explode and send stones flying, which would end up colliding into Fang Xingjian's body.

It was the same for defense. They would be useless if launched directly on one's body. But if the flames were to burn and form a layer of armor, the armor's defense would be effective.

Fang Qian said, "But this is already amazing. Based on what I know, Li Shuanghua excels in controlling the atmosphere and pressure, forming attacks with various high speed air currents.

"However, it's said that Divine level experts' will can directly affect physical material and their bodies are indestructible. As long as their will lives on, they won't die.

"They'll only truly die when they've reached the end of their lifespan and their will has died."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "I'll make arrangements for the things here within two days. Then, I'll go into seclusion for three days. The moment I come out, we'll head to Demonic City."

Fang Xingjian's decision to go into seclusion was because he planned on synthesizing all of his sword techniques into one in

order for him to go up against Divine level experts.

Sensing the crazy killing intent behind Fang Xingjian's words, Fang Qian gulped. She knew that this time around, Fang Xingjian would probably be bringing up a storm of bloodshed to Demonic City.

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian turned toward test subject number 13. "But before I leave, if I can turn Number 13 into my clone, then it'll greatly increase my battle prowess."

If he could turn test subject number 13 into his own clone, he would be able to increase his battle prowess at least by 50%.

However, even Fang Qian and the others had not truly succeeded in the skill of transferring consciousness. Naturally, Fang Xingjian did not hold much hope that she would be able to help him achieve this in a mere few days.

However, other than transferring consciousness, Fang Xingjian had another way of making this clone his.

Fang Xingjian pat his bangle and asked, "Tyrant, you're able to engulf this clone, right?"

"Me? Me?!" Tyrant asked in great astonishment. "You're willing to let me engulf this clone?"

"That's right, amongst the three of us, you have the highest chances of succeeding." Fang Xingjian said. "This time around, I'll be up against one or more Divine level experts when I head back to Demonic City.

"Although they are all magic prints Warriors, and I don't know why but I have immunity to evil gods' powers, having one more Demigod will greatly increase my success rate.

"And the First Prince channeled his legacy of all 1,440 specialty seeds into his body, which allowed him to attain perfection in specialty seeds.

"If I can make this clone mine, I'll be able to gain the information of all 1,440 specialty seeds."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, Tyrant heated up and felt extremely excited. If he could engulf this Demigod clone, he would be able to become much, much stronger than before.

Thinking of this, Tyrant immediately agreed. "Sure, no problem. Leave it to me."

However, as Fang Xingjian continued talking, Tyrant felt as if a bucket of ice water had been poured over him.

"There's no problem if you engulf this Demigod clone. But if I sense that you are harboring some other thoughts, even if it's just a tiny one, then don't blame me for killing you with my sword."

. . .

During the next two days, Fang Xingjian started to deal with all the matters in Great Western City.

In the training room, Ferdinand, Anthony and Zhou Xingwen, as well as Anderson, who had just joined, stood there quietly.

Regardless if it was Ferdinand, the second transition Zhou Xingwen, or the most prideful Anderson, they were all looking at Fang Xingjian, their eyes filled with astonishment, respect, fear, anxiety, and other emotions.

Right now, the news of Fang Xingjian single-handedly defeating the joint efforts of the Supreme Chief and the other two experts had already spread through the entire Great Western Region. The news was even spreading out to the other few continents.

There were even some who were revered as the number one expert in the Great Western Region, or the top genius in the Empire.

Ferdinand and the others looked at Fang Xingjian, developing a strong distant feeling, as if a formless pressure was pressing down

on their hearts.

Recently, when they were doing their work, they received help from various parties, and there was almost no one in the Great Western Region who dared not show any respect to Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian's disciple, Lilia, stood next to Fang Xingjian. After having gone through the second level of mystical prints, her will was stronger and she had sprinted through with rapid improvements. She should be able to attain a breakthrough to reaching the Heaven's Perception soon, having the chance of stepping into the second transition.

Fang Xingjian looked at the members of this group under him and asked calmly, "How's the preparation of the materials coming along?"

The materials he was referring to were, of course, the materials required for the level 8, 9, and 10 of the mystical prints. Hearing that, Anthony said, "Sir, I'm sorry. We've only finished gathering the materials you require for the first list. We're still short of some crucial materials for the second and third list."

Fang Xingjian nodded. It was already a pleasant surprise that he could complete the eighth level of the mystical prints before he headed to Demonic City.

"Bring me all the things later." Then, he continued to ask, "How about the forging of the Divine Remains Equipment? Has Wang Clan agreed?"

"They say that they would require some preparations and might come over in another two weeks. They will then need to make preparations to the environment in the academy. It's estimated to take a month."

Fang Xingjian said, "Get them to hasten the process. I'll be going into seclusion for a period of time, but I don't know exactly for how long. It could be one month, two months, or I might even

keep myself in seclusion until the National Selection."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, everyone was astonished, especially Anderson. Hearing that Fang Xingjian was going into seclusion again, he could not help but ask the question which everyone was very curious about. "Xingjian, are you already a Demigod?"

Fang Xingjian nodded and said, "One tier of perfection."

Hearing this, everyone present let out a long breath. Lilia looked at Fang Xingjian fervently, feeling extremely proud that he was her Master, an unprecedented genius throughout the Miracle World's entire history.

Zhou Xingwen said solemnly, "Xingjian, don't worry. During the time when you're not around, we'll definitely complete all the things on your behalf. Regardless if it's in gathering the materials or preparing for the forging of the Divine Remains Equipment, you can rest assured."

Fang Xingjian nodded. Then, he moved his consciousness and handed out the first three levels of the mystical prints.

Right now, all these trusted followers of his had already undergone changes through the mystical prints and when they saw these three levels of the mystical prints, everyone was elated.

"This time around, no one is allowed to disturb me in my seclusion.

"You guys can complete all three levels of the mystical prints. Don't get bullied when I'm not around."

Ferdinand smiled and said, "Xingjian, don't worry. Right now, with your current reputation, you're number one in sword arts in the Great Western Region. Who would dare not to show you respect?"

This was the truth. Ferdinand and the others were now considered core members of their own clans, let alone when they

were outside. Members of their clans had praised them for making the right decision of joining Fang Xingjian back then.

Fang Xingjian let the others take their leave and he then said to Lilia, "Lilia, I'll help you comprehend the Heaven's Perception right now. I hope that by the time I'm out from my seclusion, you'll have already attained the second transition."

Regardless of whether his trip to Demonic City was successful or not, the situation in the entire Miracle World would only become increasingly dangerous in the future. Those below second transition would basically be considered purely cannon fodder.

With that, under Lilia's gaze of great anticipation, Fang Xingjian's hand reached toward Lilia's head.

## Chapter 475: Challenge

In the next two days, Fang Xingjian made arrangements for all his subordinates. They would continue to gather the materials for the ninth and tenth level of the mystical prints, make arrangements for the blacksmith team from the Eastern Sand Region's Wang Clan, and make preparations for the forging of the Divine Remains Equipment.

During these two days, Fang Xingjian had also helped Lilia experience the feeling of Heaven's Perception three times in a row.

Having experienced it for three times, in addition to the effect of the mystical prints, Lilia entered a state of a daze, as if she would be able to enter a whole new realm any moment now.

It was also during these two days that a tremendous amount of materials that could be used to accelerate the rate of condensing specialty seeds were stored in Fang Xingjian's Gates of the Netherworld, allowing him to carry the materials with him at all times and helping him condense specialty seeds at all times.

After everything was taken care of, Fang Xingjian announced that he would go into complete seclusion.

During the time when Fang Xingjian had suppressed all the factions of the Great Western City, searched for the desert base, defeated Number 10, returned to the Great Western City to make the necessary arrangements, and thereafter entered seclusion, a man by the name of Tian Yi appeared in the Great Western City.

This man by the name of Tian Yi, who claimed to be the Preeminent Sect's Sect Master, displayed terrifying powers the moment he appeared. He was not a Demigod, yet seemed to be extremely close to one.

He repeatedly challenged the eight strongest martial arts factions in the Great Western City, and not only did he win all of his challenges, he never had to use a second move to defeat his opponents.

What that had truly made him famous was that he had headed to the headquarters of the Illumination Society all alone, and defeated the Illumination Society's Chief and many other experts who had just returned.

It took him only two moves to defeat the Illumination Society's Chief.

Although many members of the Illumination Society claimed at a later time that their Chief had suffered from serious injuries, a win was a win. Tian Yi had become yet another talented expert of his generation in the Great Western Region.

He then consecutively defeated the top three students of the Great Western Region's Regional Academy, further raising his reputation. He was now reputed to be the strongest genius after Fang Xingjian among the younger generation in the Great Western Region.

Being in the midst of such a storm, Tian Yi issued a letter of challenge to Fang Xingjian, who had gone into seclusion.

• • •

In the room of the highest story of the the tallest inn in the Great Western City, Tian Yi smiled as he looked at the scenery of the entire city. It was as if he wanted to hold the entire Great Western City into his embrace.

Just then, the door behind him was slowly pushed opened. Hoult, a student of the Myriad Star Palace, walked over slowly. The moment he came in, he frowned and asked, "Brother Tian Yi, why have you thought to challenge Fang Xingjian?"

Hoult and Tian Yi had gotten to know each other at a gathering. Tian Yi thought highly of this student under the teachings of a Divine level expert. Furthermore, the Myriad Star Palace that Hoult had belonged to had a weighty legacy. Tian Yi had been told much information which he had not known before this. There was information which had allowed him to understand the difference between Demigods and Divine level experts. His Stalwart Eidolon Conviction had even progressed one further step, now having various elements of unbelievable profoundness.

"Oh? Why can't I challenge Fang Xingjian?" Tian Yi smiled and said, "He is thought of as the strongest genius of the current generation in the Great Western Region, while I'm ranked second. Of course I would want to challenge him and receive my deserving title of being number one."

"But Fang Xingjian has defeated the Supreme Chief and two other experts. He has already reached the cultivation level of a Demigod." Hoult was trying to persuade Tian Yi to give up on the challenge. "Why don't you continue to work hard on your cultivation for a bit longer, and then challenge him after you've become a Demigod?"

"Two days ago, I made a trip to the Governor's manor at night."

"What?!" Hoult abruptly lifted his head. The Great Western Region's Governor Devitt was a second tier expert among all of level 29. Although he had yet to become a Demigod, he was extremely powerful and his Killing technique was profound. And after he had learned Fang Xingjian's Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves, he had gotten even stronger and was an unfathomable existence to Hoult.

Hoult asked nervously, "You fought with the Governor?"

Tian Yi nodded and said, "We exchanged three moves. Just as I was about to defeat him, another two experts who were in no way weaker than him appeared. However, they weren't important. With my current cultivation, I would only have to put in a little bit more effort to defeat them.

"However, I sensed that there was a broad and profound

consciousness hidden in the Governor's manor that had focused his attention on me. I would be put at a disadvantage if the fight were to continue. Therefore, I retreated."

Hearing what Tian Yi had said, Hoult was in a state of great astonishment. He had not expected Tian Yi to be so audacious.

Hoult guessed that the two experts whom Tian Yi said were no weaker than Devitt were likely to be the Governor from two generations ago, as well as the current generation's Deputy Governor.

As for that hidden consciousness...

"Thankfully you did not take action against that powerful concealed consciousness. It's very likely that it's from the Second Prince's technique, Thoughts Across A Thousand Li."

"The Second Prince?" Tian Yi let out a soft laugh, "There'll be one day when we'll have to fight each other."

Hoult sighed, "To think that you could escape so easily from the attacks of the Governor's and the other two. It's true that you have some hopes against Fang Xingjian.

"However, Fang Xingjian has defeated The School of Sword Arts's Supreme Chief after all, and his sword arts cultivation is unfathomable..."

Hearing Hoult's worries, the smile on Tian Yi's face grew increasingly confident and at ease.

He took several steps forward and with each step he took, the surrounding space seemed to be trembling, as if it was shattering. The ground under his feet seemed to have been turned into seawater, fluctuating incessantly.

Under Hoult's astonished gaze, the colors in the space around them started to peel off in bits, like shattered camera lenses, with a layer of shattered images on the exterior. The entire space in the inn's room seemed to have become the streets along the Great Western Region.

Seeing that he had ended up on the streets when he was at the inn to begin with, Hoult was a little surprised when he saw the crowd in the surroundings. He looked at Tian Yi and asked, "What on earth did you do?"

"Ever since you told me about how powerful Demigods and Divine level experts are the other time, I've thought about it for very long and finally understood a theory." Tian Yi said slowly, "There's a limit on one's physical strength and only one's willpower can grow stronger endlessly. And because of this, I've truly understood the true profoundness of the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction.

"In the past, I've focused all my attention on the power of the physical body. I had really been foolish.

"Before slashing a person, first slash the soul. A physical impact is far from comparable to various attacks using our consciousness."

As Tian Yi spoke, the scenes before Hoult continued to change ceaselessly. Streets, grass plains, rivers, snowy mountains...

Various sceneries flashed very quickly.

No matter how hard Hoult tried to use his Heaven's Perception, no matter how sharp his five senses were, he was unable to sense anything strange.

Hoult asked in astonishment, "You've completely controlled my consciousness?"

"That's right. A fight between cultivators is a fight between two wills," Tian Yi said nonchalantly. "In the path of Knights, the will is prioritized. And my Stalwart Eidolon Conviction excels in using the power of my will. As long as I'm willing, I'll be able to let you see or sense anything I want.

"I name this God's Senses."

Hoult had his eyes agape as the surrounding space continued to change rapidly. The world continued to shrink until it became small enough to fit into Tian Yi's palm.

"This is the number one power in the world."

Right now, Tian Yi had almost completely given up on physical reinforcements and had fully channeled the power of the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction onto his spirit and will. He had thus become unbelievably powerful.

. . .

On the day when Tian Yi had set for the challenge against Fang Xingjian, Zhou Xingwen stood outside Fang Xingjian's training room and mumbled to himself, "As expected, Xingjian isn't going to come out and face the challenge?"

Just as he was thinking this, he lowered his head and saw that a letter had unknowingly appeared on his palm. He had not even realized when this letter had come to be in his hand.

In the same way, although he had not heard Fang Xingjian talking to him, he knew that this letter was what Fang Xingjian had wanted him to hand over to Tian Yi. It was as if this matter had been in his memories all along.

#### Chapter 476: Number One Will

On the arena, Tian Yi had sat down in an unrestrained manner. One of his hands was supporting his chin, his eyes seemingly blank. No one knew what he was thinking about.

People of all trades had packed into the area under the arena. Even Governor Devitt was standing in the crowd. The Governor from two generations ago, who was now the current Head of Department of the Sword Arts Department, James, stood next to him and asked, "Is this kid the one who had paid a visit to the Governor's manor that night?"

"He's the one." Governor Devitt took a long look at Tian Yi and said, "Although this person has yet to become a Demigod, the power of his martial will is unprecedented. Even an ordinary Demigod might not have such a powerful martial will."

Head of Department James looked at Tian Yi, who was on the arena. He only felt a strong confidence gushing in his face. This Tian Yi, regardless of where he stood, he exuded an extremely strong sense of existence. It was as if he was the center of the entire world, or even of the entire universe.

Head of Department James had never felt such a powerful feeling from anyone before.

"This person will probably be a tough match for Xingjian." James frowned and asked, "What did the Second Prince say?"

Governor Devitt replied, "His Highness said that this person has a mysterious background and that the martial art he cultivates is also beyond the norm. He told us not to go head-up against him for now."

In another place, Hildebrand, who was originally ranked third in the academy, had been in a daze ever since he had returned to Great Western City. Even after he had been challenged by Tian Yi and ended up losing, Hildebrand had not shown any special expressions.

However, upon knowing that there was going to be a fight between Tian Yi and Fang Xingjian today, he specifically came to watch.

"Fang Xingjian's sword arts abilities are probably already number one amongst those below the Divine level." Hildebrand sighed and said, "I wonder how many moves Tian Yi can stand up against him."

Just then, Hoult suddenly appeared next to Hildebrand. He looked at Hildebrand and said, "That might not be the case."

"Hoult?" Looking at the other party's mysterious expression, Hildebrand showed a little sign of curiosity, "You're familiar with this Tian Yi?"

Hoult smiled and looked at Tian Yi, his eyes filled with admiration. "I've also witnessed Fang Xingjian's sword arts before and wanted to catch up to him. However, after knowing that he had defeated The School of Sword Arts' Supreme Chief, I knew that this person was born a genius and would become a person of great power in the future. I probably wouldn't be able to catch up to him, ever.

"But it was after I got to know Tian Yi that I finally understood what a genius amongst geniuses is. Fang Xingjian will only become a person of great power in the future, but Tian Yi's talent can really be called a legend in the path of martial arts. In the future, he'll probably be one of the strongest existences in the future."

Looking at Hoult's fervent gaze, Hildebrand rubbed his nose, shook his head and said, "Hoult, you're exaggerating. Fang Xingjian's power is something beyond your expectations."

Neither of them believed what the other said. They both shook their heads and turned their attention to the arena. On the other side of the arena, Lilia looked coldly at Tian Yi. She snorted and said, "To think that a clown like this dares challenge Master!"

Standing next to her was Kirst's City Lord, who had rushed over to visit his daughter. He kept on trying to sense her fluctuating consciousness. It was as if she would be entering a whole new level any moment now.

Kirst's City Lord looked at her in great surprise and asked, "Lili, you're about to reach Heaven's Perception very soon?"

"It's the result of Master's guidance." At the mention of her Master, Lilia was filled with admiration. "Master's power has already reached an unbelievable stage. If he were to come today, he would probably be able to deal with this Tian Yi in a single move."

Kirst's City Lord was doubtful about this. No matter how powerful Fang Xingjian was, this Tian Yi was not a person to be underestimated. Saying that Fang Xingjian would be able to defeat Tian Yi in a single move was being far too arrogant.

However, seeing the look of admiration his daughter was wearing, he did not wish to rebut. He merely thought of how to persuade Lilia. He instinctively felt that for his daughter to be admiring a man like this was not something good.

Numerous people talked amongst themselves under the arena like this. However, Fang Xingjian had the battle result of winning against the Supreme Chief. Although Tian Yi had suddenly appeared, the opponents he had defeated were in no way comparable to the Supreme Chief.

Therefore, most of the people thought well of Fang Xingjian, especially some of the martial art factions that had been defeated by Tian Yi. Right now, as they looked at Tian Yi, their gazes were filled with delight at the misfortune of others.

Just then, Tian Yi suddenly stood up, his eyes filled with an

expression of understanding.

"So that's how it is... So that's how it is...

"I understand now..."

As he mumbled to himself, at the next moment, he broke into a maniacal laughter, "As expected... I, Tian Yi, am the strongest!"

The next moment, a martial will that represented Tian Yi radiated out in all directions from where Tian Yi's body was located.

There was no wind, no movement of the air currents, no explosions.

However, everyone felt as if a violent gale had suddenly appeared, gushing toward them. It was as if the violent gale wanted to blow their bodies into pieces, tearing their consciousness into fragments.

After the violent gale passed by, everyone realized in astonishment that they could no longer control their own bodies.

The consciousness of all the people within a 1,000 meter range were all suppressed by Tian Yi. All of their bodies had been taken over by Tian Yi.

It was the same even for Governor Devitt and Head of Department James.

The next moment, everyone did the same action, and showed the same smile. That was Tian Yi controlling their physical bodies.

"Men fight for honor. Before slashing a person, one must first slash the soul. All of you mediocre people who have eyes but cannot see don't understand..."

Everyone's faces revealed the same rejoice and excitement. That was all the rejoice and excitement Tian Yi felt when his Stalwart Eidolon Conviction once again attained another breakthrough.

After Tian Yi had swept through the entire Great Western City

and gotten his hands on a portion of the Divine level profoundness, his acknowledgement of himself being number one in the world grew increasingly rooted, and this unique set of Waves of his had now gone through yet another breakthrough. This caused his martial will to become unbelievably powerful, even allowing him to take control over everyone's bodies with a single thought, as long as they were within a 1,000 meter range from him.

"... You guys don't understand that the will is the most important thing. The physical body is but a tool.

"As long as I'm willing, my spirit will be able to live on. Even without a physical body, even if my body has been torn into pieces, as long as my spirit and my will still exists, I can continue to exist. I will even be able to rob others of their bodies.

"It doesn't matter how strong one becomes in other areas. Everything else is merely a bunch of worldly possessions."

The next moment, everyone felt that their bodies seemed to have returned to their control.

However, no one said a word, no one made a move. Everyone looked at Tian Yi, who was in the arena, with a look of horror. Recalling the technique the other party had just displayed earlier, their hearts were filled with endless terror.

'Such marvellous skills...' Governor Devitt's countenance was very grim. However, even after he kept recalling the process in which his body had been controlled, he had no idea how the other party did it.

Hildebrand looked at Tian Yi in a daze. Behind him, Hoult sighed, "Did you see that? This is Tian Yi. I've never seen another person with his talent in my entire life. Compared to the talent Fang Xingjian had shown in sword arts, Tian Yi's comprehension is the true path of Man and heaven. It's a path toward Divine level which no one has ever taken before."

Lilia's, Kirst's City Lord's, and Head of Department James' countenances changed drastically. They all looked at Tian Yi as if they were looking at a monster.

This was the scene Zhou Xingwen saw when he arrived. He frowned, but did not pay it much heed. Holding onto Fang Xingjian's letter, he merely entered under everyone's astonished gazes, walking toward Tian Yi's.

#### Chapter 477: No Choice But To Submit

Looking at the gazes everyone was casting in his direction, Zhou Xingwen said calmly, "Xingjian is training in seclusion and won't be coming. However, he has prepared a letter for you."

"Oh? Has he surrendered?" Hearing this, Tian Yi only felt that it was a matter of fact. He felt that he was the one who was the strongest in the world and it was impossible for Fang Xingjian to win against him. What else could he do but to surrender?

However, this did not matter to Tian Yi and he said, "I had initially heard that Fang Xingjian is the best swordsman in the Great Western Region and wanted to have a spar with him so as to corroborate my cultivation path.

"However, I've already attained a new breakthrough. Even if he were to come and fight it out with me, it would be rather insipid. It no longer matters if we fight or not."

Hearing that Fang Xingjian had not even dared to come, everyone's gazes were filled with astonishment. To them, Fang Xingjian entering into seclusion for his training was merely an excuse.

The other party had already come knocking on the door to issue a challenge, yet he did not even come forth to accept it. This was as if he was saying that he would be throwing all of his reputation and status away.

Moreover, the challenger was not a nobody. It was Tian Yi, the person who had defeated almost the entire Great Western City.

To everyone, Fang Xingjian seemed to have chosen to avoid the battle.

Hildebrand looked at this scene in disbelief. To think that Fang Xingjian, whom he had thought of as being extremely powerful, and who was equipped with unfathomable sword arts, had chosen to avoid the battle. This was simply unbelievable!

Although the power which Tian Yi had displayed earlier was very intense, Hildebrand did not feel that this was something that could completely override Number 10's malevolent will. Hildebrand could not understand why Fang Xingjian would choose to avoid the battle.

Next to him, Hoult shook his head and said, "I had thought that Fang Xingjian's sword arts path was one which pushed on valiantly without turning back. I hadn't expected that there would be instances when he would feel scared."

Thinking of this, Hoult could not help but sigh, "I had thought that in this part of the Great Western Region, the two of us were the main leads. In the end Tian Yi suddenly appears and snatches away all of the grandeur."

Just as everyone thought that Fang Xingjian had decided to avoid the battle, Zhou Xingwen continued to walk toward Tian Yi and said, "I don't know what Xingjian's intentions are, but he got me to personally hand this letter to you."

"Letter? There's no need to bring it here. I have no interest in Fang Xingjian." Tian Yi shook his head and said, "My next step is to head to the Myriad Star Palace to have a discussion of the path of cultivation with the Astral Ancestor."

When everyone heard that The School of Sword Arts wanted to head to the Myriad Star Palace to discuss about the path of cultivation with the Astral Ancestor, they were all extremely astonished. Hoult also smiled and said in a loud and clear voice, "Our Myriad Star Palace is going to hold the Stellar Ceremony soon and we've invited The School of Sword Arts' previous generation's Supreme Chief, Zhan Hongchen, as well as the Ancient Path of Hell's current Sect Master, Abyss Lord. We've also invited Eight Directional Crimson Dragon's leader and all of us will be having exchanges on the cultivation paths for Knights.

"Grandmaster is also full of admiration for Brother Tian Yi's talent and thus has invited him to join us for the exchange."

Hoult's Grandmaster, the Astral Ancestor... The School of Sword Arts' previous Supreme Chief who had been training in seclusion, Master of the current Supreme Chief, Heng Tianxiao... Ancient Path of Hell's Abyss Lord... Eight Directional Crimson Dragon's leader... The four of them were among the ten Divine level experts of the Empire.

Hearing that these four characters were going to meet up and that they had even invited Tian Yi to join them for the exchange, everyone's gazes toward the latter instantly changed.

To them, Tian Yi's value was skyrocketing.

However, Zhou Xingwen seemed as if he had turned a deaf ear to all these and continued to walk toward Tian Yi. Tian Yi frowned and said, "Didn't I say that I won't be reading the letter?"

"However, Xingjian has said that I must definitely hand this letter to you personally."

Seeing how obstinate Zhou Xingwen was being, Tian Yi laughed out loud, shaking his head and said a little impatiently, "Alright, I shall see what this Fang Xingjian has written to be wanting me to read it personally."

At the same time he spoke, he moved with a flash and appeared before Zhou Xingwen. His speed was so fast that it struck terror in everyone's heart.

Then, with a flash, his left hand grabbed out toward the letter in Zhou Xingwen's hand. However, during this simple process, he came to an abrupt stop.

It was because as Tian Yi continued to reach his hand out, he kept feeling a strange pressure descending from the sky, plunging down into his heart.

It was not something actual like gravity, or a force created by

someone. It was purely a mental pressure that was pressing down on Tian Yi's heart. He felt as if a great mountain was pressing down on him.

'Hmph, trying to fight me with will?'

Tian Yi condensed his consciousness and unleashed an explosive martial will, gradually dissipating that heavy feeling. However, the feeling had not disappeared for long when it increased once again as his hand got closer to the letter.

Now, Tian Yi was not the only one who could sense the weight. The people within a range of over ten meters could sense the pressure that was pressing down on their hearts.

'What a powerful will.'

Tian Yi could sense how powerful the will contained in the letter was. He did not dare to hold back anymore and unleashed all his martial will explosively as one of his hands continued to accelerate toward the letter.

This was a direct collision between Tian Yi's and Fang Xingjian's martial will across space.

The people within a 100-meter range all felt as if their hearts were beating very loudly. Ba-thump, ba-thump! Over half the people felt as if a huge mountain had pressed down on their hearts and with a loud bang, they dropped down to their knees. They could neither summon any strength at all nor could they stand up.

Tian Yi, who had received the letter, felt an even stronger feeling than the others.

If previously, it was said that there was a huge mountain pressing down on his heart, then right now, he felt as if an entire spread of mountain range was pressing down on him.

Tian Yi's body continued to tremble and and sweat continued to form on his forehead as his body moved downward inch by inch, as if he was going to drop to his knees. "You want me to kneel down to you?

"It'd be impossible even if you were to come here personally, let alone when it's just a letter."

The Stalwart Eidolon Conviction was something that would become more powerful the more obstinate a person was. Not only did the pressure coming from Fang Xingjian's letter not crush Tian Yi, it even stimulated his arrogance. Tian Yi's martial will grew increasingly stronger until it reached 120%, allowing himi to forcibly straighten his posture as the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction went against that heavy weight in his heart.

After forcing himself to hold up against Fang Xingjian's willpower impact, Tian Yi exhaled and sneered as he looked at the letter before him.

Next his fingers moved and his opened up the envelope, bringing out the letters.

The letter was empty, with one line of words written on it with a sword's tip.

'No choice but to submit!'

With an explosive boom, as the words entered his eyes, an absolutely immense pressure lunged toward him. This was not a power that would affect the material world, but purely the clash of martial will, an attack of information currents.

If previously it had been a mountain range, right now it felt as if the entire ground was crushing him.

Tian Yi bellowed furiously, but his body continued to get nearer and nearer to the ground. However, just as his knees were just an inch away from the ground, he forcibly came to a stop.

Gritting his teeth tightly, the muscles throughout Tian Yi's body trembled crazily as his willpower was brought up to 140% under the crazy reinforcement from the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction.

Roar!!!

Tian Yi furiously tore up Fang Xingjian's letter into pieces.

However, despite having done so, the pressure had not been reduced in the least.

Countless sword light rays flashed and moved about to and fro in the spot where the letter had disappeared. The sword light formed the same exact words in the air, lighting up the area within a 1,000meter radius.

A terrifying pressure came gushing forth. If the pressure from earlier had been from a mound, from a mountain range, from the ground itself, right now, the gushing pressure that came from the words formed by the sword light felt as if the entire sky had come crashing down.

One could cause mountain ranges and the ground to explode and shatter, but what could one do when the entire sky came crashing down?

"Ahhh!"

With an agonizing cry, Tian Yi knelt to the ground, blood flowing from his seven apertures. At the same time, as the words in the sky soared in the air, sounds of explosions rang out incessantly. Bang bang bang! Rows of people dropped to their knees. In a mere few seconds, everyone who had come to watch the battle, regardless of their gender or age, had dropped kneeling to the ground. Only Zhou Xingwen, who had brought the letter, remained standing in the center of everything. However, judging from his gaze, Zhou Xingwen was already in a daze.

Afar, Hoult had also dropped to his knees as he looked at the big words written out in the sky. "No choice but to submit?" In that instant, he only felt as if his body had been pierced by countless sharp swords, while his face had turned extremely pale from the pain.

The entire area around the arena fell extremely silent, the big words lighting up the sky. Tian Yi looked at the words, his eyes bloodshot, his face filled with extreme embarrassment and fury. Again, he bellowed furiously, wanting to get up to his feet. However, no matter what he did, no matter how much he sent his martial will gushing forth explosively, he seemed to have been firmly pressed down by the collapsed sky. That tremendous mental pressure had made his body unable to move even a single inch, let alone stand up.

Such a mental blow was extremely destructive even to an ordinary person, not to mention a person like Tian Yi, who had cultivated the Stalwart Eidolon Conviction.

As he let out a heart-wrenching cry, in agony, Tian Yi's eyes were suddenly shrouded in darkness and he fell unconscious.

On this day, countless people in Great Western City could only kneel down and bow in submission when faced with that undefiable and indomitable terrifying sword intent.

# Chapter 478: Setting Off

From this action alone, no one else in Great Western City, or even across the Great Western Region, would dare to challenge Fang Xingjian anymore.

As for Tian Yi, the challenger, he had already disappeared without a trace by the time people remembered him. No one knew where he had gone.

Anderson had not even attended the battle at the arena. It was not because he knew that Fang Xingjian had no plans to be present for the challenge, but rather, it was because he knew that it was impossible for the person called Tian Yi to be a match for Fang Xingjian.

Right now, Fang Xingjian, having gone through three consecutive days of training in seclusion, had already successfully synthesized all of his sword techniques together, and his cultivation was unfathomable.

Anderson stood outside the training room only to discover that he was unable to get close. It was because with every step he moved nearer, he would feel pain in his mind as if there were needles piercing him. It was as if countless swords were stirring in his consciousness.

The closer he got, the stronger this feeling got. He had reached his limits by the time he got to his current position, which was ten meters away.

'Is 10 meters already my limit?' A hint of disappointment flashed on Anderson's face. However, that disappointment soon turned into determination as he sat down and slowly trained his martial will through the endless impacts coming from Fang Xingjian's sword intent.

He had been doing this for three consecutive days and it was

through this repeated training that he could truly understand how powerful Fang Xingjian was.

• • •

In the Sacred Land, three figures were sitting cross-legged.

One of them was a lady with a sexy figure and a fair complexion. She looked at the two people in front of her with a solemn countenance.

Out of the two who were seated cross-legged opposite her, one was wearing a gray robe and had an effeminate appearance. Gray light was bursting from his eyes, which were filled with malevolent will, eeriness, and brutality.

The other person was dressed in white, his eyes extremely nonchalant. It was as if there were no emotions left in his heart. However, if one were to take a closer look, they would be able to sense that endless sword light seemed to be flashing in his eyes.

The man dressed in white was of course, Fang Xingjian, who had been training in seclusion for three days, and had finally merged all of his sword techniques together. For the past three days, he had not been doing anything except fully focusing on merging all of his sword techniques into one extraordinary sword technique. It was named the Four God-Slaying Swords.

This was not all. For these three days, he had also been exchanging cultivation experience and principles with Fang Qian and Tyrant. Through this, he had gained a deeper understanding of cultivation.

After all, the three of them were each geniuses of their respective cultivation methods, namely the path of Knights, magic prints, and black magic. All of them had reached the pinnacle of level 29 and had a deep understanding of each of their cultivation paths. Through the exchange, each of them benefited a lot.

"Four God-Slaying Swords... Four God-Slaying Swords..." Fang

Qian looked at Fang Xingjian with a grim countenance and said, "Before slashing the person, one must first slash the spirit. It's true that the potential of one's will is even more powerful than that of the physical body. It's because the will isn't restricted by the material world.

"Your Four God-Slaying Swords is a technique with the intention of slashing a person's soul directly, with the intention of killing Divine level experts."

"That's right," Fang Xingjian nodded and said, "This time around, the attacks of that test subject number 10 have given me great inspiration.

"Compared to competing in physical strength, or attacking with various effects such as slashing, flames, lightning bolts, low temperatures or so on...

"Martial will, which is circulated at light speed, might actually be the strongest means of attacking.

"Right now, with a single thought, I'd be able to send the soul of an ordinary second transition Conferred Knight scattering. His consciousness would be completely eradicated and he'd enter a state of coma."

"However, the physical body is equally important." By this time, Tyrant had already completely engulfed that test subject number 13 which had attained two tiers of perfection. As he spoke, he exuded streams of aura from the 1,440 specialty seeds, and seething power was emitted from his physical body.

"The spirit is the soul of the flesh, and the flesh is the root of the spirit. For one's will to be powerful, one's body must be nourished. In order to allow the consciousness and will to continue to grow stronger, the nourishment of the physical body is indispensable." Tyrant sighed, "After engulfing this body over the past few days, I can feel the benefits one can obtain from having a powerful body more and more. With a powerful body, with great nourishment

and supply, the brain is better developed, and thus, the power of one's consciousness naturally becomes even more powerful.

"There is mutual benefit and reciprocity between the two."

"That's right," Fang Qian nodded. "To attain Dark Knight, one's will must be so powerful that it can affect the material world. The same applies for the cultivation path of Knights, magic prints, and black magic. Everyone will have to take this step.

"However, Knights take the path of nourishing the body, and through attaining a breakthrough with the physical body, stimulate the breakthrough of the mind and consciousness. The instant when one strives to attain the Divine level, the power from the perfection of the physical body will gather the consciousness and turn all the power of one's vital energy and blood into the power of the will, thereby attaining a breakthrough to the Divine level."

Tyrant smiled and nodded, "And magic prints rely on reinforcements borrowed from the gods beyond the heavens. The person will continue to absorb the gods' powers, turning them into their own. As long as the body fulfills the minimum requirements and as long as it can provide sufficient nourishment to the brain, one is able to directly absorb the gods' powers and turn them into the power of the will to attain a breakthrough to the Divine level."

Fang Xingjian continued, "Black magic and magic prints are very similar. The difference is that each uses different methods to achieve 12 different types of external power. Through gaining these types of external power, one boosts their own will, finally attain a breakthrough to the Divine level."

At the end, Fang Xingjian concluded, "The path of Knights cultivates one's own power, accumulating a lot and yet unleashing very little. Although the effects might seem slow in the earlier phase, the chances of attaining a breakthrough to the Divine level would be higher.

"Magic prints and black magic on the other hand, cultivate the power of others, targeting the conversion of the power from the gods beyond the heavens into one's own. As one would be able to borrow the powers of gods from the very beginning, the initial effect would be shown very soon. However, it's extremely difficult to convert the gods' power as one's own, and thus toward the later phase, the chances of one attaining a breakthrough to the Divine level would be very low."

After three days of exchanges, all three of them had gained a deeper understanding of the different cultivation paths. As a result, they also had a clearer plan for the direction of their future cultivation.

Fang Qian looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Are you still decided on heading to the Demonic City? Although the power of magic prints and black magic don't have a direct impact on you, Divine level experts are Divine level experts after all. We don't know if they still have any other hidden means or powers."

"If I don't head to Demonic City now, my mind won't be at ease." Saying that, Fang Xingjian stood up. Sword force surged out from his body, flowing through all of his joints, nerves, and blood vessels.

There was even a hint of sword light running around his body.

Right now, Fang Xingjian's overall power had gained another tremendous improvement. Breaking through the First Prince's base had allowed his mental cultivation method to level up, reaching level 8. Furthermore, his attributes and specialties had risen once again. His sword techniques had also been merged together with the tremendous improvement. He had synthesized all of the sword techniques he could into one single technique which was named the Four God-Slaying Swords.

Out of the Four God-Slaying Swords, other than the first sword 'Rebirth' which increased one's potential and tempered the

attributes, each of the other three swords were even more amazing than the ones before. All of them were born for the sake of massacres and destruction.

Right now, Fang Xingjian's attributes had become:

----

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age:18

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 29

Strength: 295+19

Agility: 307+19

Reaction: 211

Endurance: 190

Flexibility: 190

Ether Synchronization Rate: 100%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +19 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Four God Slaying Swords, Level 12 Ether Divine Art, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

**Internal Specialties: 243** 

External Specialties: 8

Waves: Level 8 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 8 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar Fang Xingjian looked at Fang Qian and Tyrant and said, "This time around, Tyrant will come with me. Fang Qian, you'll stay behind and help me manage the things in the Great Western Region. However, you better not be up to any tricks. Otherwise, I'll deal with you when I'm back."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian tapped outward with a finger and an afterimage flashed on each of Tyrant's and Fang Qian's foreheads. Two streams of information currents, or rather, sword intents, had entered their minds.

Those sword intents were very powerful and condensed, just like the one in the letter which Fang Xingjian had sent Tyrant. It was something which neither Fang Qian nor Tyrant could stand up against.

Fang Qian laughed bitterly, knowing that Fang Xingjian still did not trust her. However, Tyrant smiled, as if he did not mind.

Therefore, on a day in February, leaving Fang Qian behind, Fang Xingjian and Tyrant disappeared from the Sacred Land.

Two silhouettes going at a speed several tens of times that of supersonic speed cut through the air and headed in the direction of the Western Sea.

Fang Qian understood that through this operation, Fang Xingjian would probably turn the entire Demonic City, or even the entire Earth into chaos.

## Chapter 479: Old Acquaintance

In Demonic City, at the first floor of a luxurious condominium in the center of the city, Jessica smiled and greeted the man before her. It was a man who had golden hair and blue eyes, as well as a tall and slender figure. He was wearing an extremely expensive tailored suit. He smiled and said to Jessica, "Why, aren't you inviting me to go up and have a seat?"

Jessica's smile was like the brilliant sun. "Not today, my younger sister is around. I'll invite you over next time when she's not around."

The man smiled and teased Jessica for a little while more before entering the sports car next to them. As the engine started to run with a great roar, he left.

Watching the gradual disappearance of the sports car's tail lights, Jessica exhaled as if she had been relieved of a burden. "Phew, that's settled."

Thinking of the man's income, family background, and his magic prints abilities, Jessica broke into a satisfied smile. "Gustav isn't that bad, but is just a bit of a player."

While in a good mood, Jessica gradually entered the lift. With a height of 1.8 meters, a pair of long legs, and a head of brilliant golden long hair, she caused the security guard to gulp.

Jessica slowly arrived at the door to her place.

She had co-purchased this condominium unit together with a cousin of hers. Although they were both members of the Medici Clan, one of the Five Great Clans, both she and her cousin were considered to be a part of the declining side branch. They could be said to have no power or influence, let alone have the ability to borrow the power of their clan. The only thing they could do was make sure that no one could bully them easily.

If it had not been because of that event two years ago, it would probably have been impossible for her toco-purchase this unit with her cousin.

Furthermore, she had made consecutive advancements on the way, jumping up three positions. She was now the Deputy Chief of the prefecture's police department. Additionally, Jessica had been funded for her job transition by her workplace and was now a second transition level 29 expert.

After all, as long as magic prints Warriors had sufficient resources, they would be able to easily complete their job transition and level up. Unless the individual took the initiative to temper their attributes and specialties instead, they would just continue rising to level 29 after completing their job transition.

Jessica was, of course, not a Warrior who would put hard work into her cultivation. Therefore, after becoming the Deputy Chief and receiving funding for her job transition, she chose to go up all the way to level 29.

However, thinking back on that event two years ago still made Jessica frown slightly, and there seemed to be a hint of guilt in her eyes.

Shaking her head like she wanted to shake away all of these troubles, Jessica opened the door and said with a smile, "Mary, I'm back. Gustav sent me back. Hehe, I feel that he is infatuated with me now."

However, the moment Jessica entered the apartment, she discovered that it was completely dark. There was not even a single sound responding to her.

The instant she stepped into the apartment, all the hair on Jessica's body stood up. She felt as if she had stepped into a demon's den, and endless malevolent intent and thoughts shrouded toward her. It was as if she had just arrived at the infernal regions.

As expected of having been a police officer for many years, Jessica took in a deep breath and calmed herself. She carefully observed the situation in the room and noticed that there was a black figure sitting quietly on the sofa. The room was too dark, so she could not see who the person was. However, she saw that they seemed to be wearing a strange bangle on their wrist.

Jessica could sense that all the malevolent intents were all coming from that bangle.

Jessica said calmly, "May I ask who you are? I'm Jessica of the Medici Clan. If you've entered into my apartment by mistake, you can leave now. I'll promise not to pursue the matter."

After all, she was already a Deputy Chief and a second transition level 29 magic prints Warrior. Even if the other party was exuding an astonishing aura, she could still handle the situation calmly.

The other party said coldly, "Jessica, it has only been two years. Have you already forgotten about me?"

The moment he finished speaking, the darkness gradually dissipated and light once again filled up the entire room. It revealed Fang Xingjian, who was lying down on the sofa, and Jessica's cousin, who was sitting up very straight next to Fang Xingjian.

Seeing her cousin stare blankly at the walls, Jessica then looked at Fang Xingjian. Her countenance changed drastically, and she shouted, "Fang Xingjian! To think that it's you! Why are you..."

"Why am I not dead?" Fang Xingjian looked at Jessica with a gaze like a cat teasing a mouse. He said, "Back then, you brought me to the harbor and sold me out to the Onassis Clan's Black Devils for a few million dollars... just so that you could buy this apartment?" As he spoke, Fang Xingjian's eyes had already noticed Jessica's police uniform. Then he added, "Oh, you've been promoted? Is it also thanks to the money you got from those Black Devils?"

If Jessica was said to have turned pale with fright when she saw Fang Xingjian earlier, then in a short moment later, she had already calmed down, and there were no signs of panic on her face.

After all, the person who had come to look for her was only Fang Xingjian, a person whom she thought to have no talent, background, or access to much resources.

What Jessica felt toward Fang Xingjian was merely guilt.

She spoke up, "Fang Xingjian, I know that I let you down before. However, you should also know that with your abilities, when torn between the Fang Clan and the Onassis Clan, you wouldn't have ended up in a good plight even without me."

Saying that, she let out a sigh. Then she took out a bank card from her wallet and handed it to Fang Xingjian. "Take it. There's two million inside this card. Take it as my repayment to you. You should leave Demonic City quickly. Right now, the Fang Clan's influence in Demonic City is very strong. Once that grandmother of yours finds you, you'll be finished."

Seeing how Fang Xingjian neither moved nor spoke a word, and only looked at her with a sneer, Jessica frowned, "Do you think that it's too little?" Jessica shook her head and said, "Xingjian, stop throwing a tantrum. I know that you feel aggrieved, but this is how practical the world is. Those in power control everything. Even if you continue acting senselessly in Demonic City, you'll only be throwing your life away. Why not just leave, forget everything, and lead a good a life with these two million dollars?

"Forget about the Fang Clan and forget about the Onassis Clan. Those important characters aren't people whom we can go up against."

Hearing Jessica's words, Fang Xingjian broke into a grin.

He did not move but merely said, "I feel that with your attitude, it's better for you to kneel down first before you talk to me."

Jessica's brows twitched and was about to explode in fury. However, as Fang Xingjian said this, an extremely heavy pressure came pressing down from the sky. That mental weight came down with such great pressure that she was forced to drop to her knees. There was a bang and then many cracks appeared on the floor.

"How is that possible?!" Jessica looked at this scene in great astonishment. "I'm already a level 29 Electric Emissary. To think you're able to make me drop to my knees with just a single thought...! How on earth did you do that?!"

Fang Xingjian shook his head. "Jessica, you still don't get it? Without absolute power, how could I possibly have returned? Right now, my power isn't something which you can fathom."

# Chapter 480: Questioning

Even after hearing what Fang Xingjian said, Jessica still had not given up.

With a roar, streams of electricity flashed all over her body as she stood up, bringing along with an endless glow. She arrived before Fang Xingjian with a dash, and the streams of thunderbolts turned into an electric arc like a thunderbolt longspear. The longspear thrust out toward Fang Xingjian with a damaging prowess which seemed like it could destroy an entire street.

Although her mind was being suppressed, she could still give commands for her body to attack through the electric signals controlling the physical body. These electric signals bypassed her consciousness and directly gave the command to the neural network.

Fang Xingjian watched Jessica's thrust with slight disapproval.

'It's true that one can get into magic prints very quickly. Even someone of Jessica's aptitude can reach level 29 within two years.

'However, it's far too hard to attain the Divine level through magic prints. The number of Divine level experts across Earth can't even be compared to the number of Divine level experts in just the Empire.

'A Divine level expert can materialize one's will, even to the extent of being able to affect the material world. So what did it matter if there were several hundreds of thousands or several millions of people at level 29?'

In Miracle World, there was no need for ordinary people to take part in wars. The people at the bottom of the hierarchy involved in war would be level 19 Knights. Second transition Conferred Knights were already sufficient in contributing to the direction of the battle's results, while Divine level experts could change the results of the entire war, determining the future of history.

It could be said that when two influences clashed, only Divine level experts could go up against Divine level experts, while only those in the second transition would be able to go up against those in the second transition. This left the situation of those in the first transition to deal with the enemies in the first transition. The victories or losses between those in the first transition would not be able to affect the results of the fights between Divine level experts.

Being a notch higher would make a huge difference. The strongest were irreplaceable, and those who were higher up would affect those at the bottom. However, the reverse did not apply. As Fang Xingjian continued to grow stronger, he understood this logic better.

This meant that as long as the number of Divine level experts on Earth did not increase in multiple folds, they would not dare to make a large-scale move into Miracle World. After all, once magic prints were exposed to the rest of the world turning the people into the allies of the Mage Association, the Church of Universal Truth would probably not remain silent.

The Church of Universal Truth was an influence that had over 30 Divine level experts, including the Guardian Kings and Saints. They had the power to crush all the other forces in Miracle World.

Jessica's performance right now was just like what Fang Qian had said. The magic prints allowed one to borrow the powers from the evil gods beyond the heavens, and such power became much weaker when they were on Earth. This caused the battle prowess of the magic prints Warriors on Earth to be a far cry from their performance in the Miracle World.

However, the same applied for Knights. The density of ether particles in Demonic City seemed to be only 10% of what it was in Miracle World.

There were no changes to Fang Xingjian's physical body and will. However, the effects, such as thunderbolts, flames, and tremors, he could use during battles were over ten times weaker.

'In Demonic City, it's still the most effective to fight with one's physical body and will.'

Just as Fang Xingjian was thinking about this, Jessica's Thunderbolt Spear was already one inch away from Fang Xingjian and would be piercing his eyes at the very next moment. However, from Jessica's perspective, Fang Xingjian still seemed as if his thoughts were elsewhere and that he had yet to react to what was happening.

'Don't blame me. You only have yourself to blame for being too immature.'

Yet, at the next moment, Jessica's eyes opened wide as she looked at the scene in disbelief.

Her Thunderbolt Spear had completely pierced through Fang Xingjian's eyeball, and even her finger was already touching his eyeball. However, there were no effects at all.

She felt as if she was pressing down on a steel plate that felt slightly soft. The strange touch brought along a powerful counteracting force. With a loud cry, she retrieved her palm and saw that three of her fingers were completely twisted. The bones inside them were completely broken, and even her tendons were completely torn.

Then Fang Xingjian tapped a single finger on her forehead. Jessica could only feel a powerful consciousness, in the form of a brilliantly flashing sword intent, gushing down from the crown of her head. In the blink of an eye, it had run through her entire body, seeming as if it would be able to tear her into pieces at any time now.

Jessica wanted to resist, but she felt a piercing pain in her heart,

like it was being pierced by 10,000 swords. It caused her to cry out in agony as she collapsed to the ground.

From there, every time she developed a hint of resistance in her mind, the same excruciating pain would come at her in waves. It took her ten minutes before she got used to this condition, and she now no longer dared to show any more resistance.

Jessica's countenance was pale, her eyes sunken, and her forehead covered in cold sweat. She seemed as if she had just been put through a bout of serious illness. Right now, she was looking at Fang Xingjian as if she was looking at a demon.

"What did you do to me?"

"I channeled a stream of sword intent into your body. As long as you harbor the slightest hostility against me, it'll let you have a taste of agony. The longer the hostility is sustained, the greater the agony will be. It'll continue on until your hostility is completely gone." Fang Xingjian looked at Jessica coldly and said, "Now, let me ask you a few questions."

After hearing what Fang Xingjian said, Jessica's heart was drowning in terror. Right now, Fang Xingjian's power was unfathomable. This power which managed to twist her around his finger was something she had never sensed before on any magic prints Warriors.

Even Demonic City's Chief of the Police Department did not seem to hold such power.

Fang Xingjian asked, "How's the situation in the Fang Clan right now? Where is Li Shuanghua?"

"Ever since your younger cousin was accepted as a disciple by the Black Mage King, the Fang Clan has grown to be very influential. They borrowed the reputation of the Black Mage King to expand continuously, and now they have risen to being third amongst the Five Great Clans from their previous fifth position." Jessica

continued on, "But as for news on Li Shuanghua... She's a Divine level expert, a top notch existence in Demonic City. How could I possibly know where she is? All I know is that she hasn't appeared in public for a few months now."

"It's been a few months?" Fang Xingjian started thinking to himself. Li Shuanghua had probably started the preparations to forge the Divine Remains Equipment from a few months ago and had now gone into hiding.

His greatest worry was that Li Shuanghua had headed to Miracle World. Miracle World was very big, and it would be very hard for him to find her. If all else did not work, he could only try to lure her out. If that were to happen, he would have to face Li Shuanghua and her allies head-on, and that was Fang Xingjian's last resort.

Just then, the doorbell rang. Jessica looked at Fang Xingjian, who said, "Why are you looking at me. Someone's at the door, so you should go and check it out."

Jessica stood up, trembling. She felt as if her four limbs were all very weak and achy. It was all due to the tremendous pain she had experienced earlier.

Switching on digital door viewer, a man wearing a suit appeared on the screen. It was Gustav, the man who had just left on his sports car.

Gustav said, "Jessica? You forgot your wallet with me earlier. Let me bring it up to you."

Jessica was just about to say something when a voice rang out in her mind. It was Fang Xingjian's voice.

"Who is he?"

"The matter between us doesn't concern him... Ahhh..."

The pain happened for one-thousandth of a second, causing Jessica to let out a stifled snort. Gustav asked puzzledly, "What's

wrong? Jessica?"

Jessica shook her head and forced a smile, "It's nothing. I slipped a little."

Simultaneously, she sighed and replied to Fang Xingjian in her mind, "He's from the Dupont Clan."

"Oh? The Dupont Clan from the White Hawk Country?"

"That's the one."

Fang Xingjian smiled and said, "You're quite good at getting yourself a rich partner."

Right now, the most influential clans on Earth were clearly the Five Great Clans that had Divine level experts. They formed the Earth's Federation with the governments of various countries. Earth's Federation could be said to be the strongest influence on Earth.

There were of course still many perennial influences under the Five Great Clans that existed on Earth, as well as newly formed clans that had risen with the appearance of Demonic City.

The White Hawk Country's Dupont Clan was one of the perennial clans on Earth, and their wealth was comparable to that of a country. They had an extensive network of connections and were influential both in the military and political worlds.

Even the Five Great Clans, which had Divine level experts, could only suppress them. They could not recklessly try to kill them, otherwise, it would bring about an agitated backlash, and a world war would probably occur. It could even develop into a nuclear war.

Looking at Gustav, who was reflected in the screen, Fang Xingjian nodded slightly. He seemed to have thought of something.

"Someone from Dupont Clan... He can be useful."

The exchange between the two through their consciousness only

went on for a short moment. Gustav smiled and asked, "How about it? You don't welcome me?"

Fang Xingjian's voice rang out in Jessica's mind concurrently, "Let him come up."

Jessica let out an inward sigh and pressed the button.

Two minutes later, Gustav had already arrived outside her door. Jessica opened the door and threw him a helpless glance.

Gustav smiled and entered. However, it was not been long until the smile completely disappeared from his gaze. His gaze passed by Jessica and landed on Fang Xingjian, who was seated casually on the sofa. Gustav frowned, and a hint of cold light flashed in his eyes.

## Chapter 481: Invitation

"Jessica, who is this guy?"

Gustav was a descendant from the main branch of the Dupont Clan. Although he was not one of the top five successors in line, he was still considered to have a rich supply of resources. He was one of the core powers of the clan and had received elite-level nurturing since young.

Recently, Gustav had really taken a liking to Jessica. Therefore, when he saw that a man had appeared at Jessica's place, he was extremely unhappy.

Fang Xingjian smiled slightly, and as his finger curled up, a slight breeze blew. Then the door behind Gustav closed shut.

Gustav did not think much about it. As a member of the Dupont Clan's upper echelon, he had access to a rich supply of resources. Not only had he been staying in Demonic City for a very long time, he had also long since reached level 29. However, as a young man like himself who was from a great clan, especially a clan which had a long history of aristocrats from the White Hawk Country, he had never thought that there would ever be a need for him to personally take action.

He looked at Fang Xingjian with an air of superiority, shook his head, and said, "Forget it, I don't care who you are either. Scram from this room within a minute and I'll take it that nothing has happened."

Hearing this, the first person to turn pale was Jessica. From the earlier exchange they had earlier, she understood clearly just how terrifying Fang Xingjian was. Moreover, if anything were to happen to Gustav here, the Dupont Clan would not let her off so easily.

Jessica said, "Xingjian, on the account of our many years of

friendship, let him go this once."

That line was extremely hurtful to a man's pride, especially for a proud person like Gustav.

Gustav glared at Jessica and said, "Jessica, do you know what you're saying?"

"Gustav, don't say anything for now."

"You b\*stard! Get out of this place immediately..."

"Shut up..."

"For this gigolo, you..."

"I beg of you, don't say anymore. Xingjian, he's from the Dupont Clan. Please think this through."

"Haha, great. You want to help this gigolo so much?"

"Gustav, I'm trying to help you..."

"Shut up..."

Just as the Jessica and Gustav were starting to get into a fight, Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "The Dupont Clan is quite amazing, but I'm also a member of the Fang Clan. It's impossible for me to be leaving just like that.

"Moreover, just from what you said earlier, I must take at least one of your arms today."

"Take one of my arms?" Gustav's brows furrowed as he said coldly, "From the Fang Clan? I just paid a visit to the Fang Clan a few months ago, but I didn't see you then."

As expected, Gustav knew of the Fang Clan. Fang Xingjian rubbed his fingers and said calmly, "Oh? Is that so? I wasn't around a few months ago. That might be why I didn't see you."

"Hmph, the Fang Clan right?" Gustav took out his cellphone and said, "I'll call the Fang Can, the vice president of the Tianzhu Group, right now. She's an important character of the Fang Clan. I

shall see if she recognizes you."

Fang Xingjian smiled slightly. Gustav was being even more cooperative than Fang Xingjian had expected.

Fang Can was a member of the Fang Clan's branch. Being the vice president of the Tianzhu Group, a company under Fang Clan, Fang Can was also one of the people with actual power in the Fang Clan

A few months back, Gustav had followed his grandfather to pay a visit to the Fang Clan, and he had even met Old Granny Fang herself. However, he had not met Fang Xingjian. Therefore, Gustav knew that Fang Xingjian was probably a nobody in the Fang Clan. This made Gustav want to make use of his connections to get Fang Can to come and teach Fang Xingjian a lesson personally. This was how a member of a clan with a long history would do things. They would not do things personally but exert pressure on others instead.

This was especially when Fang Can recently had a favor to ask of him in their businesses. She had been very respectful toward him, so this was a good chance to make use of her.

"Is this Fang Can? I'm Gustav. I've met a lad claiming to be a member of the Fang Clan, and he wants one of my arms. Do you want to come over and take a look?"

After hanging up the call, Gustav threw a sideward glance toward Fang Xingjian, as if wanting to see Fang Xingjian in a state of panic. He knew that the Fang Clan had strict regulations, and the seniors had complete control of the juniors, even in terms of their marriages and future paths.

The Dupont Clan was a great clan with a long history. They had paid the Fang Clan a visit a few months back so that they could establish a cooperation with the Fang Clan. The Dupont Clan had invested a tremendous amount of capital into the Fang Clan and could be said to be Fang Clan's God of Wealth.

Fang Can had been given the order to be a good host to Gustav. So, given that there was another matter they needed Gustav's help on recently, she immediately rushed over after the call.

20 minutes later, a lady with a mediocre figure and golden eyes appeared. She was dressed in a female suit, just like a westernized female elite. "Gustav, are you alright? I shall see which junior is spouting nonsense here. The Dupont Clan is just like a sibling of our Fang Clan. I definitely won't allow something like this to happen."

Gustav smiled coldly and looked at Fang Xingjian. Jessica appeared to be extremely anxious and felt that things were getting increasingly out of hand. However, she was completely suppressed by Fang Xingjian's sword intent and could not say a single word.

After Fang Can finished speaking, she first nodded at Gustav and then looked at Fang Xingjian. Fang Can broke into a look of great astonishment. "Xingjian! To think that it's you!"

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Long time no see, Aunt Can. I don't wish to alert Li Shuanghua, that old lady, so I can only invite someone over like this." The people from the main branch of the Fang Clan were the only ones who could stay in the manor, but Fang Xingjian had also met the people from the side branch during gatherings.

Fang Can's expression stiffened and said, "Do you know how long we've been looking for you? Why have you only returned now? Do you still take the clan's regulations into consideration?"

Cold light gleamed in Fang Xingjian's eyes. "Looking for me? To get me to be Fang Xingchen's apostle? Do you think that something like this is the right thing to do?"

Fang Can frowned and said, "Xingjian, the clan brought you up, providing you with food and shelter. Of course, you have to repay the clan. This is what's right and proper. Which long-lasting clan doesn't do this?

"Moreover, although your status might not seem that good as an apostle, you'll be able to share the power of black magic with Xingchen. Although it's easier for one to pick up magic prints than black magic, only when one grasps black magic will they then be able to become a top notch expert. What's bad about that?"

Fang Xingjian smiled coldly while saying, "So, that means you'll be bringing me back?"

Fang Can sighed and said, "Come back with me. The clan's head is your grandmother after all. She won't mean you any ill will."

With that, she took a step back and appeared before Fang Xingjian as if she had teleported. She brought along a series of atmospheric tornadoes, grabbing toward Fang Xingjian's shoulder with her palm.

However, at the next moment, streams of sword intent soared into the air. Fang Can, Gustav, and Jessica were all sent flying and crying out in agony.

Then beams of sword light flashed on their bodies, sending blood spurting out. All three of them dropped to the ground, having sustained heavy injuries.

Jessica was considered to have been prepared for this, but Gustav was completely shocked by the scene before him. He had never expected that this gigolo would be able to defeat the three of them with a single move. What kind of power was this? What kind of means did he use?

Half-kneeling on the ground, Fang Can looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief and said, "Xingjian, this is the martial techniques of Knights. You've transitioned into a Conferred Knight in Miracle World?"

"That's right. I've become a Demigod with one tier of perfection. The reason I'm back this time around is to take back my mother's corpse from Li Shuanghua." WIth that, he looked at Fang Can and

said, "Where is Li Shuanghua and my mother's corpse?"

Hearing that Fang Xingjian had attained Demigod with one tier of perfection, Jessica did not say anything. However, Gustav and Fang Can both drew in gasps of cold air.

The two of them both held power in their respective clans and had even been to Miracle World before. Therefore, they knew what the path of Knights was, as well as how it was over 100 times harder for Knights to level-up in comparison to magic prints Warriors. They also knew how powerful a Demigod with one tier of perfection was.

Fang Can, in particular, could not understand how Fang Xingjian could have reached this level in a mere two years' time.

## Chapter 482: Plans and A Gathering

Right now, Gustav's gaze was completely filled with terror and regret. He would never have thought that the person he was up against was actually a Demigod who had reached one tier of perfection. Moreover, this person was just right before him.

Streams of sword intent continued to move about in his mind, causing him to feel a constant piercing pain throughout his body at all times.

He first turned toward Fang Can and asked, "Fang Can, this person is really a member of your Fang Clan? Who is he?"

Fang Can smiled bitterly and said, "He's the grandchild of the clan head, Fang Xingjian. He's also the son Miss Yueru's son."

"Fang Xingjian?" Gustav had heard before that there was an eldest grandson in the Fang Clan by the name of Fang Xingjian. He was an ordinary person with mediocre talent and was not treated in high regard. Two years ago, he had run away from home and disappeared. No one had expected him to have become a Demigod and even returned with killing intent.

Gustav looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Sir, I really didn't know of your identity before this. I hold your power in great respect and awe, and I hope to receive your forgiveness for my impulsiveness this once. I'll definitely make it up to you after this."

"I said earlier..." Faced with Gustav's plead for forgiveness, Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "That because of your rudeness, I'll have to take at least one of your arms. With the powers of the Dupont Clan, it's nothing to reconnect back an arm."

Gustav still wanted to plead further, but suddenly, he stared at his right hand with eyes agape.

Under everyone's astonished gazes, Gustav's right arm had already disappeared before anyone knew what had happened.

Blood was spurting out furiously from the wound at his shoulder, and Gustav rolled onto the floor, crying out in agony. He no longer carried the disposition of a member of a great clan.

As one of the successors of a clan with such a long history, he had always been a person who had everything brought before him. Having been pushed to level 29 through the use of resources, he had not even experienced a battle of life and death before. So, how could he possibly bear the pain of losing an arm? In the blink of an eye, he fainted from the immense pain.

After all, magic prints Warriors relied on the power of magic prints. They did not go through so many realms, and they were not equipped with as many abilities as Knights were. Even at level 29, not all magic prints Warriors were equipped with the ability to regenerate. If Gustav continued to be in a coma, he would probably die from the loss of blood directly.

The desperation in Jessica's eyes grew even stronger. With what she had done to Fang Xingjian previously, she could not even begin to imagine how he would take his revenge on her.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian looked toward Jessica and said, "The person that I'm looking for is already here. Right now, I'm going to kill you. What more do you have to say?"

"I..." Jessica suddenly dropped down to her knees and went into a daze for a while. Her tears were like a kite which had broke off from its string, flowing down endlessly without restraint. Under the terror of impending death, her mind was completely blank, seemingly unable to think of anything.

When Fang Xingjian shook his head and was about to take action, Jessica suddenly screamed out, "Wait! Wait a minute! You're looking for Caroline, right? Back then, she was the one who came looking for me and got me to betray you. You want to seek revenge from her, right?

"Right now, she has already entered a secret department of the

Federation, and you won't be able to get to her so easily. However, there's still a secret channel between us, and I can help you to look for her!"

As she spoke, Jessica could not hold it in and began crying. Simultaneously, she kept her eyes on Fang Xingjian with an expectant gaze.

"Caroline..." Fang Xingjian smiled. However, at the next moment, his entire face seemed to be covered in endless frost. "I don't need your help to look for her. I'll wipe out the entire Onassis Clan.

"However, you can stay alive for a little longer and wait to watch the show."

At the next moment, Tyrant, who was in the form of a bangle, transformed and turned into a huge python that was over one meter wide. He swallowed up Jessica entirely.

The huge python then turned back into a bangle and returned to Fang Xingjian's hand. However, there was now another face on the surface of the bangle.

On a closer look, one would be able to tell that it was Jessica's face, which had shrunk many times over. Her eyes blinked, and there was desperation in them.

Fang Xingjian instructed Tyrant, "Let her stay alive for now. I want her to see for herself how wrong her decision was back then."

Fang Xingjian then turned to look toward Fang Can.

Fang Can had long since been dumbfounded by the power and series of brutal means Fang Xingjian had displayed. When she saw Fang Xingjian's gaze turn toward her, she could not help but tremble a little and say, "Xingjian, we're kin of the same blood. You can't possible want to kill me?"

"Kill you? You think that I only want to kill you?" Killing intent surged in Fang Xingjian's eyes as he said, "That old demoness Li Shuanghua is heartless and vicious. She killed my mother and wanted me to be a slave for her grandchild for life.

"Doesn't she hope to see the Fang Clan in prosperity? Then I shall have the entire Fang Clan spurn her right before her eyes. I want to see her get betrayed and cast aside by the entire Fang Clan. Then I'll have her kneel down before my mother's corpse, kowtowing to admit her wrongdoings. I want to let her know that she has done wrong."

Fang Can shook her head and smiled while saying, "That's impossible. Xingjian, do you understand that the clan head is a Divine level expert? You won't be able to win against her.

"Listen to my advice. Leave Demonic City right now and return to Miracle World. I'll help you cover up today's matters, so the clan head won't come after you. You'll be able to live the rest of your life in peace."

Hearing that, Fang Xingjian merely looked coldly at Fang Can like he was looking at an idiot.

"Do you think that I'm an idiot? Or are you the idiot? Having returned to Demonic City this time around, I won't give in unless I die." Powerful killing intent gathered in Fang Xingjian's heart. Tyrant, who had turned into a bangle, was secretly astonished. Despite Fang Xingjian's calm appearance, an agitated emotion, which was like a great surging sea, had seemed to be brewing in his heart ever since he returned to his hometown.

Fang Can continued attempting to persuade him, "Xingjian, what happened 18 years ago isn't that simple. The clan head must have her own difficulties."

"Difficulties? What kind of difficulties could get her to kill her own daughter and torture her own grandson, bringing me up as if she were breeding a pig? After I was kidnapped by that group of Black Devils from the Onassis Clan, did she do anything? From the very beginning, she has never treated me as her grandson."

Seeing that Fang Can still wanted to continue, Fang Xingjian's gaze shone, and sword light seemed to gush forth. Then Fang Can's two arms were slashed off immediately.

Fang Can's countenance was very pale. She appeared very weak as she smiled bitterly and said, "Then what do you want? Let me tell you first, if you want me to help you deal with the clan head, I'd rather die right now. Otherwise, my whole family will have to die."

"Of course, I don't hold any expectations of bringing you to deal with that old demoness." Fang Xingjian said calmly, "There should be a clan gathering for the Fang Clan soon, right? I want you to tell me where it is and bring me there."

A great clan like Fang Clan would have a gathering once a month. The gathering served to maintain the cohesion within the clan and also to sum up the clan's situation for the past month.

Hearing that Fang Xingjian was so foolish as to want to head to the clan's gathering directly, Fang Can regained some spirit. A hope of being able to survive this lit up in her eyes.

She said, "No problem. I can bring you to the location of the gathering. It's tomorrow night. When the time comes, I can even bring you in directly, and you'll be able to meet the clan head. At that time, you'll be able to confront the clan head for the cause of Yueru's death personally."

How could Fang Xingjian not tell what Fang Can was thinking? He merely chose not to expose her. Sword intent flashed in his eyes as his killing intent was gradually held back.

# Chapter 483: Entrance

Fang Xingjian's mishap from two years ago had first arisen due to his grandmother, Li Shuanghua, forcing him to run away from home. Then he had later been betrayed by Jessica, resulting in him falling into the hands of the female Black Devil, Caroline. Caroline was the one who had tortured him the most, for a total of seven days and seven nights.

However, during the entire event, the person whom Fang Xingjian hated the most was still his grandmother.

She had killed his mother and had not given him cultivation resources. Additionally, she had tried to force him into becoming Fang Xingchen's apostle, and she had also been aloof and indifferent to him when he got kidnapped at the end... All these had caused him to be utterly disappointment in this grandmother of his.

Moreover, this time around, she was planning on using his mother's remains to forge Divine Remains Equipment. Therefore, his first target right now was Li Shuanghua. The female Black Devil, Caroline, as well as the other members of the Onassis Clan who had plotted to kidnap him were prioritized below Li Shuanghua.

Therefore, one day later, Fang Xingjian followed Fang Can to a huge manor and then entered it.

• • •

This manor belonging to the Fang Clan was not big, but there was a pavilion at every five steps and a sentry at every ten steps. All of them were guards which the Fang Clan had nurtured to take on the esoteric first transition jobs of becoming Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers.

These powerful level 19 Warriors each had the speed to match a

sports car, and they could smash a wall with a punch. Equipped with battle clothes, high frequency blades, and electromagnetic rifles, they had the power to wipe out any army on Earth.

If a troop like this were brought back to 30 years ago, just a small team of ten would be able to take over an entire country. Yet right now, they could only work as guards for the Fang Clan.

In the meeting room located at the second story of the manor, there were over ten important members of the Fang Clan from various departments, organizations, and companies, as well as the political and military world.

As one of the Five Great Clans in the Demonic City, the Fang Clan had the support of a Divine level expert and their influence had long reached various sectors of the Demonic City, Xin Country, and Earth.

The two people sitting at the very front were Fang Xingjian's second uncle, Fang Yuehe, and his third uncle, Fang Yueming.

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe said, "Yueming, what did you mean by your actions last month? Vennesy Company had already started to get in touch with us for cooperation. Why did you still send people to deal with them?

"Their president jumped off a building and committed suicide last week, his wife died of lung cancer, and his daughter has gone missing. You can't tell me that all these don't have any relation to you."

Third Uncle Fang Yueming laughed. Wearing a shameless expression, he said impatiently, "Second Brother, they're just a crappy company. We asked them to hand over their patent, yet they were acting so smug and giving us such a ridiculous price. So, I got someone to teach them a lesson and managed to get their patent and shares without spending a single cent. What else are you unhappy about?"

Hearing what Third Uncle Fang Yueming said, many members of Fang Clan's upper echelon frowned inwardly, but they did not dare rebuke him.

This was because Third Uncle Fang Yueming had gained great power thanks to his son, Fang Xingchen. After Fang Xingchen was appraised as having the talent of being a Mage and even became the Black Mage King's successor, Fang Yueming's status in the clan rose rapidly.

In particular, as Fang Xingchen was doted on by Old Granny Li Shuanghua, everyone knew that the next clan head would probably be Fang Yueming's son. So, who else would still dare to go up against Fang Yueming?

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe's talent was not bad, and he was also quite good in handling matters, having done a good job in managing the clan's countless organizations. However, the fact that he still did not have a son after so many years of marriage was his greatest weakness.

When Second Uncle Fang Yuehe saw Fang Yueming's smug look, he was infuriated. However, there was nothing that he could do about it. He could only try to persuade Fang Yueming, "Third Brother, since when is our Fang Clan short of that bit of money? With the way that you're doing things, you're throwing away our Fang Clan's reputation. In the future, who else would dare to work together with us?"

"Argh. Second Brother, you're so annoying!" Fang Yueming stood up and said, "I have an appointment with a few friends and will take my leave first. You can continue to chat."

"Stop right there!" Fang Yuehe bellowed furiously. "Mother isn't here yet and you're leaving? Are those bad influences of yours more important than our Fang Clan's gathering?"

"Second Brother, how can you say that? Isn't the reason I'm making so many friends for the sake of our Fang Clan?"

The other members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon wore helpless looks as they watched the two brothers get into an increasingly heated argument. They were unwilling to get themselves involved in such internal strifes of the main branch.

Just then, the door of the meeting room was pushed open, and Fang Can walked in slowly with Fang Xingjian right behind her.

When Second Uncle Fang Yuehe turned to see Fang Can, he let out a cold snort and said, "Fang Can, why are you so late? Don't you know the time for today's gathering?"

"Haha," Fang Xingjian's voice rang out from behind Fang Can. "Second Uncle, we haven't met for two years and you're speaking with such confidence now."

With Fang Xingjian's appearance, the entire hall was filled with gasps. Most of the people looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief like they were looking at a ghost.

A minority of the people did not recognize Fang Xingjian. However, after hearing about him from the people next to them, they also looked at this young man in great surprise and curiosity.

Third Uncle Fang Yueming was the first to shout out, "You rascal! You still dare to come back?" Fang Yueming's expression was very cold as he said, "Back then, when Mother asked you to be Xingchen's apostle, how could you dare to escape?! You're extremely selfish and heartless! Do you know that because of the bloodline connection, the apostle Xingchen got later is much weaker in comparison?"

Hearing Third Uncle Fang Yueming's words, Fang Xingjian smiled. His smile was extremely brutal as he looked at Third Uncle Fang Yueming like he was looking at a dead man.

He ignored his third uncle and turned to look in his second uncle's direction.

Back then, Fang Yuehe had been the one who secretly let Fang

Xingjian sneak away from the ancestral hall, giving him the chance to make his escape from Fang Clan. Otherwise, he would have become Fang Xingchen's slave for life.

After he was kidnapped by Black Devil Caroline, he was told that his second uncle had done this to weaken Fang Xingchen's power. It was so that Fang Yuehe himself would have a greater chance to fight for the position of clan head in the future.

However, regardless of whether what Caroline said was true, it was a fact that his second uncle had saved him.

Fang Xingjian said, "Second Uncle, I have returned today primarily for two reasons. Firstly, I want to take back my mother's remains. Secondly, I want to ask Li Shuanghua why she killed my mother back then."

Fang Xingjian's words once again astonished everyone present, and it was as if their eyes were going to pop out. Neither Fang Xingjian's second uncle nor his third uncle had expected Fang Xingjian to be so direct, saying such things before so many people.

Back then, it had been announced to the public that Fang Xingjian's mother, Fang Yueru, had died of difficult labor. So, Fang Xingjian's words immediately caused a commotion to break out in the meeting room.

Many eyes lit up. The people seemed to be gloating over the misfortune of others and were waiting to watch a good show. When these people from the side branch saw this drama breaking out amongst the people from the main branch, they were more than happy to watch the action.

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe frowned. There seemed to be a deep sense of loneliness in his eyes. "Xingjian, I know that you're feeling very bitter about these matters, but this isn't how you should be doing things."

Fang Yuehe then let out a long sigh, "You shouldn't have came

back."

"You little rascal! Since when did you get the rights to utter nonsense here?!" Third Uncle Fang Yueming let out a cold snort and said, "Seize him!" Fang Yueming then turned toward Second Uncle Fang Yuehe and said, "Second Brother, regarding the matter of you letting Xingjian go, i'll slowly settle the score with you when Mother is back."

Over ten Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers charged in, all of them pointing their electromagnetic rifles at Fang Xingjian. Then two people stepped forth to seize Fang Xingjian.

Through the strong killing intent which those Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers exuded, Fang Xingjian knew that they would really shoot the moment he made any movements.

## Chapter 484: Ferocious Beast

Despite seeing that a team of Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers had dashed in and were pointing their electromagnetic rifles at him, there was not a hint of anxiety reflected on Fang Xingjian's face.

His powerful martial will, which was also his powerful sword intent, allowed him to accurately grasp the surrounding situation.

In the entire meeting room, only three people could get his slightest attention.

One of them was naturally his second uncle, Fang Yuehe.

This second uncle of his had spent his time slowly accumulating power to get stronger, Instead of being mesmerized to take the faster path through magic prints, he had spent a lot of time staying at first transition. He had been consistently tempering his physical body and will, and had only attained a breakthrough to the second transition two years ago. During the last two years, his power had soared at a rapid rate. Right now, not only was he a level 29 magic prints Warrior, but his battle prowess was one of the very best amongst those magic prints Warriors who were at the same level as him.

Fang Xingjian could sense that the diabolic energy in his second uncle's body was much greater than what others had. It was clear that his second uncle, Fang Yuehe, had already been to Miracle World before, and that he had brought back a tremendous amount of diabolic energy with him.

The second person who attracted his attention was his third uncle, Fang Yueming. Fang Yueming was also a level 29 magic prints Warrior, but he had become one through using a tremendous amount of resources. Even if a little bit of the resources which had been used on him were given to Warriors who were slightly more talented, it would have been possible to nurture ten level 29 magic prints experts.

Therefore, the thing that had really attracted Fang Xingjian's attention was not his third uncle but that faintly discernible power in him which seemed to be exuding a faint pressure.

The third person who had attracted Fang Xingjian's attention was a middle-aged man who had been sitting in a corner of the meeting room all this while. From the moment when Fang Xingjian appeared till now, this person had been keeping his eyes closed, resting as if nothing before him could pique his interest.

However, Fang Xingjian could sense that aside from himself, the martial will on this person was the strongest amongst everyone present. If the martial will of the other people could be said to be a fruit knife, then this person's martial will could be said to be a thoroughly tempered battle saber. Furthermore, this person was constantly tempering and condensing his martial will, causing it to exude a great glow when Fang Xingjian sensed with his Heaven's Perception.

Using his powerful martial will to control the situation, Fang Xingjian looked toward Third Uncle Fang Yueming and said coldly, "I'll kill whoever tries to kill me."

Third Uncle Fang Yueming spoke with disdain, "Seize him."

Two of the Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers reached out to grab Fang Xingjian's left and right shoulder respectively. However, they had only gotten one inch closer when Fang Xingjian's body moved ever so slightly, taking the initiative to knock into them.

With a tremendous boom, the battle clothes the two Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers wore, which could protect them even against grenades, were smashed into pieces. The two soldiers were sent flying out with blood spurting from all over their bodies.

At almost the same time when Fang Xingjian made his move, all the Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers fired their rifles. The electromagnetic blasts shot out bullets which traveled at ten times that of the speed of sound. Each of them was capable of penetrating through armors and even tanks.

Countless bullets encompassed Fang Xingjian's body.

The bullets hit on his body, and immediately, it seemed as if they had struck against some indestructible material. Swoosh swoosh swoosh! Endless electric sparks splattered and then reflected out, causing the people in the room to retreat rapidly.

"What?!"

'How can this be?"

"Several hundred bullets that can penetrate armors at ten times that of the speed of sound... Even a stronghold would be crushed. Yet to think that he's able to forcible force them off?!"

Just as everyone was shocked speechless, Fang Xingjian moved.

In that instant, his entire silhouette dissipated and became extremely wispy, charging toward the Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers like a gust of smoke. Then he continued to throw out punches with the most primitive and brutal sheer force which was filled with endless evil and viciousness.

It was like a super meat grinder. Flesh and blood were suddenly sent flying all over in that instant, and all the Black-Crystal Armored Soldier were torn into tiny pieces.

"How bold!"

In almost the same instant when Fang Xingjian dashed into the crowd and crushed all the Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers, the middle-aged man who had kept his eyes closed all this while made his move.

At the moment he moved, he was like a divine dragon from beyond the heavens, appearing behind Fang Xingjian with a flash. His two fists flashed with starlight for a while before his countless punches struck Fang Xingjian's body.

Each of his punches carried an astonishing martial will. Then it

was as if that with every punch on Fang Xingjian's body, the people in the surroundings felt as if their heart leaped strongly. After over ten punches, all of them were feeling faint and wondered if their hearts would explode.

This was the middle-aged man's renowned martial arts, the Soul Shaking Fist.

In each punch, the explosive force from his physical body was secondary. The most important component was the overwhelming martial will contained in them. They would shake the hearts of people and destroy the opponent mentally.

It was said that he had once fought against over ten assassins who were wearing armor. Each of his punches was shocking. So, after only 20 punches, although all of the armored warriors appeared to be without a single injury, all of them had died due to having their hearts explode.

This time around, the middle-aged man had gone at full power toward Fang Xingjian. Fang Xingjian's body stiffened with every punch, as if he was badly shaken by the man's martial will to the extent that he could not move.

After a total of 108 punches with the Soul Shaking Fist, the middle-aged man's countenance was pale, and there seemed to be cold sweat emerging on his forehead. It was apparent that his martial will was depleted by quite a lot.

Looking at Fang Xingjian whose body had stiffened and was no longer moving, the middle-aged man let out a cold laugh and said, "For you to just be practicing martial arts but not the mind... what's the point even if your physical body is extremely powerful?"

An evil smile crept up the corners of Fang Xingjian's lips. "You're done?"

"What?!"

In the next instant, over 1,000 streams of mysterious aura rose

up. Before the middle-aged man could react, an extremely malevolent power exploded at his chest. His entire body was forcefully torn into two pieces by Fang Xingjian, who had used two forces to tug on the left and right of the middle-aged man's body.

Strong gales gushed out in all directions from Fang Xingjian's action, sending blood spraying everywhere. Seeing this, the people in the surroundings were all horrified.

They had been in power for very long, and their levels had practically all been gained through taking in resources. When had they even encountered a fight like this up front?

"To think that even the Soul Shaking Fist was torn apart by him..."

"Fang Xingjian's body is so powerful!"

"He's just like a human-shaped beast."

Third Uncle Fang Yueming was so angry that his eyes turned bloodshot. He pointed to Fang Xingjian and scolded, "You little b\*stard! How dare you choose to be a beast over being a human and killing a member of your own family?! Today, I shall teach you a good lesson on behalf of Mother! I'll let you know what it means to respect people of a higher status! I'll show you what strict regulations are like!"

However, Fang Xingjian merely threw him a glare, and Fang Yueming immediately took three steps back in fright. At the next moment, a black shadow encompassed Third Uncle Fang Yueming's body.

That was the punch which Fang Xingjian had launched out after dashing forth directly. His fist seemed to contained the most terrifying power in the world. It was like it was going to tear the world apart.

When this punch was thrown out, everyone present felt as if there was a huge and extremely ferocious and malevolent beast soaring up into the air. It was as if after letting out a furious bellow, the huge beast shattered the ground and tore the sky apart.

Everything before them turned dark, like the world had been completely destroyed and there was neither light from the sun nor the moon. Faced with this punch from Fang Xingjian, everyone present seemed to be unable to summon any will to resist. All their spirit, will, and consciousness seemed to be suppressed. Under the pressure they squeaked like they would be completely crushed at the next moment.

# Chapter 485: Ferocity

Faced with such a fierce punch, Third Uncle Fang Yueming was scared, stunned, and totally unable to unleash the power of his level 29 magic prints.

He just watched as that violent punch smashed toward him.

However, right before the fist was going to smash into Fang Yueming's head, another palm darted out to intercept with an aura which was like Nüwa patching the heavens 1.

If it could be said that Fang Xingjian's fist was like a huge and violent beast that would wreak havoc and create chaos, even tearing the skies apart... Then this intercepting palm was like the Goddess Nüwa's act of patching up the heavens. No matter how hard one were to crush the sky, it would still be mended again.

In that instant the fist and palm came into contact, a muffled sound resonated in everyone's minds. It was as if their consciousness were completely shattered, and their minds had gone blank.

At the next moment, violent gales rose from where the two hands had collided. The shock waves sent everything in the meeting room flying outward.

When the next collision occurred, the strong gales brought about by the fist and palm sent the walls and the building itself flying. How terrifying were these physical powers?!

Fang Xingjian lifted his head and looked over. The person who could react to his punch and even managed to fend it off was, as expected, his second uncle, Fang Yuehe.

Fang Yuehe said furiously, "Xingjian, are you going to kill even your third uncle?"

"I'll kill whoever tries to kill me. There's no relation to who the person is or who is backing that person up." With that, Fang Xingjian's body flickered and once again darted out toward Third Uncle Fang Yueming.

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe let out a furious bellow and chased after him. There was a green glow lighting up all over Fang Yuehe's body. This was the light from the magic prints power. At this moment, Second Uncle Fang Yuehe had started to activate the powers of the evil god that was from beyond the heavens.

Then at the next moment, wherever his hands passed by, the atmosphere seemed as though it had been commanded by a sovereign. It condensed and formed many huge dragons. All of them then headed toward Fang Xingjian in an attempt to bind him.

Black magic was split into 12 types. This was the same for magic prints. There were 12 different types of diabolic energy, representing powers of 12 different influences.

The green faction was different from the gray faction that summoned living creatures from an alternate world and modified living creatures. Unlike the Gray Robed Mages like Tyrant and Fang Qian's gray magic prints, the diabolic energy which green magic prints and Green Robed Mages possessed excelled in imitating and integration. The green faction's cultivators could integrate almost all the different abilities in the world.

Therefore, Green Robed Mages and green magic prints formed a faction that was said to have the least distinguishing features, yet it was also the most unique. It was because the users could perform any kind of power.

With Old Granny Fang as the head, the Fang Clan excelled the most in controlling the atmosphere. The second transition job which Second Uncle Fang Yuehe took on had also been Old Granny Fang's second transition job in the past. The job was the Heavenly Disaster Medium, which excelled in controlling the atmosphere and creating natural disasters.

It was said that this ability to control the atmosphere was

something which Old Granny Fang had imitated from a Divine level ferocious beast she had encountered on her past travels in Miracle World.

At present, Fang Yuehe had created many atmospheric dragons. They stuck to Fang Xingjian's body, naturally encompassing and binding him.

Concurrently, all the people in the surroundings also had a huge atmospheric dragon wrapping around and protecting them.

Each of these atmospheric dragons condensed endless gases and contained power which was sufficient to overturn mountains and engulf great rivers.

Watching as the several hundred atmospheric dragons were trying to tear up Fang Xingjian, Second Uncle Fang Yuehe shouted, "Xingjian, give in quickly. Once my Atmospheric Dragons Formation is really activated, even I won't be able to control its prowess."

"They're just a few invisible earthworms. How dare they call themselves dragons?!"

Fang Xingjian let out a snort and then inhaled deeply. Endless electromagnetic waves, radiations, heat, and light surged toward his body wildly, and his body was soon gushing with power. Over 1,440 streams of aura rose from his body, and the terrifying power continued to gush about in his body like an earthquake which had broken out in the ground.

Crisp kaboom kaboom sounds rang out incessantly. Fang Xingjian exerted force, and the several hundreds of atmospheric dragons around him were all thrown off from the impact. Then he punched out, scattering several tens of atmospheric dragons into strong gales.

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe's countenance turned into one of shock. He would never have expected that Fang Xingjian could

achieve something like this. The density of ether particles in Demonic City was actually extremely low, and the same went for diabolic energy. Most Warriors would have to rely primarily on their physical power for battle, and their extraordinary powers would be over ten times weaker than they would be in Miracle World.

Fang Yuehe had amassed a tremendous amount of diabolic energy in his body for him to be able to perform the Atmospheric Dragons Formation. However, to think that Fang Xingjian had managed to break through them merely with his physical power... How strong was his physical strength?!

Fang Yuehe's countenance changed drastically, and he let out a loud bellow, "Explode!"

In that instant, the atmospheric dragons, that were originally surrounding Fang Xingjian's body, exploded one after another. Each of the dragons, which were condensed from high pressure air, radiated wildly. The prowess from the explosion of each atmospheric dragon was seemed almost comparable to that of a fuel-air explosive.

Now, all the several hundred atmospheric dragons were comparable to several hundred fuel-air explosives exploding. What kind of prowess was this?

With just a single attack, the Fang Clan's entire manor was smashed into dust. The shock waves had also rendered several streets in the vicinity into flat land.

A mushroom cloud soared up into the air, and the crazy tremors and deafening sounds coming from the ground resonated throughout all of Demonic City.

All the members of Fang Clan's upper echelon, who had been dragged out by the atmospheric dragons around them, looked at this shocking explosion in fear. Only then did they understand that Fang Clan's second son had actually grown to such a level without

them knowing. The most terrifying thing was that none of them knew what method he had used for him to be able to amass a tremendous amount of diabolic energy even in Demonic City. This unknown ability had allowed him to fully unleash such a powerful extraordinary power.

However, just as everyone thought that Fang Xingjian was either dead or seriously injured, a black silhouette charged out abruptly and appeared before the Fang Clan's second son. It was Fang Xingjian.

His clothes were all torn and tattered, but there was not even a hint of blood found on his body, let alone any wounds and injuries. He had gotten away unscathed.

The Fang Clan's second son let out a terrified cry, and another over ten atmospheric dragons formed instantly. They grabbed out at Fang Xingjian and then exploded once again.

However, this time around, Fang Xingjian opened his mouth and let out a maniacal bellow. The terrifying sound waves resonated toward the atmospheric dragons, sending all of them scattering outward.

Then Fang Xingjian reached out to grab the Fang Clan's second son, smashing streams of air shields wherever he passed by. Fang Yuehe's battle clothes were destroyed before Fang Xingjian even got close. Just as Fang Xingjian's hand was about to grab Fang Yuehe's head, a brilliant jade which was of the purest green color flew out from Fang Yuehe's body. It exploded instantly, unleashing streams of green light. They formed a protective barrier with the intention of shielding Fang Yuehe.

This was clearly the item which Fang Yuehe had used to amass the diabolic energy, and it was clearly a treasure.

However, when faced with this abrupt and explosive power, Fang Xingjian did not even cast a look at it. There seemed to be huge beasts roaring out in the world as Fang Xingjian's violent palm force crushed the barrier. Then he grabbed Fang Yuehe's neck. As fierce power gushed out, all of Fang Yuehe's ability to resist was crushed, and Fang Xingjian lifted Fang Yuehe with his hand like he was lifting up a chicken.

### Chapter 486: Anti-ether

Seeing Fang Yuehe was being grabbed, the other members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon let out a cry and unconsciously wanted to make a move to save him.

A person sent out a tornado toward Fang Xingjian, but Fang Xingjian sent it flying back toward the person with just a puff. The person was then was knocked into the ground, and they fell unconscious on the spot.

Another person sent out over 100 wind blades slicing out at a rapid speed, but the blades were flicked away by Fang Xingjian's kick. Kicking the air like this, the shockwaves, which were formed from compressing the air, crushed all the wind blades. This attacker was also sent flying several tens of kilometers away.

Then yet another person dashed right up to Fang Xingjian, and the high frequency saber he was holding slashed out toward Fang Xingjian's neck.

The high frequency saber, which vibrated ceaselessly at a rate of 20,000 times per second, was sufficient to crush all metals in the world. This was especially true when this member of the upper echelon of Fang Clan had a powerful aura, and all the forces from the saber's edge were gathered into one spot. It was clear that this person was an expert in using the saber.

When this saber attack came slicing down, it exuded an impact which would even slice through a mountain or river even if they were to appear before the wielder.

There was a clank sound, and the member of Fang Clan's upper echelon felt happy. "I hit! No matter how strong your body is, to think that you would dare to take my full power attack with your throat. You're far too arrogant!"

However, after this thought went through this member's mind,

he realized that his saber attack could not cut through no matter what he did. There was even a powerful backlash. The high frequency saber was instantly rendered into dust by the vibrations. The wielder also suffered from broken tendons and bones as he dropped to the ground, spurting blood.

Faced with everyone's attacks, Fang Xingjian had not even moved his upper body a single inch from the very beginning. He stood there in midair like a demonic god that had come from hell as he grabbed the throat of the Fang Clan's second son, Fang Yuehe, tightly with one hand.

Fang Xingjian was also exuding a surging malevolent aura which was filled with brutality, craftiness, and maliciousness.

No one else from the Fang Clan's upper echelon dared to charge up to Fang Xingjian, and they all stared at him, who was standing in midair. They were like ducks who had their throats grabbed, unable to say a single word.

Fang Xingjian glanced across the entire room while grabbing onto Fang Clan's number two, Fang Yuehe, as if he were a small chicken. With long black hair swaying in the wind and appearing like flames, Fang Xingjian spoke calmly, "Under Li Shuanghua's lead, the Fang Clan is really getting weaker by the generation. The upper echelon is mediocre and incompetent, while those at the bottom are without the chance to excel. Furthermore, the Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, is extremely useless as well.

"I think that from today onward, it's best to remove Li Shuanghua from the position of the clan's head. I'll be the one to lead the Fang Clan."

Hearing what Fang Xingjian said, everyone turned pale from shock. Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, even bellowed furiously, "What impudence! How dare a b\*stard like you dare to speak so shamelessly?!"

"Speak shamelessly? There are so many useless and good-for-

nothing people here, but none of you can even take a single attack from me. What's the problem with me leading over all of you?"

Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, said furiously, "Wretched kid! You're really a wretched kid! To think that you would dare to speak words of such heresy! Mother was right about you. You're an inhumane and ungrateful kid..."

"Have you said enough? If you have, then it's time for you to die." Fang Xingjian squinted. Then as his body created a long air current, his empty hand had already clenched into a fist, smashing down on Fang Yueming's head fiercely like a descending meteor.

However, at this moment, an abnormality arose. A strange smile crept up on Fang Yueming's face. Then at the next moment, even though Fang Xingjian's fist had smashed down onto Fang Yueming's head, Fang Yueming seemed to have disappeared like smoke.

Fang Xingjian was slightly taken aback. Then at the very next instant, a deafening sound rang out from within a one-kilometer radius. Many thick stone pillars rose up, forming a huge formation.

From outside the formation, Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, smiled smugly and said, "Fang Xingjian, did you really think that we didn't know of your arrival? Fang Can secretly reported it to us long ago! Not only were we aware that you were coming, but we also knew that you've taken up the path of Knights and become a Demigod with one tier of perfection!

"However, I hadn't expected that not only have you attained perfection in your body's toughness, but there's also the aura of over 1,440 specialty seeds (internal specialties plus external specialties) coming from your body. You've already reached two tiers of perfection, right?

"However, that's useless. This anti-ether formation is something that the Earth's Federation specially came up with to deal with Knights like yourself. Once this formation is activated, you won't be able to perform any martial techniques, regardless of what they are. You'll also be attacked by the geomagnetic force of all of the earth. Fang Xingjian, you better submit to us without putting up a fight."

Standing beside the Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, was his wife. She said impatiently, "Why are you saying so much crap to him? When dealing with a b\*stard like him, we must first give him a good beating before we talk."

Hearing what the two of them said, the countenances of all the people present turned grim. In particular, Fang Can's face was now extremely pale as she shouted, "Third Young Master! I'm still in here!"

Fang Yueming laughed loudly. "Fang Can, you're sacrificing yourself for the clan. I'll help you take good care of your entire family."

A member of the Fang Clan's upper echelon said, "Excellent, excellent, excellent. What a vicious Third Young Master. Your intention today isn't just to seize Fang Xingjian. You're probably also thinking of getting rid of us old men so that it'll be easier for you and your son to lead the clan in the future."

Fang Yueming did not answer directly but just smiled and said, "My son has already become a blessed son of the heavens, someone who will move unhindered in the world in the future. As his father, I can't be too much of a disgrace, of course.

"Naturally, I'll also be dealing with the messy small matters on his behalf."

The cold light gleaming in Fang Yuehe's eyes grew increasingly stronger. However, while he was still being grabbed by Fang Xingjian, he could not say anything, nor could he look in Fang Yueming's direction. He could only control the vibrations in the atmosphere to converse, "Third Brother, you already knew about

this?"

"Mmm," Fang Yueming nodded and said, "I'm sorry, Second Brother. However, there can only be one clan head in the Fang Clan, and it's clear that my son is more suitable for the job. Therefore, I can only make preparations for that."

Fang Yueming was actually planning on killing his Second Brother and the members of Fang Clan's upper echelon. Then he would push all the blame onto Fang Xingjian.

However, it was not just because these old men would impede Fang Xingchen's rule over the Fang Clan. There was another reason for Fang Yueming's actions. He had already received the information that his Second Brother kept a minor celebrity as his mistress and that she had gotten pregnant three months ago.

At first, Fang Yueming's Second Brother had not gotten any children all this while and thus had not been a match for him. However, now that his Second Brother had gotten an illegitimate child, Fang Yueming would have to make the first move.

After all, human nature would not change. From the perspective of the Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, it was hard to say if his Second Brother would still remain as harmless in a few more years after having a child of his own.

"What's the point of saying so much?" Fang Yueming's wife waved her hand and said, "Do it. Activate the formation."

Fang Yueming proceeded to put his hands together to form seals. Streams of electricity flashed about, and countless geomagnetic forces underwent changes, moving around unhindered in the formation. Wherever they passed by, all the buildings and streets were rendered into dust.

Concurrently, the entire Demonic City and even the ten over cities around Demonic City experienced a large-scale blackout. All the electricity had been gathered to this spot. Right after that, the anti-ether formation was completely activated. Streams of lightning filled up the entire space, and amidst waves of agonizing cries, over half of the Fang Clan's upper echelon were pulverized.

As the atmosphere bellowed, Fang Xingjian dashed forth. However, when he reached the borders of the formation and was about to dash out of the formation, it was as if he had smashed into an invisible wall. With a tremendous boom, a violent power swept out, and Fang Xingjian felt like he had knocked against a continental shelf.

Then Fang Xingjian's countenance changed, and gray light started to rise from his body.

# Chapter 487: Appearance

As the wave of gray light rose up, Fang Xingjian's arms swelled abruptly to become thicker. The muscles on his entire arm had become completely different on a structural level. It was as if his arms had turned into a pair of dragon claws, exuding powerful and overwhelming waves.

At the next moment, he let out a furious bellow and struck out with his fists consecutively. With each punch, the sky would tremble, the atmosphere would howl, and streams of shock waves would send the surrounding streets flying.

However, when his punches landed against that invisible wall, there was no reaction at all.

Fang Yueming let out a smirk and said, "It's useless. Fang Xingjian, this is an anti-ether formation formed from geomagnetic forces. Right now, you're unable to perform any of your techniques and can only unleash your physical power explosively. But no matter how powerful your physical body is, are you able to go up against the geomagnetic forces of the entire Earth?"

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed, and his entire body landed on the ground. At the next moment, streams of lightning dragons attacked the surface of his body. However, his body absorbed them, turning them into nourishment which would increase his body's toughness.

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe hid behind Fang Xingjian and was protected by him as he absorbed all the thunderbolts.

'It's true that I can't even use a single of my techniques.

'If I use black magic... But the diabolic energy here is too weak for that. There's very limited black magic that can be performed...'

The myriad of thunderbolts encompassed Fang Xingjian's body entirely. As the blinding light from the thunderbolts shone down,

Fang Xingjian seemed as if he had turned into a sun which had appeared on Earth.

The surrounding ground within a 100 meter radius had all been oxidized. Although Fang Xingjian was still continuing to absorb the thunderbolts, his body was heating up at a crazy rate.

The forces of the thunderbolts present were already sufficient to power up all of Demonic City for 100 years. With a surge of such terrifying powers, even if a person had attained perfection in his body's toughness, it would be impossible for him to continue to withstand against this power. As his body temperature continued to soar, even the physical particles would gradually collapse in the end, and the person's body would become completely integrated.

Having sensed this, a hint of anxiety appeared in Fang Xingjian's eyes. "What a powerful formation. To think that I'm unable to barge out of it even though I have attained two tiers of perfection. The people from your country are really powerful. I can at most hang on for another half an hour before I get blasted to death by these thunderbolts."

In Fang Xingjian's consciousness, another voice rang out, "It really is a little beyond my expectations. To think that they've tapped into the electricity of the entire city. The Fang Clan seems to have set up their own nuclear reactor as well."

"Reactor? What's that?"

"It's nothing. Leave the rest to me."

After the two voices in Fang Xingjian's mind finished talking, Fang Yueming, who was far away and outside the anti-ether formation, looked at the fully suppressed Fang Xingjian and said, "Xingjian, are you still going to put up a stubborn resistance? If you surrender now and cripple your cultivation, I may be willing to spare your life."

Fang Yueming was thinking that if he could replace Fang

Xingchen's current apostle with Fang Xingjian, he would be able to help his son. For this reason, he was willing to spare Fang Xingjian's life.

However, just as he said this, there seemed to be invisible sharp swords slashing out in the void space. Green light was bursting out from his body, blocking the series of attacks.

"What?!"

Fang Yueming watched in astonishment as the green light veil gradually dissipated. It was as if there was something in the void space continuously slashing at the light veil encompassing his body. He could not understand what was going on.

This was especially so when that light veil, which was formed completely from diabolic energy and was usually used to protect his body, seemed to be too weak to stand a fight before this series of invisible attacks. It appeared to be as fragile as glass.

What Fang Yueming did not know was that the person trapped in his anti-ether formation was not Fang Xingjian, but the talented Gray Robed Mage who had disguised himself as Fang Xingjian—Tyrant.

As for Fang Xingjian, he had kept himself concealed between spatial gaps from the very beginning, relying on the hint of sword intent in Tyrant to communicate with him.

Right now, as Fang Xingjian was concealed in the spatial gaps, there were only streams of incorporeal sharp swords surrounding Fang Yueming's body, slashing on him ceaselessly. It was the second sword of the Four God-Slaying Swords—Infiltrating Void. This, together with his physique of being immune to diabolic energy, rendered Fang Yueming's light veil as useless.

The first sword of the Four God-Slaying Swords, the Rebirth, was a sword technique which built up on one's foundations as well as increased one's attributes and potential. The second sword, Infiltrating Void, was a powerful sword technique which could enter through spatial gaps and penetrate through everything. It was traceless and undetectable.

In comparison to the Astral Obscurity Sword, the Infiltrating Void was one notch higher. Even at the moment of the attack, the sword stances could still remain hidden. This prevented the opponent from being able to find out what had attacked them even until the moment of their death.

The third sword, Lightless Sword, was a sword technique of unrivalled speed, one that could slash out sword ripples which were several tens of times his agility.

The fourth and final sword was All-Conquering. This was an ultimate sword technique which combined all the Killing techniques Fang Xingjian had acquired. It could truly cut and slice through everything, even light.

Having performed 'Infiltrating Void', Fang Xingjian was just like a demonic god from beyond the heavens, and Fang Yueming was completely unable to detect him. He could not understand what was going on at all and just watched as the light veil encompassing him get hacked at and eventually dissipate.

Seeing the light veil, it became clear to Fang Xingjian that this was probably the power Li Shuanghua had left behind in Fang Yueming to protect him. This was also the power which Fang Xingjian had detected to be hidden in Fang Yueming's body.

"Who's there?!

"Who's attacking me?!" Fang Yueming bellowed loudly.

Fang Xingjian's voice rang out from all directions, "Fang Yueming, have a good taste of my sword arts... It is the best in the world, perfect and flawless.."

Then at the next moment, Infiltrating Void was fully activated. The incorporeal sword force exploded outward from Fang

Yueming's body. At the greatest level of mastery for the Infiltrating Void, it could penetrate through everything material as well as explode outward from all material substance in order to kill the opponent.

Amidst an overwhelming cry of agony, the sword force exploded in Fang Yueming's body, and he plunged down toward the ground, bathed in blood.

His wife let out a cry of surprise and caught him, but she felt that an overwhelming sword force was also exploding out from within her body. The couple immediately rolled onto the ground, crying out in pain. Their powerful physical strength tore the surrounding streets into debris, but that was unable to reduce the pain in their bodies in the least.

Fang Xingjian had intentionally held back, only injuring rather than killing them. This put them through extreme pain and agony..

"You little b\*stard! You're a goner! I must tear you into pieces!" Third Uncle's wife shouted loudly. "Mother! Come and save us quickly! Save us!"

As Fang Yueming suffered from serious injuries, the entire antiether formation was stopped, and Tyrant regained his effeminate and pale figure. He grinned as he watched Fang Yueming and his wife continue to struggle and cry out.

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe, Fang Can, and the remaining three members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon watched this scene in terror. If it was not because Tyrant had absorbed all the impact, they would have died long ago. Despite this, there were only five of them left.

Fang Yueming and his wife, both of whom had collapsed and were crying out in agony, wore complicated expressions.

In the spatial gaps, Fang Xingjian, who had unleashed the full

power of the Infiltrating Void, was now on his guard to the extreme. It was because he could sense that in Fang Yueming's body, an immense and extremely dark power, which was filled with the aura of dignity and order, was slowly wakening.

"Is she... finally coming?"

Then at the next moment, an emerald green glow burst out from Fang Yueming's eyes, and the voice of an old lady came out from Fang Yueming's throat. "You vile spawn! Are you trying to kill your uncle?!"

Fang Xingjian's voice, which was filled with killing intent, caused the entire sky to vibrate as he said, "Li Shuanghua, this good-fornothing causes families to break up and decimates people just for the sake of some shares and patent rights. For the past few years, he has been throwing his weight about, bringing harm to countless innocent people. Today, I must kill him with my sword. Stop me if you can."

### Chapter 488: Windthunder

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, Fang Yueming's expression became even more savage.

No, it was not Fang Yueming's expression. The physical body of Fang Clan's third son was now under Li Shuanghua's complete control.

Her power and consciousness which had been left behind in Fang Yueming's body were now finally awakened in this crisis.

A Divine level expert... Just a hint of their martial will could affect the physical world, just a single thought from them could create tornadoes, and just a hint of their consciousness could create a tsunami.

Layers and layers of green magic prints rose from Fang Yueming's body incessantly. Accompanied by a will which was extremely dignified and majestic, everyone felt as if their bodies were no longer within their control.

Conferred Knights could use their Heaven's Perception to sense the area within a ten meter radius, but the will of a Divine level expert was over ten or even 100 times more powerful than the will of a Conferred Knight. In this instant, Li Shuanghua's will had already encompassed the space which was over 1,000 meters in radius, and the space seemed to distort continuously. That was from Li Shuanghua's consciousness unconsciously distorting the space.

When everyone present saw this scene, their countenances turned extremely grim. The power of a Divine level expert was far too terrifying. Just a single movement, or a single thought, could affect the space which was within a 1,000 meter radius.

Fang Xingjian, who was hiding in the spatial gaps, also felt shocked.

However, his martial will was extremely strong, so how could he possibly be frightened? He immediately activated his Infiltrating Void at full power once again, and streams of sword force were sent gushing into Fang Yueming's body. The sword force exploded where his blood vessels, nerves, brain, and even heart were located.

However, Fang Xingjian's action this time around only caused Fang Yueming's body to shiver a little, leaving him unscathed.

Fang Yueming's body was now completely covered up by layers of green energy, on the inside and the outside. This power which seemed similar to green diabolic energy was not really the evil god's power. It was actually Li Shuanghua's power.

She had refined the diabolic energy into her own power. Right now, she was having them encompass Fang Yueming's entire body, right down to every single physical particle. With this, Fang Xingjian's sword force was forcibly fended off.

At the next moment, Li Shuanghua's (Fang Yueming's) eyes burst out with green light. Layers of martial will seemed as if they were traversing through the world, searching into each and every spatial gap.

The power of a Divine level expert's martial will was not only able to affect the physical world. It could also conduct the most detailed scan through the spatial gaps.

Being highly adaptable, a Divine level expert's martial will would encompass 1,000 meters when it was great and powerful, and penetrate deep into spatial gaps when fine and tiny. This was what a Divine level expert's martial will was like.

"I've found you!"

At the next moment, green light burst forth explosively in the void space. Fang Xingjian's silhouette suddenly appeared and plunged down at rapid speed from midair. With a tremendous

boom, he smashed down into the ground, causing the ground to tremor, rippling like huge waves and pushing away large areas of buildings.

Sensing such a terrifying prowess, Third Uncle's wife laughed out loud, "You little b\*stard, weren't you being very arrogant? Didn't you want to be treacherous and a heretic? Today, we'll let you know just how different you are from a Divine level expert."

However, at the next moment, looking at Li Shuanghua's green eyes which had turned in her direction, Third Uncle's wife immediately shut her mouth from fright.

"You're our Fang Clan's daughter-in-law. It's improper for you to be shouting so loudly."

Third Uncle's wife immediately nodded like a docile little chick.

Li Shuanghua looked toward the direction Fang Xingjian had plunged down into and said coldly, "Vile spawn, are you still going to resist?"

At the next moment, invisible sword forces exploded within a ten meter range from Li Shuanghua's body, both inside and outside her body. The explosions caused the streams of green light encompassing Li Shuanghua to tremble wildly. There seemed to be countless green sparks splattering out as well.

"It's useless," Li Shuanghua said coldly, "A Divine level's martial will is even sturdier than a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon. Its scanning range can reach out to 1,000 meters, and the rate of transmission is at the speed of light. It can scan right down to physical particles and into spatial gaps.

"What do you have to go against me?"

With a loud boom, Fang Xingjian was once again blasted out from the spatial gaps. After he plunged down to the ground, beams of green light incessantly blasted against his body in void space. That was Li Shuanghua using her martial will to strike him directly.

A Divine level expert's martial allowed them to affect the physical world within 1,000 meters as they wished. This was especially so when the martial will was a type of electromagnetic wave which could transmit at light speed, preventing the person receiving the attack from fending off or avoiding it. The target would only be able to take the attacks as they came.

Boom boom boom! As the attacks were launched wildly, Li Shuanghua simply stood where she was. With a change in her thoughts, green light flashed explosively in the void space, and surges of invisible martial will continued to strike directly against Fang Xingjian's body, smashing him over 50 meters underground.

"You vile spawn! Surrender now!"

Accompanied by a thunderous bellow, which resonated across the skies and under the outburst of green light, Li Shuanghua's martial will materialized into a huge green palm. It was covered with various green shining magic printsand exuded a profound, long-lasting, mysterious, and cool aura.

With the appearance of this palm, the atmosphere in the air above the entire Demonic City seemed as if it was being controlled as countless tornadoes gathered, compressing the air more and more. Many pure white spheres were formed as part of Li Shuanghua's renowned ultimate technique—Cloudmist Windthunder.

The moment each atmospheric compression of Cloudmist Windthunder exploded, the shock waves formed from the explosions could destroy the buildings within a 100 meter range.

Right now, numerous Cloudmist Windthunders appeared, densely packed, in the sky. It was a scene which would really give a person the chills.

Everyone was thinking that if these Cloudmist Windthunders

were to explode, would that not mean that at least half of Demonic City would be blasted away?

Second Uncle Fang Yuehe's eyes were filled with disappointment. One of the reasons for that was because as a Divine level expert, Li Shuanghua's prowess was far too great. The moment she took action, Fang Xingjian, who had suppressed the entire scene earlier, had no means of fighting back.

Another reason was because he secretly hated how Li Shuanghua was biased. To think that she had left her consciousness and powers in Fang Yueming's body. Earlier on, even when Fang Xingjian's hands grabbed him, Li Shuanghua had not come out to protect him.

'I'll probably never be able to become the head of the Fang Clan as long as my mother is around.'

As for Fang Xingjian, after once again witnessing the prowess of a Divine level expert, no one felt that he still had any hope for the future. He would just be a stepping stone which would better bring out the shine of how powerful a Divine level expert was.

Looking at the densely packed Windthunders in the sky, a cold gleam exploded in Fang Xingjian's eyes. "Li Shuanghua, since I said that I'll be killing Fang Yueming today, I'll definitely be killing him. There's no way that you'll be able to save him no matter how much you try."

Li Shuanghua bellowed coldly, "B\*stard. Going against the people above you and assaulting your seniors... How can you possibly still have the shame to stay alive?!"

Fang Xingjian let out a loud laugh and said, "Li Shuanghua, you're still not going to open your eyes and see what kind of useless son you've given birth to? He is arrogant, acts like a tyrant, and his talent is extremely bad. Yet he only knows how to be jealous of those with talent and tries to get rid of people who are dissidents to him.

"Right now, even I alone would be able to beat up this entire group of people. Even if I leave elders like these alone, it would just be trouble. What does it matter if I kill all of them?"

"Abominable!"

With a furious bellow, Li Shuanghua sent the Windthunders charging down toward Fang Xingjian's body.

# Chapter 489: Retreat

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed into fine slits, and it seemed as if endless sword light was running turbulent in them. His Heaven's Perception was unleashed to its limits as he continued to absorb all light waves and sound waves, analyzing the locations, directions, and speed of the Windthunders.

Then the Four God-Slaying Swords' third sword, Light Pursuit, was activated.

This sword technique, which pursued extreme speed, was suddenly activated. In Fang Xingjian's eyes, the entire world had become so slow that it was as if everything had come to a standstill.

The densely packed Windthunders in the sky seemed to have frozen in midair. Each gap between them and each flaw they had were now apparent to Fang Xingjian.

Then a stream of sword light appeared with a flash out from the first Windthunder that landed. It was followed by a second stream, a third stream, a fourth stream...

The densely packed streams of sword light pierced through the Windthunders, one after another...

Light Pursuit was activated at full power, and with just a single thought, over one million streams of sword ripples swept out across the air, turning each and every Windthunder into powder.

In this space, which seemed to be almost at a complete standstill, all the Windthunders started to swell up slightly. They were all going to explode and scatter completely in the air in the next few seconds, blasting a tremendous hole in the atmosphere of the entire Demonic City.

Fang Xingjian's gaze once again turned toward Li Shuanghua. Then at the next instant, several hundred thousand streams of sword ripples gushed forth within a millisecond.

Right now, Li Shuanghua's physical body was not present. She had only left a part of her power and consciousness in Fang Yueming's body. Earlier, she could still fend off Fang Xingjian's ordinary slashes. However, right now, every single physical particle in Fang Yueming's body was being slashed consecutively by several tens of streams of sword ripples. Being attacked by such a high density and frequency attack, even the power she had left behind was unable to fend it off.

Kacha kacha kacha. In almost one-hundredth of a second, Fang Yueming suffered from tens of millions of slashes. At the next moment, the burst of green light surrounding his body was completely shattered, and he was cut up into a bloody mess, practically turned into a lump of meat paste.

However, Li Shuanghua was a Divine level expert after all. For Fang Xingjian to be attacking in one-hundredth of a second, he had already reached his limits. So, just as Fang Yueming's body was on the verge of death and the one-hundredth of a second had already passed, Li Shuanghua finally made her move. Completely encompassed by layers upon layers of green light, Fang Yueming's body was seemed as though it was pushed by endless waves from the atmosphere, and he disappeared into the horizon after a slight pause.

In order to protect her son's physical body, Li Shuanghua had directly controlled the atmosphere and transported Fang Yueming away. The only thing left behind was a voice filled with killing intent, resonating in midair.

However, having faced such an attack, even if Fang Yueming could survive, he would be a complete cripple.

"You vile spawn. My physical body isn't present today, so I shall spare your life for now. The next time we meet, I'll definitely suppress you personally so that you won't get to keep on living and

bringing shame to our Fang Clan."

Concurrently, a stream of green light flashed explosively and blasted against Fang Xingjian's body at the speed of light, preventing him from giving chase. After Fang Xingjian sent out several hundreds of thousands of sword ripples slashing out to disintegrate the green light instantly, Fang Yueming's figure was nowhere to be found. He had escaped several hundreds of kilometers away and then disappeared.

Watching this scene, everyone was stunned.

Li Shuanghua, who had managed to suppress Fang Xingjian completely earlier, had made her escape?

Everyone seemed to find it hard to accept this scene.

It was not until when Fang Xingjian appeared in the void space, sending his domineering sword intent gushing out and striking against everyone's bodies, that someone reacted.

As a patter sound rang out, as if unable to withstand the pressure from Fang Xingjian's sword intent, the remaining members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon all kneeled down to the ground.

Fang Can looked in horror at Fang Xingjian who was up in the air. To think that he could force a Divine level expert's consciousness to withdraw... Just how terrifying was his battle prowess?

Third Uncle's wife also looked with disbelief in the direction Fang Yueming had disappeared to as she mumbled to herself, "How is that possible? How could this be? To think that this little b\*stard managed to force Mother's power to draw back?"

The moment she finished saying this, she felt an immense pain coming from her face. As a tremendous force exploded on her face, she was sent spinning and flying out with a boom, knocking into ten over buildings and causing them to collapsed. She then landed into a pile of ruins.

"Who hit me?!"

Struggling to get to her feet, Third Uncle's wife spurted out a mouthful of blood, together with a few teeth. She lifted her head in fury, only to see Fang Xingjian standing before her, watching her with a cold gaze. Hints of sword intent circulated around her body, and it felt as if a basin of cold water had been poured down on her.

'If I speak carelessly, he'll really kill me.'

Third Uncle's wife shuddered and said while trembling, "I... I'm from the Hua Clan. You've already offended Li Shuanghua. If you kill me, our Hua Clan won't let you off either."

Fang Xingjian looked at her coldly, as if he were looking at a piece of pork served on a dish. "I hit you because of your impertinent words. The reason I'm not killing you is because your sin isn't deserving of death. It has no relations with the Hua Clan at all.

"However, you helped Fang Yueming to set up the anti-ether formation. I can't let this go just like that."

At the next moment, Hua Meimei let out an agonizing cry and collapsed. She felt as if something sharp had exploded in her mind. That was from Fang Xingjian tapping directly into her mind using the Infiltrating Void. From that day onward, her limbs would be completely uncoordinated, and she would never be able to perfectly coordinate her physical body's power. She would not be able to cultivate martial arts for life and would only remain an ordinary person.

Turning his head, Fang Xingjian looked toward the members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon who were present and said coldly, "From today onward, I'll be the head of the Fang Clan. Do any of you have anything to say?"

Everyone exchanged glances. Although Fang Xingjian had pushed back Li Shuanghua this once, it had only been her clone after all. They were still afraid that Li Shuanghua would come after them in

the future if they were to surrender to Fang Xingjian completely.

However, Fang Xingjian was before them right now. If they did not agree, they were afraid that he would kill them with a single slash of his sword.

Just as everyone was hesitant on what to do, Second Uncle Fang Yuehe took a step forward and said, "Xingjian, with your current abilities and sword arts mastery, I have no objections for you to become the clan head.

"Before the battle between you and Mother is truly decided, we'll also help you to manage the clan temporarily."

Fang Yueming made his point very clear. Before the victor between Fang Xingjian and Li Shuanghua was really decided, they would help Fang Xingjian to manage the clan. However, once Li Shuanghua won against Fang Xingjian, they would pledge their loyalty to Li Shuanghua. Basically, they would just listen to whoever turned out to be the winner.

However, even if that was the case, they would definitely still suffer from Li Shuanghua's wrath after the whole matter was over.

The reason that Fang Yuehe took the lead to say this was clearly because he was aggrieved by his Mother's biasedness.

The others were troubled expressions. However, when they sensed the increasingly intense killing intent coming from Fang Xingjian, they could only nod in agreement helplessly.

Fang Xingjian was aware that it was impossible for them to completely submit to him before the Divine level expert Li Shuanghua was defeated. He nodded slightly and said, "Help me spread the word that I'll be Fang Clan's clan head from today onward. Li Shuanghua has been a negative example over the years, acting like a tyrant. She is no longer fit to continue to take the position as the clan head.

"All of Fang Clan's influences in Demonic City must come to

pledge their loyalty to me within three hours. Otherwise, they'll be seen to have rebelled against the clan together with Li Shuanghua."

Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed. He had not expected that for the sake of her third son, Li Shuanghua would be able to ignore the loss of her reputation as a Divine level expert and withdraw just like that.

The thing he was most worried about at the moment was that Li Shuanghua did not care about her reputation at all and would choose not to come look for him. He was worried that she would choose to bear with it for now, for the sake of the Divine Remains Equipment, and only decide on the next action after she had successfully forged the Divine Remains Equipment. If that were the case, the methods he could choose to use would be too little.

Therefore, he decided to go with the current plan as he thought with great feelings of hatred, 'I don't believe that even this won't be able to force you out.'

Everyone nodded bitterly, knowing that a huge storm would be brewing in Demonic City.

This was also the truth. With the accelerated networking of the modern society, the news of Fang Xingjian pushing back Li Shuanghua's clone had spread throughout the entire Demonic City in less than half an hour. Then it spread toward all the major influences on Earth.

Of course, only the various powerful clans, influences, and experts knew of this piece of news. Ordinary people only heard that a gas explosion had occurred in Demonic City. They knew nothing of the battle between experts or the division of the Fang Clan.

Then as the piece of news that Fang Xingjian had sent out became known by more and more influential people, more and more people rushed over to Demonic City in great anticipation for the great show which would be broadcasted.

# Chapter 490: Federation

At the highest level of a building with 200 floors, and in the most luxurious room of the entire Demonic City, Fang Xingjian looked down at Demonic City below his feet as it beamed with brilliant lights. All kinds of sword intent continued to seethe in his mind.

Behind him, Tyrant was lazing on the sofa. His eyes seemed to be shut and yet they were not really so. It was as if he was dozing off.

Fang Xingjian threw him a glance and said, "Why have you become lazier and lazier of late? Cultivating one's martial will is like sailing against the currents. If you don't advance, you'll end up falling further back. If you continue being so lazy, your martial will will probably become increasingly weaker."

Tyrant opened his eyes and said lazily, "I joined you guys to interact with you in seclusion previously, and I have a clear plan for my future path now.

"I feel that something like black magic isn't something prepared for us humans. Just relying on black magic can only increase one's battle prowess, yet it is difficult to bring one's realm up. It's more of a means of attacking intended for living creatures that are powerful to begin with.

"Therefore, in order to let myself attain a breakthrough to the Divine level, I must combine the Knight's means of tempering the will and physical body."

Fang Xingjian nodded, "That's right. It's the same for magic prints and black magic. Borrowing the idea of how Knights cultivate can better help you attain a breakthrough to the Divine level.

"This time around, when you went against the many experts from the Fang Clan by yourself, I could tell that you were already able to have a great control of your physical body and will. You also showed signs of advancement in your martial arts, as well as progression in your fist intent."

Back when Tyrant had single-handedly fought against the many experts from the Fang Clan, each punch and kick that Tyrant displayed had not only been accompanied with extremely explosive and violent physical strength. It had also come with a world-crushing, beast-roaring state. However, the fist intent seemed more vague and hazy, having yet to be fully nurtured.

"That's right. But after I saw your exchange with Li Shuanghua, my level of comprehension went up a notch," Tyrant said. "You press forward with an indomitable will because you have the support of your extraordinary talent.

"I don't have your talent. If I charge on forward without knowing how to advance or retreat at the right moment, I may end up completely exhausted like a meteor one day.

"Therefore, as I progress, I need to rest even more.

"When I'm fighting, I must be fierce and domineering like a demonic god from hell. But during ordinary days, I must enjoy myself and nurture my spirit."

As Tyrant said this, he smiled. That feeling of laziness he exuded was even stronger now. He was like a huge beast laying down prone, turning around and yawning, slowly nurturing his physical strength.

"The true path of cultivation is to alternate the tension between tightened and relaxed. I'm unable to cultivate in the same way as you do. If I keep myself that tense all the time, I'll collapse. So, I can only choose to cultivate in another way.."

Fang Xingjian did not say anything. He merely thought of the remaining three years of his lifespan and nodded slowly. "This is a way as well. It's all good as long as you've found a way that suits you."

Tyrant looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Then what about you? Although Fang Qian is unaware, I am fully aware that your Four God-Slaying Swords technique doesn't just have four swords. There's still the concealed profoundness of that fifth sword. That sword move is probably the one that can truly bring down a Divine level expert.

"Your comprehension must now be greater than mine after your exchange with Li Shuanghua's clone this time around."

"I did gain some comprehension." Fang Xingjian lifted his head and looked toward the sky, gazing at the starry night sky. He said, "The will of Divine level experts is even more powerful than I expected. If I want to really complete the fifth sword, I still need some time."

It was because Fang Xingjian was still unable to perform the fifth sword independently that the Four God-Slaying Swords was still called as such.

However, what Fang Xingjian did not share was that although he was unable to perform it by himself, he could perform the fifth sword once he activated the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

This was also the trump card Fang Xingjian had prepared for when he would go against the actual Li Shuanghua.

At that moment, there was the sound of someone knocking on the door. Then Second Uncle Fang Yuehe came in. He wore a complicated gaze as he looked toward Fang Xingjian, who had his back to him, and said, "Xingjian. Time's up. There are still seven people who haven't come."

Saying that, Fang Yuehe placed a stack of documents on the table, and Fang Xingjian started scanning through these documents with his Heaven's Perception.

The people, whom they were waiting for, were all either the presidents of the various companies which were under the Fang

Clan, the commanders of the various bases, or the leaders of special troops.

There were a total of seven of them, and they were all considered as the key personnel of the Fang Clan. They held control of 80% of the Fang Clan's manpower and wealth, but none of them had come to meet Fang Xingjian within the stipulated time frame to pledge their loyalties to him.

This was also within Fang Xingjian's expectations.

"Alright, let's go then," Fang Xingjian said to Tyrant, "I'll take four, you'll take three?"

"Bring them all over?"

"Bring them all over and then let them stay here to live out their old age," Fang Xingjian communicated to Tyrant through his thoughts.

Many people had guessed that Li Shuanghua would rush over with her actual body to suppress Fang Xingjian, the clan's rebel.

However, Li Shuanghua had not appeared at all. Seeing that things were gradually moving in a direction he did not hope to see, the killing intent in Fang Xingjian's heart grew increasingly stronger.

He had already made the decision that even if he had to overturn the world, he had to force Li Shuanghua out.

However, just as they were about to set off, Second Uncle Fang Yuehe's cellphone rang. The moment he picked it up, his countenance immediately changed. Then he turned to say to Fang Xingjian, "Xingjian, a representative from the Federation has come."

Before he finished his words, the door to the room was pushed opened, and a cool looking lady with short hair walked in. She was wearing high heels and a set of military uniform with a short skirt. Ta ta ta sounds came from her high heels, and she walked

straight right up to Fang Xingjian as if there were no one else around.

"Hello, Mister Fang. I'm Gao Lan, from the Planetary Defense of the Earth's Federation. I represent the Federation to order you to stop all the activities you're carrying out in Demonic City."

Fang Xingjian frowned and asked, "Earth's Federation?"

The Earth's Federation referred to the ultimate organization formed by the Earth's five strongest countries and the Five Great Clans. They practically represented the Earth's strongest influences in various domains.

"That's right. The Federation's upper echelon, as well as the various countries' leaders, are extremely unsatisfied with your recent actions in Demonic City. They hope that you can immediately stop such violent and barbaric actions. Otherwise, we can only interfere by using force."

After hearing what Gao Lan had to say, Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "Based on what I know, Li Shuanghua is one of the ten permanent council members of the Earth's Federation. Is she the one who asked you guys to come and stop me?"

That lady smiled. "Regardless of the answer, we hope that Mister Fang can be more rational and not lose your head to fury. The great influence of the Federation encompasses the entire Earth. Making an enemy of the Federation would mean that you're also making an enemy of all of Earth. I hope that you can give your reply after careful consideration. Don't act on impulse and make a rash decision that you'll regret for life just because you're young and impetuous."

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Li Shuanghua feels that I won't be able to stand up to the pressure from the Federation and that I will quietly wait for her to come back, right? Or maybe she thinks that she doesn't have to rush back and that she can suppress me by relying on the Federation's powers?"

The female military officer smiled. Although she appeared polite, she could not hide her air of superiority that was in her eyes. "Is that not the case?"

## Chapter 491: Surround and Attack

As a member of the Earth's Federation, the female military officer was very clear as to how extensive the power of the Earth's Federation was. As an organization jointly started by the Five Great Clans and five powerful countries, not only had they brought in the five strongest humans on Earth who were the five Divine level experts, they had also garnered in 80% of the countries, organizations, businesses, and main influences of the world.

Under such a tremendous power, not a single person or object would be able to resist. Whoever or whatever dared to resist would all be crushed into powder by extreme power.

Especially since the influence of the Divine level experts had been growing for the past few years. The Federation's influence had continued to grow rapidly, and it had truly become the Earth's strongest power.

This was also not the first time that the female military officer had encountered people who were supposedly experts, leaders, or dictators. However, when they faced the Federation, these people immediately turned into trembling little lambs.

Therefore, she smiled quietly, as if waiting for Fang Xingjian's terror and anxiety.

However, Fang Xingjian's reaction seemed to be completely beyond her expectations. He seemed extremely calm, feeling neither fury nor terror. He merely asked curiously, "Haven't you guys thought of the possibility that I can not listen to your requests?"

"Huh?" The female military officer seemed to have yet to react to Fang Xingjian's words.

Fang Xingjian shook his head, "You people have stayed too long in a safe environment and think that power, regulations, and society is everything. Haven't you people ever thought that if an overwhelming power ever was to appear, all the authority, wealth, and power that you usually rely on would all be useless?"

Fang Xingjian understood that Earth was different from Miracle World after all. Their societal rules and ways of thinking had been seeping in for several hundreds or thousands of years. They were nothing something that a few strong experts could change in a mere ten or so years.

Moreover, the Earth's military forces were equipped with varied high technology items and the density of the ether divine art and diabolic energy here were both extremely low.

Therefore, the people here did not revere the strong as blatantly nor as much as compared to those in Miracle World. The people here were more used to relying on politics, wealth, influences, and military force to resolve issues.

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, the female military officer laughed in contempt as she looked at Fang Xingjian as if she was staring at an idiot, "Do you think that you're that overwhelming power?"

Fang Xingjian did not reply. The reason he had dared to come to Demonic City to face Divine level experts was clearly because he had made his own assessments.

The diabolic energy on Earth was weak. Moreover, Fang Xingjian himself was immune to diabolic energy. This would result in all the Divine level mystical prints Warriors being unable to rely on their diabolic energy, thus only able to rely on their own power to fight against him.

In a battle of physical strength, there was no overwhelming difference between Divine level experts and level 29 experts. For example, the only area in which an existence like Li Shuanghua was more powerful than him would be her martial will.

From the look of things, his 'Light Pursuit' could already close this gap through extreme high speed sword techniques. Moreover, he still had his fourth sword, as well as the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Terra Ingurgitation, and his fifth sword which he had not performed back then.

On Earth, Fang Xingjian's abilities were sufficient to allow him to fight against Divine level experts. Since that was the case, how could he possibly be making compromises?

"Li Shuanghua has yet to take my abilities in high regard? She feels that you good-for-nothings are enough to stop me? Then I'll make her see how ridiculously wrong she is."

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at the female military officer and calmly said, "Scram. Tell the people from the Federation that unless they immediately break off ties with Li Shuanghua, expel her from her position as a permanent council member, and get her to either hand over my mother's remains or tell me where she is. Otherwise, I will not stop.

"I will make you guys understand that not only are you forbidden to go against me, but if you were to meet my enemies and not immediately chop them up into pieces and bring them to me, you'll all suffer the most painful and bloody revenge from me."

The female military officer looked at Fang Xingjian as if she was looking at a fool. However, the next moment, she sensed a surge of sword intent entering her brain from the top of her skull. Her own will was unable to stand up for a fight before this sword intent and her body was instantly and completely controlled by this will. She dropped to the ground and rolled out of the place.

The female military officer continued rolling on the ground, entering the lift, then exiting from the lift at the first story, and then continued all the way out of the building.

Covered in dirt and dust, she stood up, wearing an infuriated expression. As she looked in the direction of the building's highest

story, she gritted her teeth and said, "This b\*stard! This lunatic!"

Her cellphone rang, and when she picked it up, a man's voice could be heard, "How was it?"

"He rejected!" the female military officer said furiously. "This guy is extremely stubborn! If we don't teach him a lesson, he won't know who he is up against!

"Take action! Take action immediately!

"We will earn great merit as long as we apprehend him!"

A short while later, through the sound waves and light waves Fang Xingjian was absorbing, he could sense that over 100 people had barged into the building. Many of the levels were being attacked and taken over. They were making their way up to the highest story at an astonishing speed.

Each of these people were covered in armor. They looked as if they were fully equipped robots, as if they were the warriors of the future.

Ordinary walls and levels were unable to stop them. With the enhancements from their mechanical exoskeletons, no weapons could penetrate them and all of them had great strength. Even Fang Clan's Black-Crystal Armored Soldiers were brought down by them without being able to show any form of resistance.

From the bottom, the female military officer looked at the mecha troop that was rapidly heading upward in the building and said with a cold smile, "This is the Federation's newest mecha troop. Each set of equipment they are wearing are formed from three layers of explosion-proof metal, providing resistance against explosions, from being pierced, from bullets, as well as high and low temperatures. They are even equipped with the newest exoskeleton power system, which allows the explosive burst of their strength and agility to be magnified by ten times or even more.

"When matched with top quality ion rifles and circular lightning swords, their damage prowess could easily match that of second transition Conferred Knights.

"Each member of the troop has also undergone a long period of hypnotism and medicinal injections. They are all highly experienced soldiers with wills of steel. Unless it is by Divine level experts' martial wills, they won't be suppressed by any things such as fist intent or sword intent.

"Moreover, each of them are also second transition magic prints Warriors for which the Federation has invested tens of millions to nurture."

Next to her, another military officer nodded and said, "As long as they can successfully apprehend Fang Xingjian this time around, not only will we be able to get full support from Madam Li Shuanghua, but we'll also be able to expand our troop and become one of the core troops of the Federation."

The female military officer broke into a confident smile. Over 100 level 29 magic prints Warriors were all equipped with the best equipments. Since its very beginnings, this troop had yet to fail any missions and they had even had the record of suppressing the rebellion of an elite troop formed from 100,000 men with 100 soldiers alone.

In her mind, Fang Xingjian was doomed.

Not long after their conversation, the armored warriors who were moving along the corridors at rapid speed fell, one after another.

After being swept through by Fang Xingjian's sword intent, the fervent beliefs and steel wills formed by their usual training were not worth a mention. One after another, their consciousnesses were attacked by the sword intent and they were knocked out unconscious.

Ten minutes later, the female military officer stood at the building's entrance with a grim countenance as she watched the unconscious mecha warriors being brought out one after another.

Suddenly, blood started flowing from her seven apertures. A large amount of her capillaries had been cut open and blood was spurting from them. Although the damage was not serious, her appearance was very scary.

It was then that the female military officer finally realized that as long as Fang Xingjian wanted to, he could easily kill her whenever he would want to.

Terrifying sword intent seethed in her consciousness, leaving behind seeds of terror in her heart. Unless she could defeat Fang Xingjian, she would forever have a great flaw in her will for life, unable to make any further progress. For several decades from that day onward, she would be plagued by nightmares of Fang Xingjian every single night.

However, she could no longer care much about it. Running over to her car, she made her escape immediately, absolutely terrified.

# Chapter 492: Pursue and Attack

Fang Xingjian stood before the full-length window on the highest story of the building. Looking down at the mecha warriors who were being moved out ceaselessly, as well as the female military officer who had escaped, Fang Xingjian said to Tyrant, "You stay here and watch the place. I'll follow them to take a look."

At the next moment, the Infiltrating Void was activated, and he darted into spatial gaps and completely disappeared.

. . .

Elsewhere, the female military officer was in a limousine which was moving at a rapid speed of 100 kilometers per hour. The street, along which the car was moving, had already been cleared off in advance.

The female military officer looked at the incoming call on her cellphone with a grim countenance.

"No, we failed.

"Yes... Yes... Yes...

"We'll be heading over immediately...

"I understand."

After the female military officer put down her cellphone, she got a shock. It was because she realized that without her knowing when, Fang Xingjian had taken a seat opposite her.

One of her hands quickly reached for the gun she had, but Fang Xingjian only had to send out his sword intent before her body completely stiffened up, rendering her unable to move.

Hints of a desire to struggle, hesitation, and desperation flashed in her eyes. Her will was completely suppressed by Fang Xingjian, just like a rock knocking against an egg, crushing it into bits. She could no longer summon any power to resist. "Who were you reporting to? Where are the seven members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon who went against me?"

The female military officer said in a daze, "I was reporting to General Tang. The seven members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon have all been brought over to General Tang's residence."

Fang Xingjian carried on to ask a series of questions and got a better understanding of the entire Federation.

If the Five Great Clans were said to only have taken up a 30% share in the Federation at the start, then as time went by, their development, as well as the Divine level experts' various extraordinary powers, resulted in them now controlling over 70% of the entire Federation.

Although there was internal conflict in the Federation, they would naturally join forces when they encountered external enemies.

It could be said that this time around, in Fang Xingjian's fight against Li Shuanghua, the worst possible scenario would be for him to have to fight against the Federation and the other four Divine level experts.

This would happen unless Fang Xingjian could continue on undefeated, killing and defeating his opponents in turn. He had to make them understand that the price of them going up against him was much higher than for them to make an enemy out of Li Shuanghua.

General Tang, whom the female military officer had contacted, was Li Shuanghua's representative in the Planetary Defense of the Earth's Federation. He controlled the power of the troops in the Planetary Defense.

'I shall unroot all of your influences in the Federation completely. Let's see if you'll come out then.'

"Where is General Tang? Bring me to him."

...

Outside a mountain villa in Demonic City's countryside, Fang Xingjian strolled in between spatial gaps, as if he were taking an idle stroll in a garden. In merely a few seconds, he managed to pass by many guard posts, but he also found a small surprise.

Three young men dressed in black were slowly getting closer to the external wall of the villa.

'If there are Divine level experts lying in ambush, the three of them would serve well as scouts.

'And with these newbies' abilities, they're doomed to die if they enter. I can consider ensuring their safety if I follow them.'

After giving it some thought, Fang Xingjian followed behind the three young men.

Looking at the majestic villa, the young man in the lead, who had slightly tanned skin, said, "It's right here. Based on the surveillance camera on the highway, my younger sister was eventually brought to this place."

Beside him, another young man said, "Ah Hao, this place seems to be the military's territory. Maybe we shouldn't be barging in..."

Another young man with a buzz cut also said, "I heard that a high ranking military officer stays here. What on earth did your younger sister get herself into?"

The slightly tanned young man smiled and said, "I've already investigated. My sister wasn't the only one who was brought here after going missing. A number of young girls have also gone missing here. There were even some female stars who came by this place. What did you think could happen?"

The countenance of the young man with a buzz cut changed, and he said, "Ah Hao, is what you said for real? If that's the case, the person inside is probably very dangerous. He's definitely a highly ranked officer."

The slightly tanned Ah Hao said, "If you guys want to leave, then go on. Before they died, my parents left my younger sister in my care. Even if I die here, I must go in and check it out."

The young man with a buzz cut then immediately said, "Ah Hao, what kind of people do you think we are? People from our Righteous Dojo are all good brothers. In the worst scenario, we can just die together. I'm going in with you!"

The other long-haired young man hesitated for a moment before refusing to follow them. "I can't go in. I still have to take care of my grandmother. Ah Hao, I'm sorry, I really cannot go with you."

The two young men climbed over the wall, and the corners of Fang Xingjian's lips curled up slightly. He had already decided on saving the lives of these two young men.

It was a pity that Ah Hao and the young man with a buzz cut were only at first transition level and their ability to sneak in and investigate was extremely weak. At almost the same instant when they went over the wall, they were detected by the infrared rays of the security system. Then just two minutes later, they were already surrounded by a large number of soldiers.

A one-eyed military officer smiled coldly as he looked at the two young men who were now surrounded. "The two of you are really brave to dare barge into this place."

As he spoke, he waved his hand, and over ten soldiers charged forth to seize the two young men. As the two young men were only at first transition, they were completely suppressed in the blink of an eye.

However, just as Ah Hao was about to be seized, Fang Xingjian, who was hiding in the spatial gaps, suddenly pointed out with a finger, releasing a stream of sword intent onto Ah Hao.

At the next moment, it was as if Ah Hao had received divine help, and he struck out with his palm. A tremendous boom rang out, and

powerful air currents shot out in all directions. Amidst violent sword Qis, streams of sword force shot out in all directions from the center of his palm. The explosive outburst of power in this moment seemed as if several hundreds of thousands of kilograms worth of explosive had gone off.

As a tremor ran through the ground and the mountains shook, half the villa was turned into flat land. The area within several tens of thousands meters turned into ruins, and several hundreds of soldiers were killed by the blast. Only Ah Hao and his friend remained standing there, looking at the ruins before them.

Ah Hao stared at his palm in a daze, as if he could not believe that he was the one who had done this.

"An expert!" That one-eyed military officer bellowed and darted out from the ruins. He glared at Ah Hao and said, "I'm the Planetary Defense's World Demolition Fervent Saber. An expert like you is definitely not a nobody. Tell me..."

Ah Hao unconsciously punched out across space, and the second transition level 29 magic prints Warrior exploded, sending a sheet of blood rain down.

Under his companion's astonished gaze, Ah Hao stomped one of his legs down onto the ground. Then the area within one kilometer exploded instantly, revealing a large area of underground structures. This was the true face of the mountain villa.

At the next moment, several tens of powerful auras locked onto Ah Hao and his friend, and endless killing intent gushed toward them.

The young man with the buzz haircut opened his mouth wide and said in astonishment, "F\*ck. Ah Hao, you're incredible!"

# Chapter 493: Too Weak

Ah Hao was looking at this scene in a daze. He said in slight disbelief, "I'm actually this amazing?

"I'm actually so f\*cking amazing?"

At that moment, several tens of experts emerged from the underground base, eight of whom were securely guarded in the center.

Seven of them were the members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon who were protected at this villa. The remaining person, a thin old man with a full beard, was General Tang, the Fang Clan's representative in the military.

Although he appeared to be very old, he still had great vigor and exuded strong valiance. He seemed to be a person who shouldn't be underestimated.

An old president from one of the Fang Clan's organizations shouted out as he looked anxiously at the state of the ruins, "Is Fang Xingjian here?! Is Fang Xingjian here?!"

General Tang, who was beside him, gave him a slap and shouted, "What are you screaming for? If you don't wish to die, then just stay here quietly."

As he spoke, he had already walked up till he was 100 meters away from Ah Hao. "Kid, who are you? Do you know where you've barged into?"

Ah Hao looked at the crowd of people who were all wearing military uniforms. Even if he did not recognize the components on their uniforms, he knew that this person before him was a high ranking officer. He said a little nervously, "I'm Lai Wenhao. My younger sister was abducted and brought here. Release her immediately."

"What rubbish are you talking about?" General Tang frowned. He

had initially thought that this person was someone Fang Xingjian had sent, but it seemed that this person was totally unrelated to Fang Xingjian.

General Tang waved his hand and said, "Seize them."

However, no one in the surroundings moved. In fact, they could not even stay standing as they fell in succession, let alone being able to move.

These people around General Tang were all elites in the military who were under the Fang Clan's command. There were several tens of them, and they were all level 29 magic prints Warriors. Putting aside the fact that they were experienced fighters, they were all powerful warriors who were well equipped. Yet, to think that they had all fallen without any warning!

By this moment in time, Fang Xingjian had already slowly walked out from the spatial gaps. Looking at the seven members of the Fang Clan and General Tang, who were the only ones still standing, Fang Xingjian said calmly, "You people dare to lure me here without even getting a Divine level expert to set up an ambush?"

General Tang's face trembled a little as he looked at Fang Xingjian and asked, "You're Fang Xingjian?"

Fang Xingjian did not reply and just looked at the seven members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon. The disposition he exuded was hard to fathom. Ever since he emerged from his seclusion back in Great Western City, his abilities had become increasingly unfathomable, and his sword intent was increasingly hard to grasp.

Furthermore, after his battle with Li Shuanghua's clone, this situation was growing increasingly serious. It was as if Fang Xingjian did not fit in with the rest of the world and that he would dissipate into thin air at any moment now.

When General Tang saw that he was completed ignored, a hint of fury flashed in his eyes. Then streams of green light flashed through his body, and explosive air currents burst forth from his back. He charged out toward Fang Xingjian like a rocket.

Concurrently, lightning flashed through his body and he was covered up in a layer of metallic armor.

At this moment, the power of his magic prints, muscles, and armor were all merged into one and gathered in his hands. Forming seals with his hands, he showed a 70% to 80% similarity to Li Shuanghua's large hand which was formed from her condensing her martial will. As the impact emerged from his hands, the sounds of the wind and thunder could be heard, and it was as if a myriad of thunderbolts had exploded in the sky.

Confronted with this palm strike which General Tang demonstrated at 120% of its power, Fang Xingjian casually sent his palm out to collide with General Tang's.

It was a pity that when the two palms came into contact, General Tang's face flushed red and the blood vessels throughout his body swelled up. He felt as if he had collided into an aircraft carrier and the pressure was so great that his entire body was rendered unable to move. He could only forcibly receive the blows from the surges of backlash, unable to say a single word.

Fang Xingjian's expression was very much at ease as he spoke in a soft voice, "You're so weak. Why do you still want to fight against me?"

Then at next moment, waves of power exploded in General Tang's body directly. With a loud cry, he spat out a large mouthful of blood and retreated rapidly. He even ended up stumbling and falling to the ground on his butt.

"Too weak." Fang Xingjian could not feel any happiness from breaking through General Tang's attack. He merely shook his head and said, "I know that you still can't accept this, and I know that

this won't leave a scratch on you and the Federation. Therefore, I'll spare your life.

"As for the seven people from the Fang Clan, I'll be bringing them with me. However, I'll be back again tomorrow. I hope that you guys will be able to bring me a bit of a surprise."

Fang Xingjian then turned to look at the seven members of the Fang Clan's upper echelon. With a casual brush of his sword intent, the astonishment, terror, and anxiety that the seven of them had been feeling earlier all disappeared. They walked out like the undead, headed toward the location of the Fang Clan's building.

Then Fang Xingjian looked at Ah Hao and his companion. The two of them gazed at Fang Xingjian excitedly and nervously. By now, they were well aware that everything had been due to Fang Xingjian's intervention in the background.

Fang Xingjian did not say anything but sent out his sword intent brushing toward them to tell them that Ah Hao's younger sister was under the debris over 30 meters behind them. Additionally, Fang Xingjian told them that under his intentional protection, she was unscathed.

"These two people aren't bad. I don't wish to see them dead." Fang Xingjian's words were directed toward General Tang.

Fang Xingjian believed that as long as he was still alive, no one would ever target these two young men again.

Following this, Fang Xingjian left while exuding an aura which made him seem increasingly like he was from out of this world. It was as if he did not care in the least what would happen next here.

He returned to the Fang Clan's building. However, it was not long before he understood that the Federation's attitude and counterattack would both be even more intense and fiercer than he had imagined. ...

At the center of the Demonic City, in a meeting room which belonged to the Earth's Federation, many people were engaged in an intense quarrel.

"Te...ro...rist! This is blatant terrorism! If we let off a person like this who takes the initiative to assault the military and innocent commoners, then the entire Federation's reputation will go down the drain!"

"But Fang Xingjian is very powerful. Ordinary means would probably be useless against him."

"Where are Madam Li Shuanghua and the others? It's best if we can get the Divine level experts to take action immediately. We must suppress this Fang Xingjian instantly."

"Madam Li Shuanghua, Lord Thunder Monarch, and Lord Despot haven't responded. Lord Tiandao and Lord Titan are still in Miracle World and are unable to come over for now."

Just then, General Tang, who was wrapped up in white bandages but still had hints of red blood seeping through them, started coughing. Then he said with a grim expression, "I suggest that we deploy the Zero troop."

"The Zero troop?"

"This requires the affirmation from the permanent council members, right?"

"In such a short period of time..."

General Tang spoke with a vicious expression, "Are you guys going to just watch as Fang Xingjian brings chaos to Demonic City while we're just left with no solutions?" Saying that, he clapped his hands and someone behind him brought over stacks of documents.

"This is the emergency order Madam Li Shuanghua sent out. It has already received agreement from the several other lords of the Divine level. We're to immediately deploy the Zero troop, and we must suppress Fang Xingjian within the shortest time possible, removing all odious influences."

## Chapter 494: Stubborn As A Mule

Above the Fang Clan's building, Fang Xingjian stood in midair. Each step he took would step on the void space, allowing him to stand upright in midair.

Usually, he had to step on the air at high speed in order to fly in midair. However, this time around, he did not do any action and was just standing there quietly. He was like a fish swimming in the water or a bird flying in the sky.

Tyrant, who was also floating in midair, looked down at the prosperous city and said, "You've already successfully mastered the Air Stepping specialty? With this specialty, you'll be able to tap into the earth's geomagnetic forces and use them to fly in the air. In midair, your explosive prowess will be no different from when you're on land."

As Fang Xingjian walked forward, he sensed how he was standing on the geomagnetic field. It felt no different from when he was stepping on the ground. There was also the backlash of energy, and he could run and jump as he normally did.

This was the specialty: Air Stepping. It was also the specialty Fang Xingjian had newly acquired.

During this period of time, with Tyrant's body which had reached the level of a Demigod with two tiers of perfection, it had been much easier and simpler for Fang Xingjian to condense his specialty seeds. His physical strength would change almost every minute and every second.

Tyrant looked at Fang Xingjian, who was standing in the air, and he felt a vague sense of pressure.

'Ever since this guy pushed back Li Shuanghua's clone, the aura he exudes has become increasingly unfathomable. Now, even I'm not aware of what level his sword arts mastery has reached.' Then Tyrant looked down at the prosperous city, and his eyes lit up with a curious glow, "The people in this world are really special. Although there are very few Divine level experts, the mechanisms here are very developed and it's even possible for them to mass produce level 29 experts."

As the overlapping area between the two worlds was the sea, Tyrant had followed Fang Xingjian from Miracle World's Western Sea to this world's Eastern Sea. All along, he had thought that he had simply followed Fang Xingjian to a new country.

Fang Xingjian did not reply and just continued cultivating his fifth God-Slaying Sword.

'A Divine level expert's powerful martial will can transmit at light speed, extending out to a 1,000-meter range. Therefore, it isn't practical to hope to use one's physical body to face it.

'After all, each of the other party's thoughts would be transmitted at light speed. When each thought strikes the individual, he may not even have the time to clench his fist. Therefore, it would be impossible to use one's physical body to go against it.

'Will is the only thing that can go against another will. Although my 'Light Pursuit' can result in a time lag, attacking at onehundredth of a second before they react, this little bit of time wouldn't be enough to kill them. It won't bring about an absolute advantage.

'The damaging prowess of the fourth sword, 'All-Conquering', is powerful enough, but it isn't as fast as the Light Pursuit's sword ripples. It would too easy for them to obstruct and dodge the fourth sword.

'I still need the fifth sword before I can have a decisive advantage.'

Fang Xingjian was confident that with his abilities, and the Four

God-Slaying Swords as well as the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent and the Terra Ingurgitation, he was a good match for the Earth's Divine level experts when they were on Earth, which was a unique battlefield. However, for him to be even stronger, there was a need for him to be capable of performing the fifth God-Slaying Sword.

To Fang Xingjian, this sword was one which could allow the weak to overcome the strong, and thus become able to directly kill the will of a Divine level expert. It was a purely mental sword attack.

Just as Fang Xingjian was slowly condensing his fifth sword, there was a commotion at the ground floor of the Fang Clan's building.

. . .

Fang Xingjian stood above the rooftop, looking down at the rows of walking robot soldiers. He said in surprise, "Robots?" He lifted his head and discovered many metallic monsters flying about in the air. Rows of high speed machine guns and missiles kept locking onto his body.

Fang Yuehe said a little nervously, "They are a purely mechanized troop. They are also the trump troop that our Fang Clan formed in the Federation, the Zero troop."

"Powerful Conferred Knights or Demigods, or even Divine level experts would be able to destroy an ordinary Warrior's will with just a thought. Therefore, the robot troop was specially developed to fight against consciousness attack.

"The exterior of these robots are all made from alloy, and they are equipped with various weapons which were designed to go against second transition enemies. Xingjian, you'll have to be careful."

Fang Yuehe looked at Fang Xingjian, a little worried. In a mere couple of hours, Fang Xingjian had removed Li Shuanghua from her position. However, although Fang Xingjian was the clan's head

in name, the actual management had been left to Fang Yuehe. Fang Xingjian did not even implement any restrictions on him and had no intentions on interfering at all.

This made Fang Yuehe, who had been suppressed by his younger brother and mother for an extended period of time, felt extremely exhilarated.

He even increasingly hoped that Fang Xingjian would be able to defeat Li Shuanghua and truly become the clan's head. This would allow him to maintain the status of being above many and yet reporting only to one.

Fang Xingjian listened to Fang Yuehe's introduction, looked down at the robotized troop, and shook his head. "Stubborn as a mule."

To Fang Xingjian, with his sword of 'Infiltrating Void', there would be no robot troops that could be his match. Afterall, no matter how hard or how sturdy their exteriors were, could their chips and circuits be just as sturdy?

Fang Xingjian's sword of 'Infiltrating Void' could penetrate everything physical, attacking from within his opponent's body.

'Li Shuanghua should be aware of my sword of Infiltrating Void

'Is she thinking of trying to deepen the conflict between the Federation and me? To try to kill me using another person's blade?'

Fang Xingjian laughed coldly in his heart, 'Then I'll smash that entire blade, crushing even the person holding it. I shall see if you'll come out then.'

At that moment, Fang Yuehe's cellphone rang, and he picked it up. Wearing a shocked expression, he looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "It's a call from General Tang. He wants to talk to you."

Fang Xingjian shook his head and got Fang Yuehe to hang up the phone.

He then looked at the robot troop on the ground. With a flash, he completely disappeared. Fang Xingjian activated his sword of Infiltrating Void, and streams of sword force exploded inside the robots' bodies.

Then he continued to move through the spatial gaps, massacring the surrounding robots. It felt as simple as cutting grass. His attention was not placed on this at all.

Fang Xingjian thought, 'If Li Shuanghua still doesn't appear after I've killed this batch, then I'll kill my way to the Federation's headquarters. Even if I have to turn the entire place upside down, I'll get them to tell me where she is.'

Several kilometers away, General Tang heard the busy tone from the phone and became so angry that his eyes turned bloodshot. "Arrogant! This kid is too arrogant! Mobilize all the troops! I want to beat this kid up till he kneels down and begs me!"

General Tang's expression appeared increasingly vicious as he looked at the control tower. The many green dots representing the robot warriors all flew rapidly toward the direction of Fang Clan's building.

Each of these robot warriors were worth several tens of millions and could be said to be weapons that were extremely expensive as well as extremely powerful. Not only did they render all consciousness attacks as useless, the robot warriors were even equipped with laser weapons which were targeted toward cultivators with high speed. They also had high-tech equipment which were specially invented to deal with Warriors with powerful bodies, such as ones that created vibrations in the joints of cultivators who excelled in strength.

However, the light spots in the control tower had only moved for one or two seconds, then at the next moment, all the light spots dimmed simultaneously. "Is there a problem with the communications?"

On the big screen, the streets near the Fang Clan's building were clearly presented. However, when the people from the control tower saw the rows of robots collapsing to the ground along the streets while emitting black smoke, General Tang's mouth opened wide.

Thinking of the value of this robot troop, and thinking of how much of his time and wealth he had invested to get them to what they were today, General Tang was overwhelmed with fury. Then he sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

At the next moment, everything before him turned black, and he lost consciousness.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The network isn't down..."

<sup>&</sup>quot;The control tower isn't down..."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Activate the satellites to check out the situation on the scene."

# Chapter 495: Final Warning

"Damn it! Damn it all! This Fang Xingjian is really audacious!"

"The design, invention, experiment, and production of the Zero troop took over ten billion dollars. To think that they are destroyed just like that... Someone must take the responsibility for this!"

"Old Tang is no longer suitable to continue his work in the Planetary Defense. Send him to the court-martial."

"The problem now isn't about who will be held responsible for this, but how on earth did Fang Xingjian defeat the Zero troop? You've all seen the recordings of the scene, but we don't even know what means he used."

In the Federation's meeting room, a bunch of people were breaking out in commotion. It was not that they had not expected Fang Xingjian to be capable of standing up against the Zero troop. After all, he was an expert who had been able to push back Li Shuanghua's clone.

However, what they had not expected was that Fang Xingjian could actually defeat them so easily.

At the head of the table, a middle-aged, white-skinned, bald man, whose face was filled with scars, said, "There are so many people here, but no one is able to see what means Fang Xingjian used?"

This man was the Commanding General of the Planetary Defense of the Earth's Federation. His nickname was the Flame Demon.

Hearing what the Flame Demon said, everyone fell silent. Most of the people wore a hint of guilt on their faces, yet they could not rebuke him.

The Flame Demon knocked on the table and said, "The Fang Clan sent a letter saying that it's from Fang Xingjian. Take a look at it."

He tossed a letter onto the table, and a military officer picked it up unconsciously. The military officer tore open the letter and was about to read it. However, a gush of sword intent came surging toward them at the next moment, pressing everyone in the meeting room down onto the floor. They were not even able to lift their head.

The Flame Demon's strong and bulky body smashed into the ground with a loud boom. He was also the only one present who could manage to just barely lift up his head. Clenching his teeth tightly, he glared and seethed, "This damned Fang Xingjian..."

However, Fang Xingjian's current sword intent was even more terrifying than the one he had back in the Great Western Region. After the Flame Demon just said that line, his entire head was then smashed into the ground with a boom. From then onward, the Flame Demon was no longer able to move another inch.

Simultaneously, a voice entered everyone's hearts. It was the message Fang Xingjian had left behind in the letter.

"Before 12 tonight, if you don't hand Li Shuanghua over to me or tell me where she is, I'll flatten the Federation personally."

Killing aura surged in the room, accompanied with Fang Xingjian's message. A few military officers were unable to withstand the agitation from the killing aura, and they fainted on the spot.

After a very long period of time, the sword intent finally dissipated, and the entire room turned into a state of chaos.

"Doctor! Get a doctor over here immediately!"

"All the people who fainted must be carried out immediately."

"Make way! Make way! Don't block up the exit!"

The Flame Demon smashed his fist onto the table in fury, rendering the round table in the meeting room into dust. Behind him, an adjutant asked, "Sir, what should we do? If we don't draw

a clear line from Li Shuanghua and tell Fang Xingjian her location, then Fang Xingjian will probably be bathing the headquarters here in blood tonight."

Another adjutant said, "Sir, we mustn't stay where the danger is. Regardless of our decision, it's better for us to move to another location quickly. This place is too close to Fang Xingjian. It's too dangerous."

"Damn it!" Hearing the two adujants' suggestions, the Flame Demon was even more infuriated. As the Commanding General of the Planetary Defense of the Earth's Federation, when had he even been so cowardly before?

"This Fang Xingjian is utterly lawless! A person like him who holds no regard for the society's regulations really is opposing the society as well as mankind! We must have him destroyed!

"Despot and Thunder Monarch still haven't sent their replies?"

"Lord Thunder Monarch has already been in the research room for over 30 days, and there's still no reply from him. Despot said that he enjoys seeing internal strife within the Fang Clan the most. He'll come over if he's asked to come to kill Li Shuanghua."

None of the five Divine level experts on Earth were coming forth to help the Flame Demon suppress Fang Xingjian. This was the Flame Demon's greatest worry at the moment.

However, just then, a young man, who had a 70% to 80% similarity to the Flame Demon but was much younger and had more youthful vigor, walked in. When the young man saw the infuriated Flame Demon and the chaotic meeting room, he smiled and asked, "Hi Elder Brother. It seems that you have encountered some trouble?"

Upon the young man's arrival, the Flame Demon broke into a surprised expression, "Shan Kong, why have you come back? Weren't you training in the Tower of Time?"

Shan Kong was previously part of the elite special forces of the Planetary Defense, and he was also the Flame Demon's younger brother.

Five years ago, he had been found to have aptitude for black magic and had joined the Gold Robed Mages. He had been spending a long period of time cultivating the gold-type black magic at the Tower of Time in Miracle World.

Although the Gold Robed, Silver Robed and Black Robed factions were low in number, they had always been seen as having the three strongest types of black magic for frontal battles.

Unlike the Gray Robed Mages, who performed summonings from alternate worlds to change their physical bodies, or the Green Robed Mages, who used an imitation and unification process, the Gold Robed Mages' black magic excelled in the domain of time.

The Flame Demon had always held high hopes for his younger brother. Back when Shan Kong was with the Planetary Defense, he had already been a level 29 magic prints Warrior, a powerful cultivator, and a sharp blade of the core troop. Shan Kong was a genius amongst geniuses.

During the past five years, he had been cultivating black magic in Miracle World, and his cultivation had become increasingly unfathomable. There were even many people in the Federation who felt that Shan Kong was one of the geniuses who could become the Earth's sixth Divine level expert.

"Li Shuanghua sent me news saying that you've encountered trouble."

After hearing about the situation from the Flame Demon, Shan Kong laughed out loud and said, "He's just a Demigod who has reached one tier of perfection! However, he's quite capable to be able to push back Li Shuanghua's clone. He is at most probably just at the strength of a Demigod who has two tiers of perfection."

The Flame Demon said, "That Fang Xingjian's sword arts mastery isn't to be underestimated. Shan Kong, don't be too careless."

"Brother, you've stayed on Earth for too long. Don't think that it's such a big deal for him to have destroyed so many level 29 magic prints Warriors. The level 29 magic prints Warriors on Earth are all a result of mass production. They're so much weaker compared to the level 29 Knights from Miracle World."

Shan Kong smiled, shook his head, and said, "The gap between Knights and ordinary magic prints Warriors is also the same between black magic mages and Knights. As long as they aren't people who have attained the Divine level, it doesn't matter how many people of Fang Xingjian's calibre are here. I'll kill them all."

The Flame Demon looked at the expressions of the surrounding people and said, "Shan Kong, don't underestimate Fang Xingjian too much." In his heart, the Flame Demon actually felt that his younger brother was far too arrogant and was afraid that he might offend others.

However, after having stayed in Miracle World for five years, Shan Kong was long used to the concept that Mages were of a higher status above others. Moreover, he was also a Gold Robed Mage who was quite rare in amongst the 12 factions of Mages.

Shan Kong continued, "Don't worry, Elder Brother. I will be challenging even Li Shuanghua some time later, so Fang Xingjian is of no significance at all. I want to see how far away I am from becoming a Divine level expert."

The Flame Demon shook his head helplessly, but he could only choose to trust in his younger brother. So, he started giving orders in the command post and waited for Fang Xingjian's arrival.

When it was close to 11, the Flame Demon eventually could not hold it in any longer and asked, "Shan Kong, how confident are you? Do you want me to prepare the intercontinental ballistic missile?"

Shan Kong shook his head helplessly, feeling that his elder brother was kicking up too much of a fuss. "Why is there a need for the intercontinental ballistic missile? Moreover, aren't you aware of the consequences if the intercontinental ballistic missile is used in a place like Demonic City?"

Seeing that his elder brother still wore a grim expression, Shan Kong could not help but sigh and say, "Brother, I've already learned the level 9 black magic, Gracefulness of Time. No matter how amazing Fang Xingjian is, he won't be able to defeat me."

"Gracefulness of Time? It's a level 9 black magic, so it must be very amazing?"

"Of course." Shan Kong had on a proud look. "All attacks can't surpass the speed of 30 meters per second as long as they are within a range of 50 meters around me. Not even gods will be able surpass this speed."

## Chapter 496: Rising Into The Air

"Xingjian, there's still no news from the Federation."

Fang Yuehe looked at Fang Xingjian's back and had a vague feeling as if a longsword was suddenly pressing against his body. Even his entire face felt a slight piercing pain.

Hearing Fang Yuehe's words, the killing intent in Fang Xingjian's eyes grew increasingly stronger.

Based on what Fang Qian had previously said, in another one to two days Li Shuanghua and the others would get started on refining the Divine Weapon. However, the Federation had been stalling for time.

After one day and one night, having fought three times, the Federation had yet to completely admit the situation. They even felt as if they had been lucky for pulling through the encounters, and viewed themselves with an air of superiority of being the number one influence on Earth. This made Fang Xingjian's killing intent grow increasingly stronger.

"I gave you a way out, but you're pushing the limits."

The next instant, as Fang Xingjian activated the sword of Infiltrating Void, he had completely disappeared.

Fang Xingjian had found out the location of the Planetary Defense's headquarters in Demonic City long ago. This time around, he did not plan on holding back anymore, bent on leaving a massacre behind him. This was so that the Federation's upper echelon would not think that they could continue to stall for time and that they were still able to stand up for Li Shuanghua.

Standing in midair, Fang Xingjian looked at the headquarters, which took up several hundred thousands of square meters. The entire Planetary Defense's headquarters seemed to be as big as a University campus. Countless people were patrolling about, and

various weaponry and machinery were all being prepared. Fang Xingjian could even see five to six fighter aircrafts occasionally flying through the air.

'I'm still too naive. I thought that my performance this far, having fought three consecutive times, was sufficient to astonish the Federation.

'I guess I haven't been vicious enough and this led them to think that they could maintain a neutral stand or even to subdue me.

'This time around, I must make sure that blood will flow.'

Fang Xingjian wanted to let the entire Federation know that if they did not give up on Li Shuanghua immediately, the entire Federation, the entire Earth would be faced with an unbearable and tremendous loss.

And him, Fang Xingjian, was worth a lot more than Li Shuanghua.

With a dash, Fang Xingjian, from within spatial gaps, entered over 100 meters underground. Countless sword forces that could cut down mountains and slash through rocks exploded underground, slicing through.

In a mere few minutes, Fang Xingjian had used his sword force to forcibly cut through the ground around the headquarters and to loosen up the soil, forming an oval shape. He had weakened the connection between the headquarters and the ground, and had even completely destroyed their underground defenses.

In the command post, sensing the endless tremors under his feet, the Flame Demon stood up, "What's wrong? Is there an earthquake?"

However, thinking about it, he felt that it did not make any sense. This area in Demonic City was not on the seismic belt. How could there possibly be an earthquake?

However, the tremors under his feet grew increasingly intense

and even buildings were starting to sink down slightly. Everyone started to feel that something was amiss.

The Flame Demon bellowed, "Send someone to investigate what on earth is going on!"

Almost everyone in the headquarters was mobilized as they tried to find out the reason for the tremors. However, they could not find any reason. All they knew was that the ground under their headquarters continued to tremor ceaselessly. There were even infrastructures sinking, and large areas of cracks were appearing in the ground.

All the buildings that were a street away were totally unscathed.

Hearing his subordinates' reports, sensing the endless tremors coming from under his feet, the Flame Demon frowned deeply. He looked at his younger brother worriedly and asked, "Shan Kong, do you think that Fang Xingjian's the one creating trouble underground?"

"Fang Xingjian?" Shan Kong seemed totally unconcerned. "Is he trying to dig underground and bring down our buildings?

"If he can even bring himself to do something so despicable, then I've really overestimated him."

The Flame Demon sighed and said, "If it's really him, we can't let him continue like this. We must stop him."

Just as the two of them were talking, they suddenly felt that their bodies had become lighter as they suddenly started floating upward.

"This is...?"

"There's no more gravity?"

The two of them were both level 29 magic prints Warriors and Shan Kong cultivated black magic as well. They were both extremely powerful and had very fine control over their bodies. In this moment, as they felt their bodies becoming lighter, they could sense that it was because gravity was no longer acting on their bodies.

But this was not happening only to them. All the things in the room were starting to float as well.

Outside the room, all the buildings were faintly swaying, as if they were going to float into the sky. Everyone else also slowly started to leave the ground, looking at this scene in astonishment.

Terra Ingurgitation had been activated.

The activation of the level 8 Terra Ingurgitation caused all the gravitational force within a range of eight kilometers to completely disappear. Everyone looked in a daze as their bodies started to float. They were all extremely astonished.

There was someone who was on the computer, and had floated up together with the computer...

There was someone who was taking a bath, and had floated into the air together with the water droplets...

There was a couple engaging in sex, and they screamed in shock as they began to float...

As a big city in Xin Country, the population in Demonic City was extremely high. The activation of the Terra Ingurgitation this time around immediately attracted the attention of countless people.

Fang Xingjian had gone deep underground, under countless highrise buildings. The gravitational force gathered by the Terra Ingurgitation this time around was like never before.

This terrifying power was now being guided by Fang Xingjian's Swordless Path to the surface of the ground, several hundreds of meters above his head.

50 meters underground, a clean finger suddenly appeared with a flash in void space. Then, endless terrifying power exploded from

the fingertip in an instant.

Guiding this astronomical power that could crush any human creations on Earth, the white finger was like a embroidery needle, carefully and gently tapping on the stratum above him.

The sword arts cultivation which Fang Xingjian demonstrated at this moment had almost reached an extreme level of the state of lifting something heavy as if it was light. The astronomical power was gathered onto a single finger, and skillfully unleashed like an embroidery needle.

The power started to spread out from a single point throughout the stratum, heading upward like layers upon layers of continuous drizzling rain drops.

It was precisely like a water ripple, extending outward from a single dot.

Wherever the power of Terra Ingurgitation passed by, the ground would be crushed into powder from the tremors. When the power reached 50 meters from the earth's surface, the violent explosive force became a compelling force. It pushed up the entire area of land that the headquarters took up, which was several hundreds of thousands of square meters, into the air.

With a loud rumble, under the astonished and terrified gazes of countless people in Demonic City, an area of land that was several hundred thousands of square meters, the size of a University campus, soared up into the air. It paused in midair for an instant, and then flew up into the sky at rapid speed.

On the plot of land, Shan Kong was the first one to react. He let out a cry in surprise and terror, and was about to dart out of the plot of land. However, he had only taken one step forward when the pressure coming down at extreme speed onto the plot of land from the sky turned into many invisible big hands and came pressing down on him.

From the front, back, left and right, all the air within a 50-meter range turned into astonishing tornados as the plot of land continued to accelerate and accelerate. The tornados then headed for Shan Kong.

The moment they came to a 50-meter range from Shan Kong, the speed of the tornados started slowing down more and more. However, the power of the impact was not weakened at all. They were like waves of tsunamis, slowly and firmly crushing toward Shan Kong.

### Chapter 497: Outer Space

At this moment, even with a high level magic like the Gracefulness of Time, when faced with such pressure coming from all directions, there was nothing Shan Kong could do.

Bellowing furiously, gold light burst out from Shan Kong's body and countless gold prints encompassed his body, propelling it into a crazy dash.

However, as the plot of land continued to accelerate, charging into the air, the pressure coming down from the sky got increasingly stronger. This caused Shan Kong's speed slow down significantly. Each step he took felt as if he was moving several tens of thousands of meters deep in the seas.

#### Ahhhh!!

#### Roaaarrrrr!

Shan Kong's strength gathered from his entire body once again swelled up and he suddenly expanded to become over twice as big as before. Many blood vessels in his body had burst.

Around him, more and more buildings and people were being pressed into meat pies. Under the friction produced from the high speed, flames started to show, burning everything into ashes.

The Flame Demon watched everything within his sight being smashed into meat pies and then burned into ashes.

His eyes were filled with desperation and regret, 'Fang Xingjian... You're really vicious!'

With a loud boom, the Flame Demon was completely blasted into countless pieces by the wind pressure and from the high temperature.

Shan Kong also finally managed to reach the borders of the plot of land in the final explosion. By this time, the piece of land had already reached the stratosphere. He looked down and there were nothing but white fluffy clouds under him.

The moment he was about to take a step forward and leap off the land, the wind pressure was increased to the near highest limits. With a bang, Shan Kong fell onto the ground. It was as if a palm had smashed down on a toad, he was unable to move at all.

From then on, no matter how much he struggled, no matter how much force he exerted, he could only watch as he got closer and closer to outer space.

In the end, as he got closer and closer to outer space, the air got increasingly thinner. The flames gradually disappeared and the wind pressure became increasingly lower. The temperature continued to lower incessantly and frost kept forming in the surroundings.

When Shan Kong slowly stood up with a battered body, he was slowly floating and his nose could no longer take in any air. He looked at the black space around him and his eyes were in a daze.

The entire plot of land had entered outer space. Without the obstruction from the atmosphere, it no longer decelerated, but was instead continuing to accelerate as it flew out further and further into space.

Shan Kong turned his head and looked at the small blue planet that continued to shrink in size before him. His eyes were filled with desperation.

Right now, he was the only one left alive on that piece of land.

His vitality was also slowly dissipating as the temperature continued to lower and the air continued to grow thinner.

However, till now, he had not even managed to catch a glimpse of Fang Xingjian.

"Fang Xingjian..." With a bang , Shan Kong dropped to his knees. "What an amazing Fang Xingjian..."

Suddenly, as the land continued to fly, he looked in the direction of the moon and saw that behind it, there was a huge 'Left' word that had been carved on half the moon.

"What the heck is that?!"

• • •

On Earth, the scene of the plot of land soaring into the sky of Demonic City had spread out through the entire world.

The net was filled with clips of the horrifying scene people in Demonic City had taken with their cell phones and cameras.

On weibo 1, on blogs, on various popular website portals... Everywhere, it was only discussions relating to this horrifying scene.

"On February 2037, 12.14 a.m., in the northwest district of Demonic City, a plot of land exceeding 250,000 square meters rose up into the air and broke through the atmosphere..."

"Based on the observations by the specialists from the Space Academy, after the plot of land broke through the atmosphere, it attained a breakthrough of the third cosmic velocity and will eventually fly out of the solar system about 50 years later..."

"Currently, there have been no organizations or individuals who are taking up responsibility for this event..."

"The local residents have said that after the piece of land flew up, they witnessed a man floating in midair for over five minutes..."

"The Dow Jones Industrial Average 2 took a sharp dive by 500 points this morning. We'll now invite specialists to discuss how this event would impact the world's economy."

The entire world seemed to have been stirred up by Fang Xingjian's sword attack.

However, the members of the world's top organization, the Earth's Federation, seemed to be completely silent.

They were not the only ones who were silent. All the clans who knew that this sword attack came from Fang Xingjian had all fallen silent.

. . .

North of Xin Country, Hua Clan.

Although not part of the Five Great Clans, Hua Clan was one of the Xin Country's most powerful influences. They were entrenched in the northeastern area of Xin Country, and enjoyed a monopoly over many businesses.

Right now, Hua Clan's Old Master was staring at the tablet in his hands. Standing before him, a middle-aged man said, "Father, this Fang Xingjian is too disrespectful toward us. Why did he have to cripple Meimei when he wants to find trouble for Li Shuanghua? Meimei is your granddaughter!

"We must let Fang Xingjian pay the price for this!"

The middle-aged man was clearly talking about how Fang Xingjian had crippled Hua Meimei.

This matter had enraged the entire Hua Clan. Especially after finding out that both the Federation and Li Shuanghua both wanted to deal with Fang Xingjian, all of them now wanted to be a part of it.

As the middle-aged man spoke, the other members of Hua Clan all appeared to be fired up with indignation.

However, before the middle-aged man said anything, Hua Clan's Old Master lifted his head and asked, "Which one of you can send a piece of land that has an area of 250,000 square meters flying into outer space?"

The middle-aged man smiled and said, "Father, what joke is that? Even a Divine level expert might not be able to do something like that..."

The next instant, the Old Master projected the clip from the internet with the scene of the plot of land being sent flying into space onto a larger screen.

Looking at this scene, the Hua Clan's meeting room remained silent for very long.

Hua Clan's Old Master eventually let out a sigh and said, "Just take it as if I don't have this granddaughter."

• • •

Concurrently, to the east of Demonic City, a black man with a height of over five meters who looked like a chimpanzee was soaking in a man-made hot spring. Around him, there were numerous beautiful ladies dressed in see-through clothing serving him. They poured water for him, massaged him, and cut fruits for him.

This person was the head of the Onassis Clan, one of the Five Great Clans, and also one of the Earth's five Divine level experts. He was an extremely violent person with the nickname 'Despot'.

Right now, part of the Earth's Five Great Clans were respectively the Fang Clan, the black Onassis, as well as the white-skinned Medici Clan, with a long history, and which Jessica belonged to.

As for the remaining two, one of them was the Ford Clan, who exerted control over the latest powerful technology. The other one was the Tiandao Clan, which was the most mysterious clan. No one knew what race they belonged to, and they were also the clan with the strongest Divine level expert.

Before Despot, an old black-skinned steward with a head of white hair said, "... This is the general gist of it. Clan head, should we consider handing Caroline over to him? After all, it's unwise to offend an expert like this. We can totally join forces with him to deal with Li Shuanghua. She is the true enemy of our clan."

Despot, who looked like a huge chimpanzee, said, "Hand her

over? What kind of joke is that? You want me to bow down to Fang Clan?"

The old black-skinned man had yet to react when a palm the size of a door came slamming down from the sky, slapping him into a lump of paste.

"Tell Caroline that with me around, she can continue to stay in Demonic City. If that Fang Xingjian dares to lay a hand on her, I'll tear his body into pieces."

### Chapter 498: Search

That night, the female military officer, who had once gone looking for Fang Xingjian and given him a warning, knelt down before the building's entrance, seeking Fang Xingjian's forgiveness.

All the survivors of the Planetary Defense who were related to this event had all been arrested on the charge of antisocial behavior, and they were now waiting to be trialed by the courtmartial.

Concurrently, a tremendous amount of Li Shuanghua's information, which the Federation had, was sent over and handed to Fang Xingjian.

The entire Federation seemed to have been completely subdued by Fang Xingjian's martial power.

• • •

At the center of the Pacific Ocean, above a small island which had not been recorded on maps, Fang Xingjian stood on void space. He constantly sensed the hints of light waves with his Heaven's Perception as he monitored the situation on the small island.

He had left Demonic City, the only domain which had an overlap with Miracle World. Thus, there were almost no ether particles at all here. However, for a Demigod like Fang Xingjian, the energy in his body was already sufficient to allow him to do many things.

Li Shuanghua had secretly set up a tremendous number of laboratories all over the planet, most of which even Fang Yuehe was unaware of. The only reason why the upper echelon of the Earth's Federation had a lot of information about many of the laboratories was because Li Shuanghua had utilized a lot of their resources and a large number of their specialists.

Right now, under Fang Xingjian's feet was one of the biggest laboratories Li Shuanghua possessed. It was also the one with the highest possibility of being the laboratory where the remains of Fang Xingjian's mother were stored. However, it could also be where Li Shuanghua was hiding.

Therefore, before he invaded the base, he continued to scan it carefully, gathering information.

'It seems that... she isn't here?'

Fang Xingjian's eyes squinted slightly. Then at the next moment, he had already entered between the spatial gaps and was headed toward the direction of the base.

The moment he entered, he went through the entire base. He found that most of the laboratory rooms were conducting various human experiments.

They turned men and women of unknown origins into magic prints Warriors, then they used the bodies of these magic prints Warriors to experiment on forging Divine Weapons.

Throughout the entire process, those men and women were like the lab rats. From the beginning till the end, they were grabbed and controlled by many mechanical arms, completely unable to resist.

Such brutal experiments caused even Fang Xingjian to frown.

Even in Miracle World, the various big countries would not conduct such antisocial activities in order to increase their military power. This was something that only a heretic influence like the Terrene Shrine would do.

Furthermore, when he thought of how his mother's corpse was here as well, the killing intent in Fang Xingjian's heart grew increasingly stronger.

As he walked, Fang Xingjian sent out streams of sword intent into the brains of the staff working here. Once he found his mother's corpse, he would immediately cause the streams of sword intent to explode, thereby turning all these people either brain-

dead or placing them into vegetative states.

Fang Xingjian carried on walking and finally found his target in a secret room made from pure metal which was located on the lowest story of the base.

He stepped out from the void space and looked at the ice coffin before him which was over three meters in height and exuded a powerful chill. His gaze was filled with complicated emotions.

The ice coffin was very thick. However, Fang Xingjian possessed Heaven's Perception, so he could still clearly see the contents of the ice coffin very clearly.

Inside it, there was a lady who appeared to be in her 20s and seemed as if she had gathered all the spiritual Qi from the heavens and the earth. She lay in the coffin, dressed in white palace clothes, and appeared as if she were alive.

Especially her beautiful red lips, her face, her long lashes, and her fair skin... All these made her look as if she was still alive.

However, the one thing that caused Fang Xingjian's heart to palpitate the most was still her appearance.

Her eyes, nose, and mouth all had a 70% to 80% similarity to his own.

'We really do look alike...'

It was a pity that through Fang Xingjian's Heaven's Perception, he verified that the woman no longer had any heartbeat nor was she breathing.

Fang Xingjian stared at the ice coffin. His solemn expression seemed to be filled with complicated emotions as he stood there in a daze.

'This is my mother?'

Ten minutes later, a plasma sword emerged from void space with a flash of light, and a black-clothed warrior thrust a blade toward the back of Fang Xingjian's head.

This black-clothed warrior was the person in charge of the base. He was a level 29 magic prints Warrior, and he possessed the powerful ability to teleport.

Fang Xingjian had truly stayed for too long, causing this warrior to immediately notice his intrusion. He approached Fang Xingjian very carefully and then activated teleportation from outside the room, wanting to deal him a serious injury in one hit.

Till now, everything seemed to be progressing very smoothly.

The black-clothed warrior watched as the plasma longsword got increasingly closer to Fang Xingjian. Seeing how Fang Xingjian continued to show no reaction as he looked at the ice coffin in a daze, the black-clothed warrior's eyes filled with feelings of excitement.

'He's in a daze? He's really in a daze?

'This is understandable. After all, it's his mother. It's hard for one not to enter a daze when suddenly faced with such a sight.'

The black-clothed warrior thought of the stir Fang Xingjian had caused across Earth. Then when he thought of how he was going to kill such a person with just a single slash, the black-clothed warrior felt increasingly excited.

However, that was only until the next moment. The plasma longsword had already gotten close to Fang Xingjian's scalp. Then when a few strands of Fang Xingjian's hair got cut off, Fang Xingjian tapped out with a single finger.

His sword finger attacked at a later time, eerily appearing on the black-clothed warrior's forehead with a flash.

With a light and crisp sound, the black-clothed warrior's body suddenly came to a stop.

He lifted his head and looked in Fang Xingjian's direction, saying,

"Great sword arts. Endless sword intent and unrivalled sword force are contained in a single sword attack that deals great destruction to your opponent body physically and mentally...

"It's true that you have the right to challenge Madam Li Shuanghua. I shouldn't have challenged you. I'm the person in charge of this base. I'm called..."

Suddenly, there was a pffft sound, and the sword ripples from Fang Xingjian's Light Pursuit slashed through the black-clothed man's throat. Fang Xingjian spoke indifferently, "You're too weak. I won't be able to remember you even if you tell me your name. It's better for your to leave quietly just like this."

A hint of non-acceptance flashed in the black-clothed man's eyes. However, it only went on for one or two seconds before he completely collapsed as both his consciousness and physical body were killed off.

Fang Xingjian looked at the ice coffin before him, and sadness filled up in his eyes. He suddenly recalled many things from his childhood. He recalled how from a young age, he had been bullied, there had been no one he could rely on, and he had to live as an orphan.

Letting out a sigh, he instructed Tyrant, "Store this into the Gates of the Netherworld."

Even though Fang Xingjian had found his mother's remains, he had yet to decide on how he was going to handle this corpse. He decided on storing it in the Gates of the Netherworld for now.

However, just as he was about to do this, another vortex suddenly appeared at the center of the coffin, instantly absorbing the entire ice coffin and the corpse in it.

"Who's there?!" Fang Xingjian glared, and overwhelming sword intent gushed out in all directions.

Tyrant said in surprise, "It's the Gates of the Netherworld. The

other party also performed the Gates of the Netherworld."

At the next moment, a black-clothed man suddenly appeared at the location from where the ice coffin had disappeared. Looking at this person's silhouette, Fang Xingjian's countenance changed.

It was because this black-clothed man was the same one who had given him the purple flames back when he was still at the Fang Clan.

Fang Xingjian questioned coldly, "Who are you? Why did you snatch my mother's remains?" He kept on attempting to use Heaven's Perception to scan the other party's body, but all he could sense was pitch black darkness. He could not read anything at all.

The black-clothed man looked at Fang Xingjian and said calmly, "Come and look for me after you've become unrivalled on Earth and number one in the Empire.

"I'll be waiting for you in the City of Universal Truth."

The City of Universal Truth... That was where the headquarters of the Church of Universal Truth, which was the most powerful influence in Miracle World, were located. It was the Church of Universal Truth's sacred city, the promised city.

Fang Xingjian asked hastily, "Who on earth are you?"

"You know who I am."

The man did not say another word. Then as spatial ripples were sent out, he completely disappeared.

• • •

Simultaneously, under a glacial sheet in the Arctic, the body of the Fang Clan's third son, Fang Yueming, was floating in midair in the center of a huge ice cave. The skin and flesh throughout his body were undulating incessantly, exuding powerful green light.

Below him, Li Shuanghua wore a grim countenance as she carefully healed Fang Yueming's body.

While it was easy to heal other areas, the crucial issue was that Fang Xingjian had even dealt a serious injury to Fang Yueming's brain.

The brain had over ten billion nerve cells as well as countless other structures. Even though Li Shuanghua was a Divine level expert, she would still need to accurately repair the various electric signals and chemical reactions in order to restore the several tens of billions of cells in another person's body. This was considered as a super big operation even for her.

A Divine level expert who had transitioned from a magic prints Warrior possessed diabolic energy. Thus, they could perform various unique diabolic abilities and possessed even stronger extraordinary strength in comparison to Knights.

However, in regards to the development of the human body, they did not possess the specialty seeds which Knights had. Additionally, they had neither brain regeneration abilities nor ether organs.

As she was afraid that she would be disturbed, she had gone under the Arctic's ice sheets, and spent two days and two nights before she managed to barely pull Fang Yueming back from the gates of hell.

However, despite this, Fang Yueming only managed to keep his life for now. Li Shuanghua still needed to exert more effort before she could ensure his recovery.

## Chapter 499: Joining Forces

Just as Li Shuanghua was doing what she could to treat her son, a human figure slowly walked over from outside the ice cave.

It was a young man with silver hair. He wore white battle clothes and had a pair of black sunglasses on his head.

When the young man saw Li Shuanghua, he said, "Hehe. Old Granny Li, it seems like you have not contacted the outside world after giving your orders to the Federation 12 hours ago. You probably don't know what has happened outside, right?"

Li Shuanghua turned toward the silver-haired young man. He was from the Ford Clan, one of the Five Great Clans which specialized in technological advancements. This person had the nickname of 'Thunder Monarch'. He was one of the five Divine level experts, as well as the youngest amongst them.

Hearing what the Thunder Monarch said, Li Shuanghua replied calmly, "Could it be that... that defiant grandson of mine has done something shameful again?

"But our Fang Clan will deal with our matters on our own.

"After I've treated Ming`er, I'll personally suppress that vile spawn. There's no need for you to worry."

"Hehe," the Thunder Monarch snickered and said, "Right now, it'll probably require the two of us to join forces in order to suppress him."

"The two of us joining forces? What kind of joke is that?" Li Shuanghua sneered with a frown.

Li Shuanghua was a Divine level expert. The way she saw it, for her to have to personally suppress her grandson, it already seemed like she had become a laughing stock among all of the clans. If she still had to join forces with the Thunder Monarch, it would be a total humiliation. The Thunder Monarch shook his head. "You should take a look at this first."

The Thunder Monarch took out a silver-white sphere, and at the next moment, it reflected several beams of light onto the ice walls. It played out the scenes of how Fang Xingjian had moved the earth, causing it to fly out of the atmosphere.

Moreover, this clip had been edited before, combining a majority of the scenes which had been uploaded onto the internet. Even the scenes taken by satellites were included, causing the entire picture to appear even clearer and smoother.

"This was what Fang Xingjian did 12 hours ago. The Federation has already submitted to him for now. It's said that he has just broken through your base on a small island in the Pacific Ocean, and he has obtained your daughter's corpse."

The Thunder Monarch spoke slowly, "Right now, the Earth's Federation has secretly entered a planet-wide state of being prepared for battle. After all, regardless of whether it's them or us, all of us aren't able to accept the appearance of a sudden overlord above us. What do you think?"

Li Shuanghua closed her eyes. There was no expression on her face. It was as if she was a nun who had meditated for many years.

"I never expected that vile spawn would actually be quite talented. To think that in a mere two years, he has successfully cultivated earth-shaking sword arts.

"It's a pity that despite having such power, he doesn't know that he should show his loyalty to the clan. Instead, he chose to inflict harm onto his elders and resist the Federation..."

After saying that, Li Shuanghua took in a strong breath and said, "Since his battle prowess has already reached such a level, then there's clearly a need for us to join forces. However, since we're joining forces, we must increase our chances to the maximum.

What did the others say to this?"

A hint of surprise flashed across the Thunder Monarch's face. He had not expected that this old granny, whom he had thought to be old-fashioned, inflexible, solemn, and unreasonable, would agree to them joining forces so easily. He was stunned for a short moment before saying:

"No one knows which part of Miracle World Tiandao and Titan have gone to. Despot is willing to join us. However, that black devil requests that after the matter is settled, he wants half of your daughter's remains."

Li Shuanghua's eyes abruptly popped open, and there seemed to be a cold gleam flashing in them.

However, after taking a look at the dire state her son was in and then recalling Fang Xingjian's performance displayed in the clips, she swallowed her fury and said, "The price is still considered as ordinary for inviting a Divine level expert's assistance."

The Thunder Monarch smiled. "Alright, then this is settled. You should prepare first. The Federation will also have to garner up their power once again. We'll take action in one month.

"With three Divine level experts, the Federation's core troops, as well as our Ford Clan's secret weapon, we'll definitely be able to suppress him."

The Thunder Monarch's body then slowly faded away. He wondered how Fang Xingjian had been able to make such tremendous progress in just two years. It was to the extent that Fang Xingjian could even possess power which could match, or even exceed, those in the Divine level when he was just at level 29.

'It's fine. After I've caught you, I'll slowly figure you out.'

...

Two hours later, Li Shuanghua sent out a challenge letter to Fang Xingjian, promising a battle at the Sahara Desert one month later.

The moment this news spread, the eyes of countless people popped out in shock.

The five Divine level experts had always been thought of as being the top notch battle prowess on Earth, the dark sovereigns who ruled from behind the scenes.

Although Fang Xingjian had sent the Planetary Defense's headquarters flying with a sword attack, there were still disputes on which party was stronger—Fang Xingjian or the Divine level experts.

Right now, Li Shuanghua, a long time Divine level expert, was about to challenge Fang Xingjian. This made countless people excited, and they waited in anticipation over the result of the battle.

This was particularly because Fang Xingjian and Li Shuanghua were both from the Fang Clan, yet they had blown up the matter so much that they would not stop until one party perished. The clan's internal strife and grudges also made many people very curious.

• • •

On the highest story of the Fang Clan's building, Fang Xingjian sat cross legged and floated in midair. Tyrant stood on the spot, appearing like a ferocious beast baring its teeth and fangs at Fang Xingjian. He seemed to be incessantly accumulating his aura and power, as if he could unleash a deadly attack toward Fang Xingjian at any moment.

Then there seemed to be the vague howls of a myriad of draconic beasts in the air, And the undulating howls sounded as if there were waves of a myriad of beasts approaching.

In the entire Fang Clan's building, countless people suddenly felt helpless and alarmed. There were even faint feelings of terror sprouting ceaselessly in their hearts, as if some kind of huge beast was hiding in the darkness and would dash out at any moment to tear them up.

Compared to Tyrant's surging aura, Fang Xingjian appeared very calm, exuding no hints of aura.

However, in actuality, Fang Xingjian was now having a spar with Tyrant through their martial wills. Their sword intents and fist intents continued to clash in void space, fighting will against will, thoughts against thoughts. This caused Tyrant to break out in cold sweat continuously.

Suddenly, with a furious bellow, Tyrant retreated three steps back and said, "That's enough, that's enough. I don't want to fight anymore. Your sword intent is far too sharp. It's causing my brain tremendous pain."

Looking at Fang Xingjian's calm appearance, Tyrant suddenly said, "Do you have confidence in the coming battle? I don't think your grandmother is someone who would fight fairly."

"I already have full confidence to defeat her. However, in order to defeat the entire Federation, I'll still need stronger power."

Fang Xingjian stretch out his sword finger, and a surge of sword-shaped void figures seemed to be produced. They appeared to exude an extraordinary spiritual light in Tyrant's eyes.

Fang Xingjian continued to say, "Let's try to merge into one first. If we can succeed, it'll really be able to increase our battle prowess tremendously. After all, right now, I can only rapidly raise the progress of my sword arts. Specialty seeds, physical particles, brain regeneration, and ether organs aren't things that can be achieved within a short amount of time."

Tyrant walked over with an awkward expression and asked, "Unless there's no other way out, don't use this move."

A few minutes later, their figures merged into one. Tyrant's body seemed like layers of mercury encompassing on Fang Xingjian's body. It was as if he had become another layer of skin covering Fang Xingjian. Furthermore, Tyrant even seeped into the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, connecting with Fang Xingjian's body directly.

Then at the next moment, the auras of over 1,440 specialty seeds surged from Fang Xingjian's body.

### Chapter 500: Merger and Death

The merger of Tyrant and Fang Xingjian was in order to use Tyrant's unique body structure to imitate the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor and stick onto Fang Xingjian like a layer of armor.

While Tyrant did not appear any different, he had engulfed a body which was at the level of a Demigod with two tiers of perfection. After Tyrant merged with Fang Xingjian's body, Fang Xingjian could now draw out the power from the 1,440 specialty seeds.

With this merger, Fang Xingjian felt an immense amount of power was gushing forth from void space, and the vital energy and blood in his body were seething like they were part of a great surging river.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian felt as if his physical strength had suddenly increased by 10, or even 100 times. Endless amounts of energy surged forth from the many specialty seeds in his body, giving him a strong feeling of exhilaration.

With a slight step, waves of air currents seemed to form in the air, and Fang Xingjian flew out a distance of ten kilometers. With another step, sounds of thunder rang out as his body cut across the air, reappearing several thousand meters up high in the sky.

"As expected. After the two of us merged together, my physical strength rose crazily, and it's now even above that of an ordinary Demigod with two tiers of perfection.

"Now that my physical strength has increased tremendously, my battle prowess on Earth is even stronger now when paired with my sword arts cultivation.

"But... I still need to become stronger."

Thinking of his opponent this time around, negative emotions

started burning up in Fang Xingjian's heart. In this battle, no matter what kind of moves his opponent made or what setup had been prepared, Fang Xingjian could not allow himself to lose.

Just then, Tyrant, who was on Fang Xingjian's skin, said, "It should be fine, right? Let's remove the merger for now."

"Hmm?" Fang Xingjian asked, "Shouldn't we get used to this a little more?"

"What's there to get used to?!" Tyrant said angrily, "Try sticking all the flesh of your body onto another man... I can't... I'm going to puke..."

"Hmm? In your current state, how are you going to puke?"

"I don't know either, but I feel that I can't take it anymore."

• • •

Up in the air, Fang Xingjian looked at the ground below him and went into deep thought. He was condensing specialty seeds constantly at all times, and he was also tempering his martial will without stopping as well.

However, in the following month, he had to bring his battle prowess up qualitatively by another notch. Ordinary methods would not make it in time.

Just then, Fang Xingjian's gaze suddenly flashed as he looked toward a street that was several tens of kilometers away.

On the street, several tens of ruffians, who were holding onto machetes, were forcing a young man into a corner.

The group's leader, a man with a beard, shouted, "Kid, do you know whose territory this street comes under? How dare you spoil things for us? If we don't take one of your arms today, we can forget about staying around here in the future."

The young man shouted furiously, "Who can ignore a group of thieves stealing things? You guys better think it through carefully. Stealing will only get you detained, but if you dare to slash me today, all of you will have to end up in jail!"

"Ohhhh, kid, you seem very arrogant."

"Slash him! Let's see if he still dares to remain so arrogant."

"Take one of his arm! He'll know what fear is after that."

In that instant, over ten people charged forth together, slashing crazily. The young man managed to block a few of them, but he was soon bathed in blood. Then at the next moment, a machete came slashing down toward his face, clearly wanting to take his life.

Confronted with this slash coming down toward him, the young man's mind instantly blanked out, and a terror he had never felt before in his life filled up his brain, causing his entire body to go numb. His muscles twitched a little, and all the blood throughout his body accelerated in circulation.

However, at the next moment, the machete shattered, and Fang Xingjian was standing before the young man.

No one present was able to see clearly how Fang Xingjian had appeared before them. These people were just those who were at the bottom of the chain, so it was impossible for them to know who Fang Xingjian was either.

The bearded man asked somewhat doubtfully, "And who would you be? You want to help this kid?"

Fang Xingjian did not look at the man but turned to look at the young man to sense the terror in his heart.

"This is the fear one feels at the moment of life and death. It might also be human's greatest fear."

Seeing Fang Xingjian behavior, the bearded man let out a cold laugh and said, "Another show-off. Brothers, kill him!"

However, an eerie sword intent passed by at the next moment,

and the sounds of the machetes falling to the ground rang out incessantly. All the ruffians had turned into human vegetables and collapsed.

The bearded man let out a terrified scream as if he had just seen a ghost. Then with a bang, he dropped to his knees, struck with the realization that he had came across a powerful person. "S... Sir... I beg of you, please spare my life."

However, when he lifted his head, Fang Xingjian was already nowhere to be seen. The bearded man then felt a pain in his chest. He did not know when it had happened, but there was now a huge hole in his chest, and blood was gushing out from it like running water.

Sensing the terror the bearded man felt before his death, Fang Xingjian was struck with a new understanding.

'If I want to further temper my martial will, I can probably only rely on the fearr that's felt during life and death moments.'

What was the most terrifying thing in the world? Although different people might give different answers, the one answer which would appear the most would likely be 'death'.

That was a living creature's instinct, a human's instinct. Something which everyone was unwilling to face the most, yet people were left with no choice but to face it.

In the following month, Fang Xingjian tried all sorts of methods with a single goal in mind—to get close to death. He wanted to use the threat of death to push forth his potential, thereby further tempering his will and fully completing his fifth God-Slaying Sword.

So, at the beginning, he put himself in danger. He plunged down from several hundreds of thousands of meters high up in the air, smashing a large crater into the ground.

Then he went deep to the down into the sea, several tens of

thousands of meters down under. In the pitch black sea, he tempered his sword arts while withstanding the terrifying water pressure.

After that, Fang Xingjian jumped into a volcano's lava, went deep underground, and watched as the stratum slowly engulfed and pressed against him.

He also soaked himself in liquid nitrogen, sensing his body's temperature lower incessantly and his heartbeat get increasingly slower.

Fang Xingjian did not inform anyone to assist him, since that would prevent him from experiencing the threat of death in the tests.

Thereafter, the various powers on Earth could no longer let him feel danger. So, he changed his method.

• • •

He strolled along the battlefield, watching as many bullets and missiles took away one life after another.

"Who are you?!" A soldier bellowed out toward Fang Xingjian, who was walking along the battlefield like a ghost. "Stop right there!"

However, the next moment, Fang Xingjian had already disappeared from before his eyes like a real ghost.

Then Fang Xingjian went to the slums and looked at the numb and desperate gazes of numerous people. He watched the many emaciated figures lay on the beds, calmly accepting death.

An old man looked dazedly at Fang Xingjian, who had suddenly appeared. Seeing how Fang Xingjian was hovering just above ground with hints of sword light wrapping around him like wings, the old man could not help but ask, "Are you an angel?"

As Fang Xingjian watched the old man smile for the last time, he

disappeared in midair..

He witnessed and observed death firsthand.

During the final couple of days before the battle, the deathly aura on Fang Xingjian grew increasingly stronger. He looked like a ghost that had come from the netherworld. Fang Xingjian went to many hospitals and saw that many lives were lost everyday.

Fury, despair, terror, calm, numbness... Before death, everyone showed different emotions.

Fang Xingjian continued like that until one day before the battle. On this day, he arrived at a dilapidated hospital, found an empty bed, and lay on it.

For the past one month, he had tried out, seen, and experienced many different things. So, he now had a special understanding toward death.

However, he still seemed to be a little bit away from understanding death completely.

Fang Xingjian knew that it was time to take it one step further.

When he entered the hospital, it was as if no one was able to see him wherever he passed by. There was no one who would ask why he was lying on the bed either.

Fang Xingjian just lay there, slowly closing his eyes.

This time around, he was going to face death personally.

The moment he closed his eyes, his breath got increasingly weaker and his heartbeat got increasingly slower. Eventually, it was like his breathing had stopped completely and as if he had turned into a piece of ice cold rock.

# Table of Contents

Paradise of Demonic Gods
<u>Synopsis</u>
<u>Copyright</u>
Chapter 401: Complete Annihilation
Chapter 402: Impending Doom
Chapter 403: Tremendous Improvement
Chapter 404: Black Magic
Chapter 405: Universal Truth
Chapter 406: Divine Arts
Chapter 407: Rapid Speed
Chapter 408: Suspect
Chapter 409: Lobster
Chapter 410: Expensive and Fast
Chapter 411: Seize
Chapter 412: Completion
<b>Chapter 413: Attaining Divine Level</b>
Chapter 414: Interview
Chapter 415: News
Chapter 416: Volcano
Chapter 417: Natural Disaster
Chapter 418: Like A Person
Chapter 419: Rich
Chapter 420: Serious Injury From A Single Hit
Chapter 421: Start of Auction
<b>Chapter 422: Ongoing Auction</b>
Chapter 423: Divine Remains
Chapter 424: Smashed Easily
Chapter 425: Crush
Chapter 426: Engulf
Chapter 427: Try
Chapter 428: Success
Chapter 429: Wait
Chapter 430: Dark Secrets Behind the Scene
Chapter 431: Five Tiers of Perfection
Chapter 432: Divine Level and Earthquake

**Chapter 433: Gathering Together** 

Chapter 434: Blood Kaiser

Chapter 435: Radiant Cult

Chapter 436: Fury of the Thunderbolts

Chapter 437: Knocking On The Door

Chapter 438: Ability

**Chapter 439: Appearance** 

**Chapter 440: Thrashing** 

**Chapter 441: Collect** 

Chapter 442: Seventh Onslaught

Chapter 443: Tian Yi

Chapter 444: A Chance Encounter

Chapter 445: Rebirth

**Chapter 446: Gathering and Trading** 

**Chapter 447: Shopping and Medicinal Herbs** 

**Chapter 448: Procuring Without Restraint** 

**Chapter 449: Offering and Fighting** 

**Chapter 450: State of Upheaval** 

Chapter 451: Slapped To Death, One After Another

**Chapter 452: Layers of Conspiracy** 

**Chapter 453: Gathered Together** 

Chapter 454: Challenge

Chapter 455: Nightfall

Chapter 456: Light Meteor

**Chapter 457: Three Experts** 

Chapter 458: Resistance and Surrender

**Chapter 459: Reply** 

Chapter 460: Learned

Chapter 461: Killing and Retreating

**Chapter 462: Search and Transmit** 

Chapter 463: Change

Chapter 464: Church and Base

Chapter 465: Breakthrough

Chapter 466: Test

Chapter 467: Number 9, Number 10

Chapter 468: Evil

Chapter 469: Chasing A Dog

Chapter 470: Evolve

Chapter 471: Kill

**Chapter 472: All Sorts of News** 

Chapter 473: Mother

**Chapter 474: Preparation** 

Chapter 475: Challenge

Chapter 476: Number One Will

Chapter 477: No Choice But To Submit

**Chapter 478: Setting Off** 

**Chapter 479: Old Acquaintance** 

**Chapter 480: Questioning** 

**Chapter 481: Invitation** 

Chapter 482: Plans and A Gathering

**Chapter 483: Entrance** 

**Chapter 484: Ferocious Beast** 

**Chapter 485: Ferocity** 

Chapter 486: Anti-ether

Chapter 487: Appearance

Chapter 488: Windthunder

Chapter 489: Retreat

**Chapter 490: Federation** 

**Chapter 491: Surround and Attack** 

**Chapter 492: Pursue and Attack** 

Chapter 493: Too Weak

Chapter 494: Stubborn As A Mule

**Chapter 495: Final Warning** 

Chapter 496: Rising Into The Air

Chapter 497: Outer Space

Chapter 498: Search

**Chapter 499: Joining Forces** 

Chapter 500: Merger and Death